UPPER COQUETDALE

DAVID DIPPIE DIXON

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

UPPER COQUETDALE,

NORTHUMBERLAND:

Its History, Traditions, Folk-lore and Scenery.

BY

DAVID DIPPIE DIXON,

AUTHOR OF

"Whittingham Vale," "History of Rothbury Church," &c.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

JOHN TURNBULL DIXON.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ROBERT REDPATH.

1903.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/uppercoquetdalen00dixo

DA
670
N8D6

TO

THE RIGHT HON. LORD ARMSTRONG,

OF

BAMBURGH AND CRAGSIDE,

THIS VOLUME IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

AS A

TOKEN OF GRATITUDE FOR THE MANY ACTS

OF KINDNESS RECEIVED BY

THE AUTHOR.

545300
LIBRARY

PREFACE.

"If life were like a day in June.
And we had choice of England wide.
Who would not spend an afternoon,
And evening too, by Coquet-side."

WHEN, some forty years ago, the writer of the following pages left the paternal roof to take up his residence in Rothbury, he well remembers how the first sight he obtained of the ancient village, and the vale of Coquet, as seen from the ridges of Addeyheugh, awakened within him the impression that the village, and its romantic surroundings of hills and dales, must possess a history of more than ordinary interest, an impression that grew upon him as years rolled by.

He, therefore, now ventures to lay before his readers a history of the district, the outcome of many notes and personal observations, made in the course of his business journeys in Upper Coquetdale. This, he knows full well—there will be omissions many and errors not a few. Much still remains to be told, for numerous items of great interest have been excluded through want of space.

The favourable reception given to the writer's "Whittingham Vale" leads him to hope that this, his second attempt in local history, will also merit the approbation of his patrons. The author would here ask the learned scholar, and the critic, to scan the pages of "Upper Coquetdale" with kindly consideration, and to remember that it has been the leisure-hour employment of two village tradesmen.

In the gathering together of material, and in the confirmation of detail for the work, as it went through the press, the author found many friends from Coquethead downwards, who readily gave him their valuable advice and assistance. To these he tenders his sincere thanks; and he can truly say, if one wants to find out his friends—write a book!

D. D. D.

Rothbury, December, 1903.

ERRATA.

At page 142, Note 2, instead of *Christie's*, read "Christison's."

At page 174, line 25, instead of *1718*, read "1715."

At page 217, line 11, instead of *Crown*, read "Rose."

At page 276, line 7, instead of *sweete*, read "SVCVRE."

At page 285, omitted:—"Mr. H. H. Newton was schoolmaster at Holystone upwards of forty years, and still resides in the village."

At page 372, lines 21-22 should read thus:—"Edward the First, by a mandate dated at Rothbury, 12th July, 1292, ordered the bishops of St. Andrew and Glasgow to enquire into the matter, &c., &c." (Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part ii., Vol. i., p. 26.)

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE.

PLAN OF CHEW GREEN CAMP 6

PLATE OF EIGHT FLINTS 120

HALF-TONE PLATE OF TWO URNS AND STONE 139

HARBOTTLE MANSE 202

ALWINTON CHURCH 220

CLENNEL 240

BIDDLESTON 244

HOLYSTONE 274

HEPPLE 296

CARTINGTON CASTLE 350

ROTHBURY, 1840 374

FONT—ROTHBURY CHURCH 398

CRAGSIDE, 1870 430

THROPTON 456

UPPER COQUETDALE.

INTRODUCTORY.

"The Coquet for ever! The Coquet for aye!
The Coquet, the King o' the stream an' the brae.
Frae his high mountain throne to his bed in the sea—
Oh! where shall we find such a River as he?"

THE Coquet—which of all Northumbria's trouting streams is the most famous—has its source far up amongst the Cheviot Hills, and after a tortuous course of about forty miles, passing on its way seaward the villages of Alwinton, Harbottle, Holystone, Hepple, Thropton and Rothbury, Brinkburn Priory, Weldon Bridge, Felton and Warkworth, empties its waters into the North Sea at the port of Amble, opposite Coquet Island.

That part of the valley known as Upper Coquetdale is a wide tract of hill country lying on the north-western border of Northumberland, extending a distance of some twenty-five miles eastward from the head of Coquet to Brinkburn Priory.

About midway between these two points, just where the river debouches from its hill-bound passage, stands the village of Alwinton. The ten long miles of hills and fells lying to the west forms the higher portion of the district, which shall be described under the title "Coquethead to Alwinton." The fifteen miles of fertile and well-cultivated country stretching eastward down beyond Rothbury forms the lower portion, or second division—"Alwinton to Brinkburn Priory."

Immediately above Alwinton the valley suddenly contracts, and from Barrow Scar upwards the waters of the Coquet become closely hemmed in by the massive green hills that rise straight from its very channel, leaving in some parts scarcely sufficient room for the narrow cart-road, that crosses and recrosses the stream, as it winds its way up the bottom of the valley towards Makendon—the last house on the English side of the border—where all signs of a road cease, except a foot-track through the fells to the Roman camp at Chew Green, and another leading over Brownhart Law into Scotland.

This interesting portion of the borderland, known as Upper Coquetdale, is contained for the most part within the two large parishes of Rothbury and Alwinton, and lies within the watershed of the river Coquet. From the solitudes of Chew Green down to the sylvan

shades of Brinkburn the whole district is rife with historic associations, and every foothold of its soil is full of legend and fascinating folk-lore. The hills and moorlands around are studded with camps, hut-circles, standing-stones, and sepulchral cairns—rude memorials of a pre-historic race that in early times occupied the rising grounds on the banks of the Coquet. Roman causeways intersect the valley at Chew Green, Holystone, and Brinkburn, furnishing material evidence of the occupation of these northern wilds by the legions of Imperial Rome. The nomenclature of the district, villages, and old townships, with their place-names, mark the Anglian settlement on our eastern shores. Architectural remains of mediæval times are found in the ruins of Harbottle Castle and Brinkburn Priory, while a number of strongly-built square towers—a class of buildings peculiar to Northumberland and the borders—are grim reminders of those turbulent days when—

"English lords and Scottish chiefs were foes."

In short, throughout the length and breadth of this charming bit of Northumberland, whether it be amid the wide expanse of its heathery moorlands or the grandeur of its lofty hills, in its rocky ravines and wooded dells, or the quiet pastoral scenery of its lowlands, the lover of nature, the sportsman, the antiquary,

and the artist will alike find an ample field for enjoyment and research. Ofttimes has a peep of its mountain heights and its wimplin' burns inspired with fresh life and vigour the pencil of the artist and the pen of the poet. Many of its lovely landscapes have been transferred to the canvas by artists of note, and in its praises much has been said and much has been sung by writers and poets of all degrees. Roxby, in the *Fishers' Garland* for 1826, writes thus :—

> "I will sing of the Coquet the dearest of themes—
> The haunt of the fisher, the first of a' streams;
> There's nane like the Coquet in a' the King's land,
> From the cliffs of famed Dover to North Britain's strand."

CHAPTER I.

COQUETHEAD TO WINDYHAUGH.

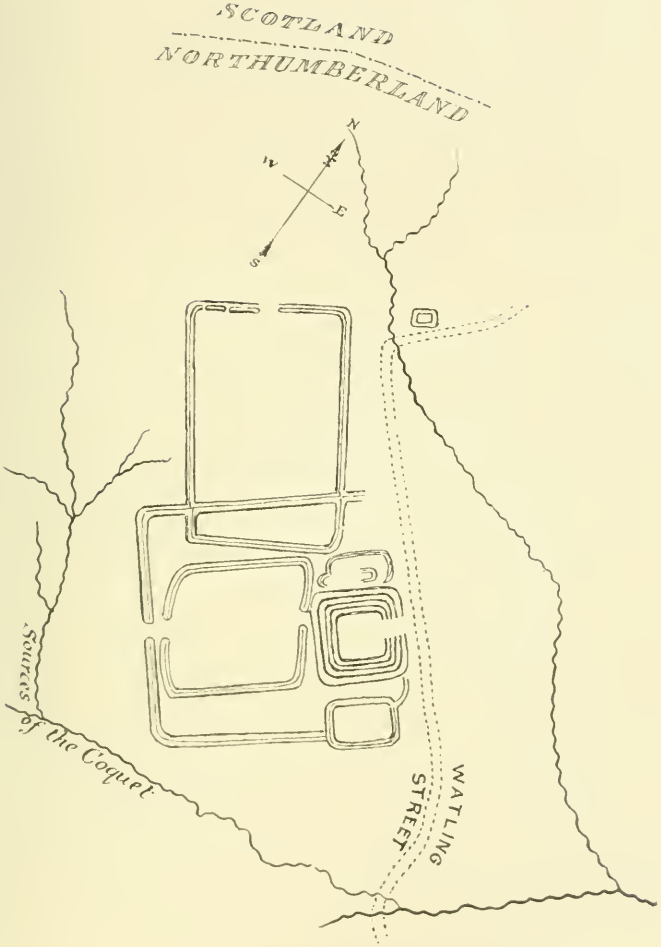
Chew Green—Makendon Camp, or *Ad Fines*—Watling Street—Kelso Monks and Cottonshope Forest—Boundary Crosses—Scots at Chew Green after Battle of Otterburn, 1388—The Golden Pots—Gamels-path—Wager of Battle—Thirlmoor—Wardens' Meetings—Debateable Land: a Nineteenth Century Contention—Ralph Carr-Ellison—Duke of Roxburgh—Ordnance Survey—Old Tavern at Chew Green—Solitudes of Coquethead—Old Times at Coquethead—View from Brownhart Law—Names and Heights of Hills—Border Fray on Fulhope Edge, 1399—Makendon—Silurian Rocks in Coquet—Fulhope—Blindburn—Deep Pool—Large Trout—Carlcroft—Wharmoor—Carshope—Slyme Foot—Smugglers—Bridges on Coquet, *circa* 1820—The Gauger's Excuse—Rowhope-burn-mouth—Windyhaugh.

THE Roman Station at Chew Green, locally known as Makendon Camp, lies at the very source of the Coquet, on the northern boundary of the parish of Elsdon, close under the shadows of the lofty crest of Thirlmoor. The station occupies a small eminence formed of the native greywacke rock, almost surrounded by marshy ground; the river Coquet—here a mere runnel—winding along its southern base. "Four hundred yards above the Coquet we arrive at the extensive intrenchments of Chew Green. The *most northerly camp* is a parallelogram of about 1,000 feet by 650 feet, and contains about 15 acres. The *central large camp*, which is nearly a square opening of about 990 feet each way, contains about 22 acres. This large intrenchment, and the one before mentioned of 15 acres, appear to be the two most ancient, if we may be guided by the present obscure state of the ramparts, which in some places, where the ground is wet, seem quite submerged in the peat. The camp within this

last, and the best preserved, occupies the western part of the height, and from its position and the state of the rampart, seems to have been formed after the one on the east of it. It is a parallelogram of 560 feet by 500, and about 6¼ acres. In the southern gateway of this camp there is that peculiar inflexion opposite the entrance before referred to. On the east of this last camp, and close to Watling Street, is a nearly square rectangular camp, which, if it were not so close to the side of the large camp, might be taken as its prætorium. It is about 200 feet by 180, and contains about three-quarters-of-an-acre. The interior seems to have been divided by an inner line or rampart, reducing the area to about half-an-acre. This is a very peculiar intrenchment altogether, particularly from the three surrounding ramparts—the two inner of which seem to have been too small for works of defence, unless we take them for supporting palisades. Altogether, the enclosure bears much the appearance of a religious structure—the more from a small building which seems to have occupied the middle—the foundation of which is still to be seen."[1]

Chew Green is generally supposed to be the *Ad Fines* of the Romans—being one of the stations *beyond the wall*—that is, lying to the north of the great Roman barrier that extends from the Tyne to the Solway; it is seven miles north of Rochester—the Roman Station of Bremenium—in Redesdale, and stands on the line of North Watling Street. This causeway was for centuries, after the legionaries left Britain, a common highway between England and Scotland; and, as in laying out their roads the Romans frequently followed the course of the older British trackways, it is probable that British tribesmen, Roman legions, Scottish armies and Border raiders, smugglers and cattle drovers, have each in turn traversed its lonely way. As early as the twelfth century, the Kelso monks would no doubt come by this ancient road into Redesdale to remove their tithe two-year-old colts and fillies from

[1] MacLauchlan's *Memoir*, 1852-8, p. 41.

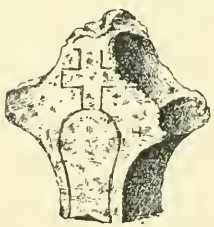


PLAN OF CHEW GREEN CAMP.

(MACLAUCHLAN'S SURVEY.)

the stud of the Umfravilles, in Redesdale and Cottonshope forests, granted to the brethren by Odinel de Umfraville, lord of Redesdale in 1173. The portion of forest liable to this tithe extended "from Blachope as far as unto Rammeshope, and from Rammeshope as far into Harhope, and from Harhope as far as into Goldingpottes, and from Goldingpottes as far as into Flexlie, and from Flexlie as far as Caldelaw above Wilkwode, and so even into the head of Yerdhope."[2] There have been found at various times within the boundaries just mentioned several stone crosses of rude workmanship, probably the boundary crosses of the liberties of the monks of Kelso. One was found in the neighbourhood of Otterburn; another on the moors above Hepple; a third was discovered at Chew Green in 1889, by Thos. Glendinning, the shepherd of Makendon—

MAKENDON CROSS.
Size 16" high × 13" across.
(Now in the Black Gate Museum, Newcastle.)



HEPPLE CROSS.
Size 15" high × 15" across.
(Now in Hepple Church.)

The following association of melancholy interest attaches to this portion of Watling Street and the Camp of Chew Green:—On the morning after the disastrous battle of Otterburn (1388), the Scots took the route of Watling Street by the head of Coquet on their homeward march, "enclosing in coffins the bodies of the Earl of Douglas and the two squires who fell near him, they placed them upon slender biers,

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part ii., Vol. i., p. 17 n.

constructed for the purpose, by which they might be conveyed homeward, and, setting fire to the huts, they commenced their march up Redesdale. Reaching very soon the Roman Watling Street they kept upon it, passing the station of Bremenium, and moving onward behind the biers, where they had more the appearance of an extensive funeral procession than an army of brave men returning to their native land honoured with victory. The first night they encamped at the station of Chew Green on English ground, but arising early next morning they departed without delay, and at evening reached Melrose."[3]

Standing about a mile apart on the moors, along the course of Watling Street, to the south of Chew Green, are two free-stone blocks, already alluded to as the "Golding Pottes"—the outer Golden Pot and the middle Golden Pot. Each block is about two feet square, having a ten-inch socket hole cut in the upper surface. General Roy in his survey (1774), describes them as Roman milliary stones; but Hodgson, the county historian, says, "they were erected both as boundary stones between the Parish of Elsden and Chapelry of Haly-stone, and as guides for the traveller in a high and thinly populated country." A portion of Watling Street on the hill south of Chew Green bears the name of Gamels-path, which, during the border wars, was a general rendezvous, and one of the places appointed by the Scotch and English wardens where a dispute between two borderers could be settled by single combat. "Any Scottishman accused of committing robbery, theft, or homicide, or any other crime in England that ought to be tried by single combat were to answer at places fixed. Reedsdale and Cookdale were to answer at Campas-peth."[4]

It was here, in accordance with this border law, that Robert Snowdon of Hepple, in the sixteenth year of his age,

[3] White's *Otterburn*, p. 58.

[4] Ridpath's *Border History*, 1810, p. 138.

fought and slew John Grieve, a celebrated Scottish champion, in a pitched battle with small-swords.[5]

"The Earl of Northumberland and the Earl of Douglas, as Commissioners to settle the terms of peace between Henry IV. of England and Robert III. of Scotland, met on the 16th of May, 1401, at Gamlyspeth—Kemlyspeth—Kemolospethe—at the head of Coquetdale; but no terms were yet made for a final peace."[6]

Immediately on the east of Watling Street or "Gamels-path,"[7] as it climbs the ridge from Chew Green, Thirlmoor raises his dark and frowning peaks 1,833 feet above sea-level; its slopes deeply furrowed with dangerous chasms, known amongst the shepherds as "peat-hags;" its summit crowned with three huge cairns—a well-known landmark from far and near.

Chew Green and Gamels-path were at one time "debate-able land." In a report of the state of the borders in 1550, we read: "The meats or boundes of the Middle Marchies, from the hanging stone south and westward, keepeth alwayes the highte of the edge or fell to heppethgate hede (on Windy Gyle), ane usuall place of metinge at Dayes of trewce betweene the Wardeyns of England and Scotland. And likewise from thence to Kemylpethe, another place where meetinge hath bene at dayes of trewce where theire is a litle parcell of ground in which theire hath bene howses builded in tymes past called Kemylspethe Walles, claymed both by the Englishe borderers to be of England, and by the Scottes to be of Scotland. Insoemuch as within the remembrance of man theire was lyke to have byne a great fraye betweene the Englishmen and Scottes at a day of trewce holden at Kemylspeth walles clayming the same to be parcell of Scotland before the

[5] "The date of this event is uncertain. It was some time before the Union."—Geo. Neilson's *Trial by Combat*, p. 318.

[6] Wylie's *History of England under Henry IV.*

[7] This name is said to be derived from the Danish *Gamel*—old.—MacLauchlan's *Memoir*, 1852-8, p. 41.

assuraunce taken. And the Scottes were forced to retyre from thence agayne into Scotland ground before the officers of England would graunt any assuraunce to meete with the Scottes. And ever synce that tyme ye Riddesdall men make theire sheales neare unto yt ground in controuersy."[8]

Even as late as the nineteenth century this bit of land was a bone of contention betwixt Scotch and English landowners. Mr. Richard Welford, in his "Life of the late Ralph Carr-Ellison, Landowner, Antiquary, and Naturalist," tells us: "Mr. Carr was one of the few men who ever made the Ordnance Survey officials admit an error in topographical nomenclature. He owned the estate of Makendon at the head of Coquet, which runs up to what is locally known as "the Scotch edge," where it "marches" with the property of the Duke of Roxburgh. In this district the boundary line between England and Scotland usually follows the watershed (or, as Dandie Dinmont expresses it, "the tap o' the hill, where win' and water shears") between the valleys of the Teviot and Bowmont, on the Scotch side, and those of the Rede, Coquet, and Breamish, on the English. But in various places the Scotch, like "Jock o' Dawston Cleugh," have encroached over the crest of the hills.

These encroachments are usually marked on old maps as "batable," *i.e.*, debateable ground. One such plot of "batable" land lay between the properties of Mr. Carr and the Duke of Roxburgh, where, according to the contention of the Scotch, the march leaves the "tap o' the hills and hauds down by the Syke," in which the Coquet rises, thus cutting off the Plea Shank which, like Dandie Dinmont's ground, "lying high and exposed may feed a hogg or aiblins twa in a gude year." The spot is familiar to antiquaries, for the ancient Roman camp, "Ad Fines," now known as Chew Green, lies just below it, and the Roman road or Watling Street here crosses the moors into Scotland. For the sake of peace it had been

[8] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part iii., Vol. ii., pp. 208-210.

arranged, at some former time between the owners and occupiers, that half the Plea Shank should be pastured by each party. But when the Ordnance Survey came to be made, the Scotch revived their claim to the whole, and by some means or other contrived to win over those who were conducting the survey. Little more was heard of the matter till the maps were issued, showing the boundary between England and Scotland drawn along the English side of the debateable ground. Then the English tenant was politely invited by his Scotch neighbour to keep his sheep on his own side of the new boundary. On hearing this Mr. Carr took steps to obtain all possible evidence from ancient maps and documents in the British Museum and elsewhere, and instructed his tenant to turn a few sheep on to the disputed land in the meanwhile. Meeting the farmer shortly afterwards, Mr. Carr said, "Well, Thompson, I suppose you put half-a-dozen sheep or so on to the Plea Shank?" "Oh, no, sir," was the answer, "aa just wysed on fifty score!" The result of Mr. Carr's investigations was to show that the land had been either English or debateable for centuries. This was brought to the notice of the officials in charge of the Ordnance Survey, the already issued maps were recalled and cancelled, and new ones, restoring the Plea Shank to its old "batable" character, were published.[9]

A little to the north of the Camp, near to where Watling Street crosses Chew sike and begins to ascend Brownhart Law towards Scotland, are seen the foundations of a rudely constructed square building. Judging from the many fragments of seventeenth century earthenware and glass, along with a number of "fairy pipes" that from time to time have been found in the "kitchen midden," there is no doubt but this is the site of the old tavern that existed

[9] Welford's *Men of Mark 'Twixt Tyne and Tweed.—Monthly Chronicle*, Vol. iii., p. 385

here during the smuggling days, when both salt and whisky were carried across the border out of Scotland into Northumberland, and when Watling Street was so much used as a drove-road.

The situation of Chew Green and Gamels-path amid those breezy uplands at Coquethead, lying in the very heart of the Cheviots, far removed from the route of the ordinary traveller, is extremely remote. Isolated from the outer world by many miles of "mountain, moss, and moor," its all-pervading stillness,

broken only by the bleating of the hill-sheep and the plaintive cry of the curlew and the plover, conveys to the mind a feeling of impressive solitude. Yet there was a time when this lone spot resounded to the clang of weapons and the tramp of armed men; when the trained legions of the Romans marched along the newly-made Watling Street and garrisoned the camp below; when the moors around was the scene of many a sanguinary struggle, where now the bent and purple heath hides the stain of ancient battle.

While in the later times of border warfare, when the Wardens of the Marches held their courts at "Kemylspethe Walls," administering the rude border laws amongst the rough and ready borderers, how the "baughlins" and the "brulliements" of the turbulent clans and factions would awaken along those lonely hillsides echoes, which have now for centuries happily been silent.

> "Of fierce and border forays, full
> Of darkness, theft, and crime,
> When the Percy and the Douglas
> Waged war in olden time."

On the north side of the valley rise the green bent-covered ridges of Brownhart Law, a hill of 1,664 feet, which here forms the boundary between England and Scotland. From the crest of Brownhart Law there is an extensive view northward into the fair lands of Scotland, embracing the counties of Berwickshire, Haddington, Roxburgh, Selkirk, and Peebles, with the higher lying grounds of Dumfries on the west; while nearer hand are the hills of North Tyne, Peel Fell, and Keilder, with Carter Fell and the Redeswire at the head of Redesdale. The fertile plains and rich pasture lands of Roxburghshire, interspersed by many a beautiful patch of woodland, and thickly dotted with towns and villages, Peniel Heugh,[10] the high peaks of Rubers Law, Dunion, Penchrise

[10] Penielheugh, near Jedburgh, a monument, 156 feet in height, reared on an elevation of nearly 800 feet, commemorates the victories of Wellington and the British Army.

Pen, being prominent objects in the landscape, which, with the bold and picturesque outlines of the three Eildon hills visible in the distance, form a magnificent panorama of more than ordinary interest. The Cheviot hills on the Scotch side terminate somewhat suddenly, making the cultivated plains appear to come close in to their very base, in striking contrast to the aspect of the English side of the borderland where:—

"Hills peep o'er hills, and Alps on Alps arise."

Right in front looms the "long-backed unbending ridge" of Thirlmoor with the dreary upland wastes of Cottonshope extending southwards into Redesdale; to the east and north-east, as far as the eye can reach, those smooth, green, conical hills, the characteristic formation of the porphyritic Cheviot range, are seen rising one behind another like huge ocean billows. On the south banks of the Coquet, east of Thirlmoor, are the massive heights of Fulhope Edge (1,537 feet), Wharmoor (1,250), Bell's Hill (1,612), Tindale Law (1,250) Dumbhope Law (1,265), and Long Hill (1,300). On the north side of the river and stretching far eastward is seen, head and shoulders above the others, the majestic form of the Great Cheviot itself (2,676), then Cushat Law, the "Monarch of Kidland" (2,020), Bloodybush Edge (2,001), Yearnspath Law (1,773), Windy Gyle (1,965), Shillhope Law (1,642), Lord's Seat (1,286), Barra Law (1,374), Toft Hill (1,508), Black Braes (1,654), Mozie Law (1,813), Beef Stand (1,672), Beef Stand Hill (1,844), Lamb Hill (1,672), Yearning Law (1,565), Rushy Fell (1,580), Wedder Hill (1,421), Deels Hill (1,623).

This truly sublime upland district of Coquetdale is full of thrilling historic associations, which ought to raise in the hearts of all Northumbrians the deepest feeling of veneration, for it was amid its "hoopes and valyes" during those long years of border warfare when the English bow and the Scottish broadsword were seldom at rest—that the best blood of their ancestors so often stained the bent on the hillsides,

and reddened the waters of its streams. The writer of a charming article in the *Field* a few years ago said:—"There is an attraction in these billowy uplands which increases the better we know them; beauty in the mighty stretches of green pasture, sloping upwards and backwards, as often as not vanishing into grey mist in the acres of waving brake, the many coloured rocks and boulders, the flashing streams and burns, the flowers and wild birds, less wild here than in the peopled lowlands. Then there is the silence and all-aloneness of the borderlands, you may walk all day and see no one except some solitary fisher, or a shepherd and his collies on the fellside; above all, perhaps there is the consciousness that you are treading on historic ground, where each hill could tell of some fierce conflict, and where each valley and stream is associated with the loves, the passions, and the death throes of buried races."[11]

It was upon the slopes of Fulhope Edge—five centuries ago, that one of those fierce border fights took place between two large bands of Scotch and English marchmen, of which we have the following record:—"While Parliament were assembled on account of the accession of Henry IV. to the Throne (1399), the Scots, in addition to the calamity of a pestilence which ravaged the English borders, destroyed the castle of Werk, on the Tweed, and harrassed Northumberland with continued inroads; but while they were engaged in one of these fearful forrays, Sir Robert de Umfreville, who then had charge of the castles of Harbottle and Roxburgh, fell upon them at Fulhope-law, in Coquetdale, rooted them, and took many prisoners, among whom were sir Richard Rutherford and his five sons, sir William Stewart and sir John Turnbull (who had got the surname of 'Out-with-the-Sword')—for which achievement the King made him Knight of the Garter, and ever after held him in high estimation."[12]

[11] *Cheviot Mountains Lone.—Field*, October 3rd, 1885.

[12] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part ii., Vol. i., p. 48.

Leaving Chew Green with its varied story and following the windings of the Coquet, we soon pass the shepherd's house at Makendon and that of Fulhope.[13]

Between these two solitary dwellings, there can be seen in the bed of the river a rare feature in the geology of the county, where the rocks of the Silurian age are exposed to view. "Cambro Silurian strata occupy but a small area in the western part of Northumberland, and do not occur in Durham. They are highly inclined against the porphyry in the bed of the Coquet a little above Philip, and extend beyond the source of that river into Scotland. In a deep ravine eastward of Makendon they are well exposed, and the Roman camp at Chew Green is formed out of them, for some of the rampiers are natural walls of Greywacke *in situ*. Southward of the Coquet they extend for some distance along Watling Street. They are a prolongation into Northumberland of the same formation which runs across Berwickshire."[14]

For the first few miles of its course the Coquet is a mere streamlet, and any stranger ascending the valley without a map is almost sure to leave the channel of the Coquet and turn to the left up Fulhope Burn; besides, being as large a stream as the Coquet, the opening between Thirlmoor and Fulhope Edge, down which the burn flows, appears to be the more direct route. It is not until the Coquet reaches Blindburn, another mile onwards, after having been augmented by the waters of several sikes and mountain rills, that it begins to form itself into a succession of gurgling streams and deep pools—the very joy of the angler. A quaint old poem con-

[13] "Fulhope." We have followed the spelling of the 6-inch Ordnance Map, although it is locally termed "Philip," and in the *Rentals and Rates for Northumberland* (1663), Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part iii., Vol. i., p. 340, it is given thus:—"Sr. Charles Howard—For Wilkwood, £30; Ridlees, £80; Carshope, £40; Fair Phillips, £50 (*alias Halerickburne*); Blind Bourne, £40; Foule Phillips, £30—£270."

[14] Baker and Tate's *Flora of Northumberland*, p. 3.

tains the following reference to the upper tributaries of the Coquet:—

> "First Philhope-burn (his next and near akin,
> As sprung from Thirlemore) to his aid came in,
> Then Buckhams-Walls, Blind-burn, and Carles-croft streams,
> Pour'd in their forces—'gather'd from th' extremes
> Of English ground':—next Rohope's friendly flood
> Joined them at Slime-foot by a winding road,
> From Rohope's Fells—from whence he takes his name,
> And from whose scarry sides his birth does claim.
> Next Barrough-burn, whose waters many a mile
> Had travell'd, from the foot of Windy-guile."[15]

In a deep pool at Blindburn, locally called the "Maskin,"[16] a large burn trout was caught a few years ago, weighing no less than seven pounds. It is an established fact amongst anglers that there is always a big trout in Blindburn pool. Blindburn house is picturesquely situated on the north bank of the Coquet, close to where the streamlet that gives it its name enters the main stream. Steep and lofty hills close it in on all sides. The lines given below well describe its surroundings:—

> "Adieu to thee, Blindburn, sae lone, upon thy braes sae green
> Thy sheep now bask the livelong day aneath the brent hill-side;
> And pleasant is the e'enin' hour, and pleasant is the scene
> To watch the herd wend owre the sward at gloamin' eventide."[17]

This extensive pastoral farm consists of four thousand acres, and forms part of the Biddleston estate. It was held for nearly sixty years by the Telfers, a well known family, famous for being the owners of a pure breed of "Dandie Dinmonts." From Blindburn a cart road leads down the valley, winding along the very brink of the river without the slightest protection, and as at some parts the elevation above the stream is considerable, it is not the safest of paths for vehicular traffic. Passing Carlcroft, where the Coquet has to

[15] *The Marriage of the Coquet and the Alwine*, p 2.

[16] Maskin—probably from the manner in which the water boils up in the pool. "Maskin-pot" is an old name for tea-pot.—Wright's *Glossary*.

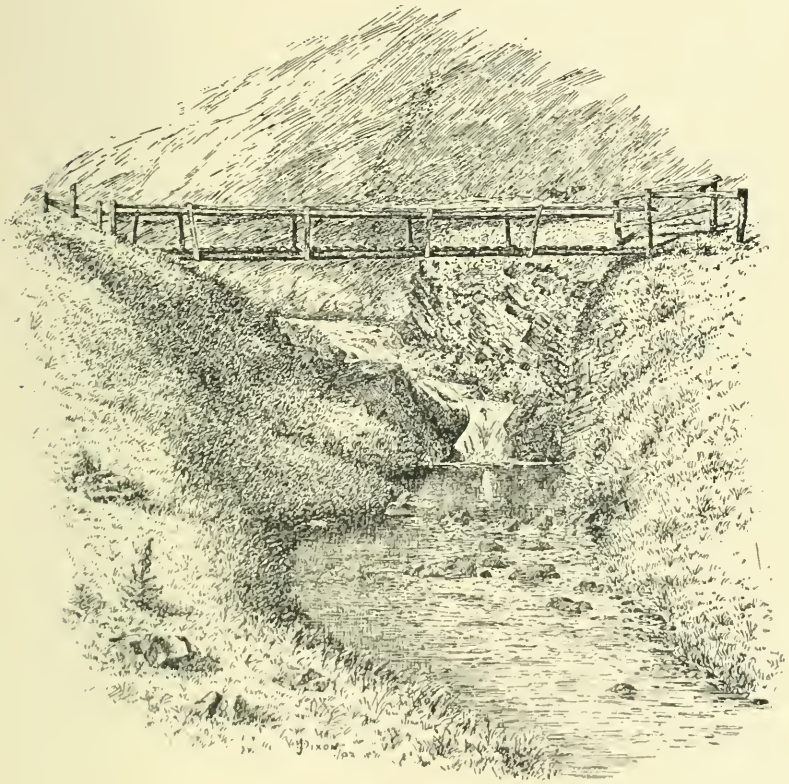
[17] *Coquetdale Song Fishing*, p. 104.

be crossed by the most awkward ford of all, and Carshope, both of which are shepherds' houses, overshadowed by the form of the mighty Wharmoor, the traveller comes to where Rowhope burn enters the Coquet. Here a large whinstone rock may be noticed on the north bank. Close to this rock there formerly stood a public-house called Slyme-foot, which, during the eighteenth century, was the winter resort of all the neighbouring sheep farmers, where they spent their time in gambling and drinking, whilst their shepherds came every day to receive their orders and carry the news.

"Dr. Sharp, then Rector of Rothbury and Archdeacon of Northumberland, threatened the offenders with ecclesiastical punishment if they did not desist and weekly attend their respective places of worship. His injunctions had the desired effect; and since that time no such riotous assemblies have been held, while the superior knowledge and correct conduct of the present sheep farmers have operated to produce a correspondent change in the character of their servants."[18] The whisky at Slyme-foot was innocent of duty, being the product of the illicit distilleries, then so numerous amongst the hills of Upper Coquet. This contraband traffic was carried on in so bold and daring a manner, that the barley required for the manufacture of this "real mountain dew" was carted in open daylight from the lower parts of the valley, and the peats were cut in close vicinity to the "still," without any attempt at concealment, the border smuggler deeming the inaccessibility of his retreat quite a sufficient safeguard against a visit from the "gauger." One of the most notorious of these smugglers was named "Rory." The remains of "Rory's still" are yet to be seen in the "Hare Cleughs," a secluded glen below Davidson's Linn, on the Usway burn, said to be in the best state of preservation of any illicit still on the borders. Rory had other stills in Rowhope, Carlcroft, Saugh Rig, Kitty's Walls, and Blind burn. So well concealed was the

[18] Mackenzie's *Northumberland*.

latter, amid the rough ground up Blind burn, that on no less than four occasions the gaugers, although within 200 yards of the spot, failed to find it. At that time "innocent whisky" was sold by the smugglers up and down the whole valley, and it is yet in the memories of some of the older dalesmen, those secret visits of the smugglers amongst the farm houses and



hamlets in Upper Coquetdale and Redewater, who carried with them kegs and "grey-hens"[19] of duty-free whisky. Many an amusing story is told of how they ran the gauntlet, and of the narrow escapes both the buyer and the seller had

[19] Grey-hen—a large stone-ware bottle.—*Northumberland Words*, by Richard Oliver Heslop.

from falling into the hands of the excisemen, who were generally well mounted and armed with cutlass and pistols. In those days there were only three stone bridges on the Coquet — these were at Warkworth, Felton, and Rothbury; therefore when the river and its mountain tributaries were in flood, it was a difficult and somewhat perilous undertaking for the gauger to perform the duties of his office, especially in the upper reaches of the Coquet. It is told of a certain worthy limb of the law, who for several years was stationed at Harbottle—and with whom, by the way, the smugglers were on the best of terms, for the lonely exciseman had a weakness for peat-flavoured whisky—that one of the most frequent entries in his official diary was the pithy remark "stopp'd wi' witters."

Rowhope burn, having been joined by the Trows burn, here issues from between the steep slopes of the Slyme and Barra Law and mingles its waters with the Coquet at Rowhope-burn-mouth, or as the old fishing song has it:—

"Oh! come, we'll gae up by the Trows
Where the burnie rins wimplin' an' clear,
Where the bracken an' wild heather grows,
An' the wild-rose is sweet on the briar."

The winding road still follows along the banks of the Coquet, encircled on every side by lofty green hills. Presently Windy-haugh, Barraburn, and Loungesknowe appear in sight—three shepherds' houses standing within bowshot of each other. Here Barra burn—"whose waters many a mile had travell'd from the foot of Windy-guile"—rushes noisily around the base of Kyloe Shin, and joins the Coquet.

CHAPTER II.

WINDYHAUGH TO ALWINTON.

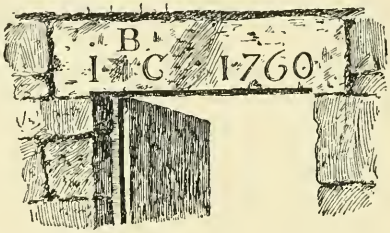
Windyhaugh—Grant of Fulling Mill to the Monks of Newminster by Gilbert de Umfraville—Loungesknowe—Barraburn—Old Doorhead at Windyhaugh—The Preachin' Trees—Windyhaugh School and its "Maister"—The Wedderloup—Shillhope Cleugh—Shillhope Racks—The Rail End—Kateshaw Crag—Policeman's Hole—Shillmoor and the Ords—French Prisoners of War at Shillmoor, 1813—Shillmoor Ford—The Usway—Quickening Cote—Linnsheels—Linnbrigg—Passpeth—Border Watch, 1552—Widdrington Owners of Linnsheels, 1632—George Pott, 1663—Sir Charles Howard, Wilkwood, &c., 1663—Horse Stealing, Sheep Stealing, 1629—Curious Conditions in Lease of Wilkwood, 1818—Corn Mills in Upper Coquet, 1663 and 1826—Linnsheels Ford—Roger Horsley's Pele at Linnbrigg, 1541—Publick Roupe at Linbridge, 1749—Barrow Scar—Barrow Pele, 1541.

IN the bed of the Coquet, on the north bank of the river, opposite Windyhaugh, the foundations of an ancient building and fragments of timber were discernible a few years ago when the water was low and clear. These were no doubt the remains of the fulling mill of the monks of Newminster, whose possessions in mediæval times extended to and beyond Barraburn. Many of the larger stones have been taken out and used as gate posts, and several are to be seen in the adjacent buildings. Porphyry is the only stone obtainable for miles round; these blocks are of a very hard, close-grained freestone, unlike any found in the freestone quarries lower down the valley. The doorhead of the old house at Windyhaugh and other stones in the building have evidently been taken from the walls of the monks' fulling mill.

The western boundaries of Kidland, once the lands of Newminster Abbey, runs along the ridges of Black Braes, Hindside Knowe, and the Slyme, down to the Coquet at Rowhope-burn-

mouth. The only portion of Kidland that abuts on the Coquet is that between Rowhope and Barraburn. Barraburn was formerly called Hepden burn, a name it still bears near its source on Hazley Law (1,634 feet), far up the hills above "Murder Cleugh." In the *Newminster Cartulary* there are records of grants having been made about the end of the twelfth century by William de Umfraville, and again by Gilbert de Umfraville, to the monks of Newminster, in which the following places and tracts of land are particularly noted:—"Hangande-scauhe, Osweiburn, Hepden, Rohope, Wyndihege, Halrehopeburne, Kidlandburne, Redepeth, Ernespeth, Holhopcriwes, Blackdenhed, Scorthope, Fastside, Alribarnes, Ruhopeburne, and Koket;" also a license for a fulling mill "at Hepdenburnemuth et Ruthopburn on Coket."[1]

Loungesknowe is named in the "Rentals and Rates of 1663" as "Loundering Know," the property of Mrs. Jane Carnaby of Farnham, while "Barra" belonged at that time to three persons, Thomas Pott, Samuel Collingwood, and George Pott, and assessed at an annual rental of £12. Windyhaugh and its owner is not mentioned in this list, but on the doorhead of the old house are cut the letters I. B. C. 1760, the



initials of James Burn and his wife Catherine (Young). This was the famous "Sir Burn" of Kidland, whose name is found

[1] License for Fulling Mill.—"Gilbert de Umfraville, salutem—Know ye that I, for the salvation of my soul and of the souls of my ancestors and heirs, grant to the monks of Newminster the License of making and strengthening the pool of their fulling mill at Hepden, upon my land on the southern side of Coquet between Hepdenburnemouth and Ruchope burn, where it may be most convenient to them, and of repairing it as often as is necessary."—*Newminster Cartulary*, p. 78.

in the Northumberland Poll Book for 1734 as having freeholds in Harbottle and Alwinton, but residing at "Keadland Lee."

In a corner of the meadow at Windyhaugh stands three venerable ash trees, beneath whose shelter "preachin's" were, in former years, held during the summer months by the Presbyterian ministers of Harbottle, when shepherds and their families came long distances over the hills, even from the Scotch side, to attend the meetings. We have heard these Sunday afternoon open-air services spoken of as delightful and refreshing, the quaint old measures of the metrical Psalms and Paraphrases—so dear to the Presbyterians of the past, and now, alas! so little known—sung by the vigorous voices of the hill-folk to the solemn strains of the "Old Hundred," "Old 124th," "Dundee," or "Martyrdom." The sweet solitude of the spot, the murmuring ripples of the Coquet, the deep shadows of the everlasting hills, with only the clear blue canopy of heaven overhead, a picture of the Covenanting scenes we have read of; when, some two centuries ago, under less favoured circumstances, the proscribed borderers met together in the glens and on the hillsides of the Lammermoors and the Cheviots; gatherings or "conventicles" which doubtless formed the nucleus of the "meeting houses" now represented by the substantial edifices and large congregations found at Harbottle, Branton, and Birdhopecraig.

At Windyhaugh we find an undenominational voluntary school, and although this is without doubt the most remote school in the county, the scholars daily walking several miles across the fells or down the valley to attend it, yet it obtains very excellent reports from the Government Inspectors. Previous to the establishment of a school at Windyhaugh, the elementary education of the shepherds' families, living so many miles apart, had always been a difficult question. When Mr. Blythe, the present master, first came into Coquet Water, over thirty years ago, a

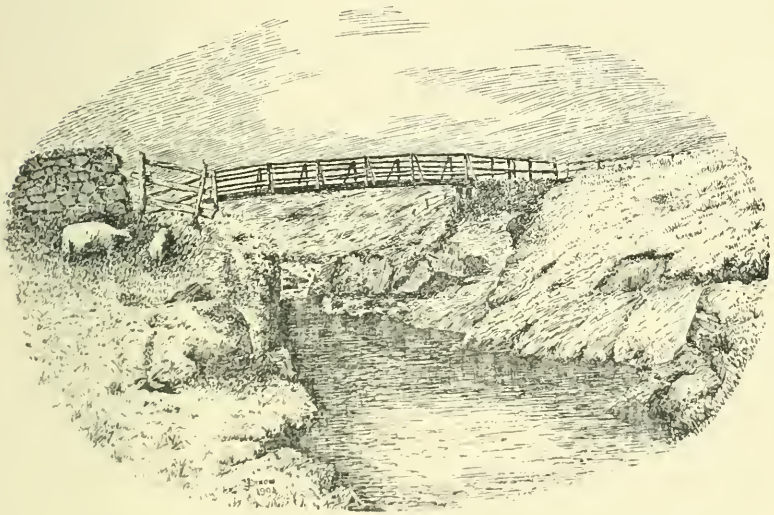
simple but practical system for "schooling" the children prevailed. The custom was for the shepherds to engage a teacher at a fixed salary, or he took his chance by charging threepence a week for each scholar, the teacher living and boarding with the shepherd as one of the family, his stay at each house depending upon the number of children the shepherd had as pupils; if there were three in the house, he stayed three weeks, and so on, thus going up and down amongst the families in regular rotation, his pupils following their master to the various centres when the distance was not too great. This primitive arrangement was in many respects a happy one, and the educational results fairly satisfactory, while—at least in the case of Mr. Blythe—the parents had, during his temporary residence with them, the advantage of a genial and highly intelligent fireside companion. There was a school of this description at Linnbriggs for a considerable time; also at Carlcroft, Uswayford, and Milkhope, where there were at that time numerous families.

The present school was opened in the July of 1879, but for about three years before that date an "adventure school" had been conducted in the house of Mr. Robt. Cowans, at Windyhaugh, the discontinuance of which, owing to insufficient accommodation, was the primary cause of the erection of the new and well-appointed school-room. Speaking of Mr. Blythe, we once had the happiness when botanizing in the uplands of Coquet to have the "Schoolmaster" for our companion, and as Mr. Blythe was familiar with every nook and crannie of the river, his assistance was most valuable. It was pleasing to witness the affectionate manner the "maister" was greeted at the shepherds' houses on our way, and how kindly he enquired after the members of the family, his old pupils, each by name—it was evident—

"A man he was to all the country dear."

Happily for himself, as well as others, Mr. Blythe has his hobbies—he is fond of geology, botany, and natural history

and a little museum of local curiosities neatly arranged in his schoolroom, interspersed with window plants and some of the rarer ferns of the locality picked up in his rambles through the glens of Cheviot, add quite a charm to the interior. Here on a window sill lies a piece of Greywacke rock from Makendon camp, there a fine collection of beautifully veined Coquet pebbles, while on another sill may be seen fragments of seventeenth century pottery and "fairy-pipes" from the ruins of the old hostelry at Coquethead, along with the key that locked and unlocked the door of the Slyme-foot public



house a century-and-a-half ago. Our friend Mr. Blythe, besides being postmaster, spends much of his leisure time in reading. He delights in the writings of Hogg, Byron, Burns, Sir Conan Doyle, Mrs. Henry Wood, S. R. Crockett, Sir Walter Scott, and in all literature relating to border history. Perhaps the most popular event amongst the hill people is the annual concert given in the school-room, generally during the month of January. A full description of one of these meetings will be found in Chap. V., where it is given as a sidelight to the

social life of the ingenuous people who reside in this remote district. This small cluster of houses and school-house, which is also the Post Office, may be considered as the central depôt for the higher reaches of the Coquet, for here all the shepherds' supplies are brought by the carriers, flour dealers' and grocers' carts, and left in the safe keeping of Mr. Andrew Robson, at Barraburn, who stores them up until carts are sent down the vale from Makendon on one hand and Uswayford on the other.

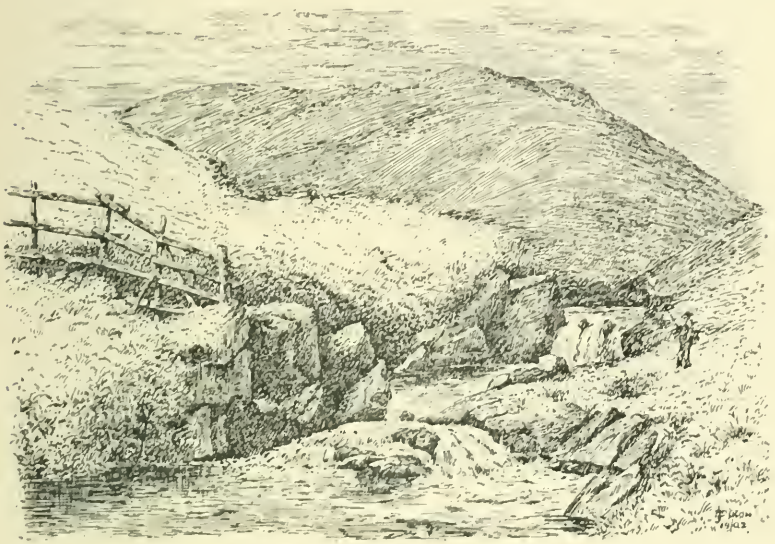
A short distance below Windyhaugh the Coquet has cut for itself a passage through the solid rock, forming a long deep pool, known as "The Wedder Loup," famous for its big fish, but dangerously near the road that skirts its brink. The tradition attached to this pool is, that during the later moss-trooping days, when that respectable border profession was on the wane, a "lifter" one night carried off a nice plump wedder from the flock grazing on the slopes of Shillhope Law. The daring sheep-stealer had not proceeded very far ere the loss was discovered. Immediately the owner and his men gave chase. The "Hot Trod" proved short but decisive. Handicapped by the wedder tied around his neck, hill fashion, he was run to bay at this particular spot. To leap the chasm was his only chance of escape; therefore all was risked in one desperate bound. His feet touched the opposite bank; he clutched and struggled, but in vain—the wedder around his neck proved a very millstone to the fugitive, dragging him with his ill-gotten booty backwards into the murky depths of the pool below. Since then its name has been "The Wedder Loup."

About a mile-and-a-quarter down the valley from Windyhaugh, where, as the poet sings:—

> "Round Shilhope Law young Coquet's stream—
> A half-grown syke—is wimplin' wild,"

the road crosses the Coquet at Bygate Hall Ford, near the base of Dumbhope Law, and ascends the southern shoulder

of Shillhope Law, along by Shillhope Cleugh,[2] at a dizzy height above the bed of the stream. Here the road bears the name of Shillhope[3] Racks.[4] On the opposite bank is



"The Rail End," a well-known landmark to the angler. On approaching Shillmoor, a picturesque rock, marked on the ordnance map "Kateshaw Crag," is seen jutting upon the roadway, on which grows in profusion the rock rose, burnet rose, maiden pink, golden rod, St. John's wort, wild thyme, and other plants of a porphyritic flora type. A few yards further on, the stream falls over a ridge of rock forming a fine cascade, ending in a stretch of deep water, where, some years ago, an unfortunate policeman was drowned whilst bathing; hence the pool has since been called "Policeman's Hole." The comfortable well-to-do-looking farm house of Shillmoor

[2] Cleugh—a rocky ravine.—Heslop.

[3] Hope—a smaller valley branching off the main valley.—Ibid.

[4] Rack—a cart track—a sheep track.—Ibid.

—for upwards of a century in the occupation of the famous hill stock farmers, the Ords—now comes in sight:—

> "The lambs they are feeding on lonely Shilmore,
> And the breezes blow softly o'er dark Simondside;
> The birds they are lilting in ev'ry green bower,
> And the streams of the Coquet now merrily glide."

An interesting notice relating to the Ords of Shillmoor, showing their long residence in Coquetdale, is found in a paper read by Mr. Maberley Phillips at a meeting of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, describing the escape of two French officers, prisoners of war, in the year 1813. At that period there were no less than from 20,000 to 30,000 French prisoners of war located in various parts of the kingdom.[5] A Mr. Geo. Bell had the custody of upwards of one hundred prisoners at Jedburgh. These he mustered once a week. Amongst them were two officers, Benoit Poulet and Jacques Girot. From the evidence gathered by Mr. Phillips it would appear that: "After the muster on June 1st, 1813, these two men bade adieu to Jedburgh, breaking their parole and literally taking 'French leave.' They then made their way into Upper Coquetdale, where they had previously arranged with one James Hunter, who lived at Whitton, near Rothbury, to meet them up Coquet with a conveyance." This is borne out by the evidence of Mr. John Ord, who states: "I am a farmer in Coquet Water, between Jedburgh and Alwinton. Have known Hunter twenty years. He came to my house on the 31st of May in a gig, betwixt four and five in the afternoon. There was another man with him at the time. Hunter came first. There were two carriage carts. They staid with me an hour-and-a-half, had a lot of corn, and went off." Hunter afterwards brought the two French officers to

[5] Towards the close of the French war a relative of the writer lived at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and he has often heard her relate how the Berwick townsfolk, sorry for the "poor French officers," supplied them with wine and other refreshments as the post-chaise conveying the prisoners passed up High Street *en route* for the various depôts, one of which was Jedburgh.

Whitton, thence to Newcastle by way of Forestburn Gate, Coldrife, and Ponteland.

At Shillmoor the Coquet is again crossed by a rock-strewn ford of a very rattle-bone description. Horse and conveyance have on sundry occasions come to grief, and have parted company at this ford, leaving the unlucky occupants in mid-stream, some floundering in the waters of the Coquet, others perched on the nether part of their dislocated vehicle—a fitting subject for a Bewick tailpiece. Here the Usway, by far the finest of its many tributaries, joins the Coquet, after a run of eight miles from the very foot of the Great Cheviot itself, skirting in its course "Cheviot Meadows" and the "Lint Lands;" and after receiving the waters of Davidson's Burn, the Clay Burn, and other smaller sikes, passes on its way the shepherds' houses of Uswayford, Fairhaugh, and Battleshield.[6] Just above Uswayford there is a fine waterfall of considerable height, known as "Davidson's Linn," where the flowering willow grows in great luxuriance. "The Marriage of the Coquet and the Alwine," a poem written in 1817, from which we have already quoted several lines, contains the following on the charms of the Usway:—

> "But none did nobler in the train appear
> Than graceful Usway, who brought up the rear;
> Who, tho' his streams in northern mosses flow,
> In Cheviot's confines, under Cocklaw's brow,
> Yet runs so beautifully clear and fair,
> None can surpass—few may with him compare.
> Coquet at Shilmore did embrace his Ouse,
> As being near a-kin to his fair spouse:
> For Usway is a Kidlander by birth,
> Tho' he to Coquet, leads his naiads forth."

The road now cuts over Quickening Cote,[7] a ridge of fine

[6] One of the best instances in Northumberland of an apparently simple derivation being an absolutely erroneous one, is afforded by Battle Shield, in Upper Coquetdale. The name seems redolent of border warfare, until we find in the *Newminster Cartulary* "that it was the 'shiel' or summer farmstead of Henry de Bataile."—C. J. Bates to "Whist," *Newcastle Daily Journal*, April 6th, 1901.

[7] Quickening Cote is a corruption of Whittington Cote, also known as "Aydon Shiels." It was held by the owners of Aydon Castle, near Corbridge, as well as by the owners of Whittington. In 1663 it is described as "Adon Shiels *alias* Quicking Court;" proprietor, Mrs. Jane Carnaby; rental, £80.

hill pasture, and winds along the "Inch," a high narrow neck of land, having the Coquet far beneath on the left and Ridlees burn on the right, while Linnshiels and Linnbrigg come in sight round the bend of the river. We are told in Hodgson's *History of Northumberland* that in 1810 a cross stood near the junction of Ridlees burn and the Coquet, where the road divided, one way going up Coquet, the other by Ridlees into Cottonshope, but it has been—says that historian, writing in 1826—rolled into Ridlees burn and made into a stepping stone. Before reaching Linnbrigg the Coquet rushes with great impetuosity between rugged and precipitous cliffs of porphyry, forming a succession of waterfalls, deep dark pools, and rippling streams, teeming with trout. Well did the writer of the following lines know this romantic corner:—

> "Then we'll off to the Coquet with hook, hair, and heckle,
> With our neat taper gads and our well-belted creels,
> And far from the bustle and din o' Newcastle,
> Begin the campaign at the streams o' Linn-shiels."

Far above on the left bank of the river rise lofty cliffs of a great height. The face of this steep acclivity is traversed by "Passpeth," a perilous path, nothing more than a sheep-track overlooking the linns, to be trod only by those possessed of a sure foot and clear head. It was on these exposed heights that the men of Upper Coquet some three centuries ago had to keep watch, night and day, to guard against the incursions of the Scottish Freebooters. In the "Border Laws" is found the following system of watch and ward in this upland district:—

"*The Day-Watch of* Cookdaill, *beginning at* Passpethe.

ALLENTON to watch to *Paspethe* with two Men every Day: Setters and Searchers of this Watch, *John Wylkinson*, the Laird of *Donesgrene*, *John Wylkinson*, otherwise called *Gordes John*.

THE *Greyt Kneys* to be watched with the Inhabitants of *Clennell*, *Newton*, and the *New-hall:* Setters and Searchers of the same, *Persevall Clennell* and *William Gallon*.

THE *Kaye-Cragge* to be watched with two Men of *Bedelsdan: Percevall Selbe* and *Thomas Davyson* to be Setters and Searchers of this Watch.

Fulbere, *Ceulghfoot*, *Whytlawleche*, and *Sandforth* above *Barrow*, to be watched with the Inhabitors of *Barrow*, *Harbottill*, the *Peylles* and the *Holystone*, the *Woddhouses* and *Yerdop*, with six Men nightly: Setters and Searchers, *Percevall Fenwyke* and Ser *John Hall*, *Prest.*

ITEM.—The Passages from *Allenton* to *Clenell* to be kept with Four Men of the Inhabitors of *Allenton*, the *Parkheyd*, *Newton*, *Foxton*, and *Newhall.*

THE Passages from *Clenell* to *Byttlesden* to be kept with four Men nightly of the Inhabitors of *Clenell* and *Burroden.* Setters and Searchers of the Watches betwixt *Allenton* and *Clenell—Percevall Unthank*, and *George Browne.* THE Passages from *Byttlesden* to *Skarnwood* to be watched with four Men nightly of the Inhabitors of *Byttlesden*, *Cotwalles*, *Netherton*, and *Ellebaye.*" (*"The* ORDER *of the Watches upon the Middle Marches, made by the Lord Wharton, Lord Deputy Generall of all the three Marches, under my Lord of* Northumberland's *Grace, Lord Warden Generall of all the said Marches, in the Month of* October, *in the Sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King* Edward *the Sixth.")*[8] We can almost picture to ourselves, when viewing the rocky defiles at Linnsheels, those rough and ready men of Coquet, armed with bow and spear, steel cap and breast-plate, a thick woollen muffler around their neck—"not for cold, but cutting" —lying in wait day and night on the lofty western ridge of Lord's Seat, and the stealthy visits of their officers—the setters and searchers of the watch—to find the men at their posts[9] ready to give an alarm on the first sight of a hostile band of Scots winding down the valley of the Coquet, or the men of

[8] *Leges Marchiarum* (Nicolson), 1747, pp. 181-3.

[9] Any Warder not found at his post by the Searcher of the Watch was liable to a fine of six-and-eightpence.

Liddesdale or Redewater, down by Ridlees burn. On the south side of the river Coquet, in the neighbourhood of Linnsheels, amongst the "graynes and hoopes" of the Wilkwood's, Dykeham's Edge, and the Ridlees, the farmers of Redesdale, according to the Survey of 1541, pastured their flocks and herds during the summer months, themselves living in "sheals" or "shealings"[10]—the probable origin of the name Linnsheels—the "shiel" at the Linn, as Battleshield on the Usway was the "shiel" of Batail. Linnsheels (and all that part of the parish of Alwinton south of the Coquet) was included within the lordship of Redesdale and Harbottle, for many centuries the domain of the potent Umfravilles. In course of time this great franchise came to be divided; therefore, in 1632, we find Roger Widdrington, of Cartington, the owner of "Lindsheildes," for it was in that year Roger's romantic marriage with Rosamond, the widow of Bertram Reveley, of Mitford, took place. The ceremony was performed in a field on the Scotch side of the border. On passing Linnsheels the wedding party was joined by two of Roger Widdrington's tenants, Edward Hall and John Hall, who accompanied Roger across the border, and were witnesses to the marriage, for which all parties concerned were cited to appear before the High Commission Court at Durham.

George Pott, who also owned Lantern Cleugh (Campville), was the owner of Linnsheels in 1663. At the same time Sir Charles Howard was assessed at £270 a year for Wilkwood, Ridlees, Carshope, Fair Philips, Blindburn, and Foul Philips, places included within the ancient bounds of Redesdale.[11] Even as late as the seventeenth century the men of this

[10] Shealins—temporary huts as shelter places. These sheels were built of sods and covered with poles carrying roofs of turf or moor rushes.—Heslop. "All over the wastes, as they call them, you would think you see the ancient Nomades—a martial sort of people that from April to August lie in little huts, which they call *sheals* and *shealings*, here and there among their several flocks."—Gibson's *Camden*, 1610.

[11] The lion rampant of the Howards is cut on the newel stair of Elsdon Castle, which was a portion of the Redesdale lordship.

district had evidently done "a little shifting for their living." In the Calendar of prisoners lying in the "High Castle," of Newcastle-on-Tyne, waiting their trial at the Assizes of July, 1629, we find the name of "Edward Trumble, sonne of John Trumble, of Wilkwood, charged with the felonious stealeing of one bay mare, the goodes of Lancelot Ogle, of Darras-hall, gent."[12] During the early part of the nineteenth century East Wilkwood was held by a farmer named Daniel Wood, whose lease in 1818 stated that he "shall and will make use of one of the corn mills belonging to the said Walter Selby for the grinding of all such corn as the said Daniel Wood, his servants, and cottagers shall have occasion for." Daniel had also to "walk[13] a game cock, feed a spaniel dog, and spin four pounds of lint[14] yearly for the squire of Biddleston." The lease from which this extract is taken is signed by Walter Selby, Daniel Wood, junior, and Jasper Gibson.[15] The corn mills belonging to the Biddleston estate in 1663 and 1826 were Netherton, Holystone, and Barrow. In 1826 Robert Oliver had Netherton Mill; Joseph Oliver, Holystone Mill; and John Anderson, Barrow Mill. The latter was probably the mill used by Daniel Wood. These mills are now silent, the big water wheels motionless, most of the buildings in ruins, and the country-folk, instead of having their "batches"[16] of home-grown corn ground at local mills—the "lord's mill" of olden days—are supplied with flour and meal stuff by flour dealers from centres such as Rothbury.

Once more the Coquet, now a considerable stream, has to be crossed, from Linnsheels to Linnbrigg, by a swing foot bridge of great elasticity, or through a ford full of big

[12] *Archæologia Æliana* (old series), Vol. i., p. 161.

[13] Walk—to keep and feed a gamecock.

[14] Linen or flax.

[15] Extract from original lease, kindly lent by Mr. John Rutter, East Woodburn.

[16] Batch—a small lot of meal for family use. The hinds, when paid in kind by corn, &c., took these small quantities to the (local) miller, who made them into "batches."—Heslop.

boulders, dangerous to vehicles when the river is flooded, if a certain rock well known to the hill shepherds is covered with water; for here the torrent rushes with wild velocity, rolling in its course the boulders that fill the bed of the stream. A Border stronghold once stood at Linnbrigg, probably on the level plot of ground near to the present farm buildings. This was the most western pele[17] in Upper Coquetdale. The Survey of 1541 thus records it: "At the Lynne brigge there hathe bene a stone house of thinherytaunce of one Rog. Horseley, but yt was brounte and casten downe by the Scottes in tyme paste, and the owener hathe gathered the stones thereof unto a place of more strength nere unto the same, and to buylde a newe bastell house as his power wyll serve hym Intendeth." Of Roger Horsley's "stone house" there is now no trace, but on the "Ducket knowe," a rising piece of ground in a field to the east of Linnbrigg, on the right-hand side of the road leading to Alwinton, there is a large pile of stones. This, in all probability, is the "place of more strength" where the owner had gathered the material with which to build his "newe bastell house," but had not been able to do so. From the elevated site of Roger's proposed stronghold there is a fine view westward, embracing Ridlees burn and Coquet valley. Across the river may be seen "Selby's Lake," a natural sheet of water abounding with perch, on the moors between Linnsheels and the Wilkwoods; whilst eastward cornfields and hedgerows appearing in the distance, and a magnificent bed of the yellow iris in a sike close by the road, are signs that the traveller is now approaching the lowlands. The following quaint notice of a sale, found amongst the Records of Harbottle Presbyterian Church, is of interest, as it evidently indicates the decadence of the Horsley family at Linnbrigg:—

"This is to Give Nottis that there is to be sold, at Linbridge, in the Parish of Allinton, on friday, the 12th

[17] Pele—a four-square tower used formerly for defence.

day of May (1749), the goods of Mis Peggy Horsley, Consistting of Ewe and Lambs, Wethers, Dinments, Gimers and Hoggs, Kowes and Calfs, and Kowes wanton Calfs, and other Young Cattle, with Horses and implyments of Husbandry, and all sorts of Houshold furnitur, all to be sold by way of publick Roupe, and six months Creditt for finding good security, the other Artickles to be Knowen att the place of sale.

"N.B.—There is A good Stak of old hay Also to be sold."

In the list of prisoners to be presented for trial at the Assizes of January, 1629, the old Border story of "cattle lifting" is found often repeated, for instance:—"George Wilkinson of Allanton, for suspe'con of the felonious stealeing of two sheepe, the goodes of James Marshall of Lintbrigge."

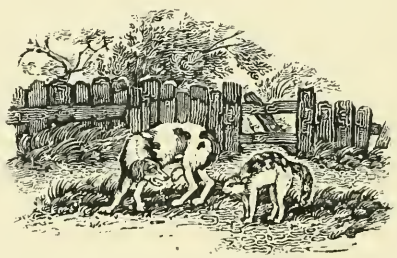
After leaving Linnsheels and Linnbrigg the road and the river both take a direct easterly course for two miles towards Alwinton, skirting the southern base of Lord's Seat and Greenside Hill. About midway between Linnsheels and Alwinton, the bare shale cliffs of Barrow Scar,[18] as well as the marked difference in the geological formation of the valley—the porphyrite of the round-topped heights on the north, and the rough heather-clad hills of sandstone-grit on the south—cannot fail to strike the eye of the observant tourist as he traverses the vale. High up on the left banks of the river towers the green crest of Lord's Seat, while down in the meadows on the level haugh stands Barrow Mill with Barrow Scroggs,[19] Barrow Knocks,[20] and Barrow on the opposite banks

[18] Scar—a rough, bare precipice.—Heslop. "In Barrow Scar, a fine river cliff of the Coquet east of Linsheeles, the beds of the Cement-limestone group have been laid open to a depth of about 200 feet. They consist of alternations of greenish shale. These strata are very variable in their character."—*Memoirs of the Geological Survey* (Hugh Miller), 1877, p. 11.

[19] Scroggs—rough brushwood.—Heslop.

[20] Knox, Cnox (Gadhelic)—a knoll, hill, or mound.—*Dictionary of Place Names* (C. Blackie), 1887. "*Landslips*—such for instance are the Barrow Knocks—a wilderness of detached hummocks and irregular terraces of freestone." *Memoir* (Hugh Miller), 1877, p. 120.

of the Coquet. The modern house at Barrow stands in a pleasant and sequestered spot on the northern banks of Barrow burn, amid a fine setting of natural wood of elm, birch, and hazel. The house itself has been built of the stones of the pele tower that, in the troublous days of border warfare, stood a few yards to the west, where traces of the foundations may yet be seen. Several copper coins—half-turners of Chas. II. —have been found in the ruins by Mr. John Carruthers. Like its neighbour at Linnbrigg, it is many centuries ago since it was "ruyned by the warres." The Survey of 1541 says:— "At Barrowe a lytle above Hartbottell upon the southe syde of the same ryv' of Cokett standeth the olde walles of a lytle fortresse of the Inherytance of one Gerrard Barrowe which in tyme past was brounte and rased by the Scottes in a warre tyme. And so remaineth still waste because the oweners thereof have bene but poor men and not able nor of power sythens to reparrell the same." The road down the valley now emerges from under the shadow of those massive green hills, whose lofty peaks are the very glory of Upper Coquetdale, and Alwinton—the first village on the English side of the Cheviots—is seen in the bottom of the valley, with its ancient church, its snug vicarage, and comfortable hostelries.



CHAPTER III.

KIDLAND.

Grants to Monks of Newminster—Boundaries of Kidland—Paucity of British Remains in Kidland and Upper Coquet—Memmerkirk—Suppression of Monasteries, 1536—Crown Lands, 1541—Survey of Kidland, 1541—Danger from Thieves—Lack of Tenants—Names of Hills and Hopes, 1541—Boundaries of the Middle March—Wardens' Meetings—Lord Russell shot, 1585—Northumbrian Borderers present—Russell's Cairn on Windy gyle—Enquiry into Lord Russell's Death—Scottish Raids into Coquetdale—Border Prisoners, 1629—Border Raiding somewhat excusable—Better State of Kidland from 1663—Aspect of Kidland to-day—Its Hills—View from Cushat Law—Sheep Farmers of Kidland a century ago.

AWAY to the north, beyond the village of Alwinton, reaching to the very borders of Scotland, there stretches a wide, sparsely inhabited waste of steep and lofty hills, divided by narrow winding glens or hopes. This remote upland district was, during the monastic age in England, part of the possessions of the monks of Newminster. Newminster Abbey was founded in 1137 by Ralph de Merlay for the use of the Cistercian order. Soon after their settlement on the banks of the Wansbeck, the Northumbrian barons began to grant those white-robed monks large tracts of land, with many other rights and privileges throughout the county. None were more liberal in their gifts to the Abbey of Newminster than the Umfraville lords of Redesdale and Harbottle. In 1181, Odinel de Umfraville granted a lease of common right in Alwent and Kidland for twenty-nine years. The dogs of the monks to lack one foot, that the lords' wild animals might have peace. William de Umfraville, son of Odinel, gave to the monks a

grant of "Witelows, in Cheviot moors, Hangandescauhe, Osweiburne, Hepden, Rohope, Wyndihege." Richard de Umfraville, another son of Odinel, also gave grants of land in Kidland, Scorthope, Fastside, Koket, Ruhopeburne, and a license for a fulling mill at Hepdenburnmouth et Ruthopeburn, on Coket.[1]

To give the monks and their servants free passage through Coquetdale, in their frequent journeyings to and from Newminster, to the hill pastures of Kidland, grants of right of way were given them by the various owners in the valley through whose lands their route lay, notably — Bickerton, Hepple, Caistron, Wreighill, Flotterton, Farnham, Sharperton, and Clennell. In 1228 there was an "Agreement with Thomas de Clenill about rights of way by the Alwent into Kideland. 'Luke Talboys' gave them right of way through 'Hepphale,' and 'Robert de Hepphall' granted them right of way through all his lands in Northumberland."[2] There was also an agreement made by the monks with Thomas, the rector of Alwinton, respecting the tithes payable to Alwinton, from "Superius Kidland," Holehope, Apetreley, Elfenseth, Whiteburne, Ruhope. Thomas, the rector, to give the abbot of Newminster "a pound of pepper and a pound of incense annually."[3] Roughly speaking, the lordships of Kidland consists of about 17,000 acres. The heights of Cairn Hill (2,545), Score Head (1,750), Butt Roads (1,718), Cocklaw (1,700), and Windy Gyle (1,965) form its northern boundary; as the ridges of Wether Cairn (1,834), Sting Head (1,500), Cushat Law (2,020), Bloodybush Edge (2,001), and Lint-lands (1,663) form its eastern limits; while its western confines extend from Black Braes (1,654) along the crest of Hindside Knowe (1,501), as far as Rowhopeburnmouth, at Slyme-foot, thence down the Coquet to Barraburn. Its southern boundary, commencing

[1] *Newminster Cartulary*, p. 78. (See translation of above, Note 1, p. 22.)

[2] Ibid., p. 163.

[3] Ibid., p. 81.

at Wether Cairn, runs west by Allerhope burn and Kidlandlee dean; leaving the latter, it takes a northerly direction, keeping the tops of the hills on the left bank of Usway burn, until it reaches the summit of Yearnspath Law (1,775). North of Fairhaugh it crosses the Usway, mounts Middle Hill (1,296), and, striking Barra burn, follows its course by the foot of Kyloe Shin (1,418) down to the river Coquet. For upwards of three hundred and fifty years (1181 to 1536) the monks of Newminster held the lordship of Kidland. During the greater part of that period its pastures were let to the border men on the English side of the Cheviots, but at one time the brethren, finding tenants scarce, and rents small, were induced to farm it themselves; therefore, stocking it with their own sheep and cattle, they sent their servants—probably lay brethren—to tend and guard the flocks against the raiding Scots and men of Redesdale. Notwithstanding these precautionary measures, the wild border thieves "lifted" the cattle of the monks in such numbers, besides murdering their herdsmen, that they were fain to give it up, and once more let the Kidland grazing grounds to the hardy borderers of Upper Coquet who, living near the spot, were not only better able to hold their own, but when occasion served were not at all averse to replenish their stocks by reprisal raids upon their neighbours' herds, for—

> "Near to Border frontier in time of war,
> There ne'er a man but he's a freebooter."

Along the banks of the Kidland streams are found numerous foundations of buildings and enclosures, most of them rectangular, some of them roughly rounded, which have frequently been taken for British dwellings. These are, no doubt, the remains of the summer huts or "shealings" of the shepherd monks of Newminster. Traces of a much earlier occupation are, however, found scattered over some of the hillsides. On the western slopes of Dryhope Hill, overlooking the Yoke burn, occur a number of small mounds containing the burials of a pre-historic race, and on the same hill are a

series of earthworks and hut-circles. Further down the valley of the Alwin are circular camps—on Clennell hill, Gallowlaw, and Lord's Seat, close in to Alwinton; but up the main valley of the Coquet, above Alwinton, the remains of those ancient dwellings are extremely scant. The late Dr. Hardy, who carefully explored the Coquet and its tributary streams far up amongst the hills, found very few traces of a pre-historic population, as the following extract from his report will shew:—"I have," says Dr. Hardy, "been alone or in company with Mr. James Thomson (Shawdon) over the greater part of Kidland, or the remote and desolate moorlands about the head of the Coquet, and all along the peaty, swampy, and broken ground from the Hanging Stone to Chew Green, and southward to the line of the Western Watling Street at the Outer Golden Pot and the head of Cottonshope, and across behind Thirlmoor and Philip and Blindburn, and questioned the shepherds wherever they were met, without eliciting much information on the subject of this enquiry.

There are two classes of hut-dwellings in the sheltered ravines of this undulating congeries of hills, or in the nooks of their many winding streamlets, not readily separable—the elder aborigines, the more modern of the shielings of the Borderers, who summered their cattle and sheep upon the mountain pastures. These are less numerous in the upper grains than in commodious positions lower down the courses of the streams. The remains of camps are scarce. Except the great sepulchral cairns crowning some of the hill-tops, as on Hogden, the Border ridge near the Windy Gyle, the three cairns of Thirlmoor, and a great green mound at the outcome of a feeder of the Coquet below Blindburn, and another on a hillock near that place, and situated to the west of it, the native tombs are rarely discernible. The suggestion so frequently repeated that Barrow (Barra) burn in Kidland, and the tributary of the same name that enters the Coquet above Alwinton derive their name from the numerous

barrows on their banks, is a mere etymological imagination. Barrow is not a North of England term as applied to sepulchral hillocks. In one of the early Charters of Newminster Abbey, the land adjacent to the Kidland streamlet is written "Alribarnes." Perhaps there were "barns" attached to the ancient mill here, whether it was a waulk[4] or corn mill. Decayed alder trees are still washed up by floods near the exit of the Kidland Barrow (Barra) burn. I examined its course to the extreme uplands with a special outlook for *barrows*, and saw none. Of old the stream was called Hepden burn.

Messrs. John and Robert Anderson spoke of a cairn that had stood by the roadside as people proceed from Blindburn to Buckham's Walls, which was dug out about 1826, for erecting Mr. Telfer's farm-house and other buildings at Blindburn. An urn, which was broken by the pick, was obtained in it, which was ornamented in the British chevron style, and contained burnt bones and ashes; apparently a cinerary urn.

Near old Usway Ford, which lies lower down the water than the present shepherd's residence, near the end of the Trows fir plantations, a conspicuous landmark in those wild, featureless pastures, where a finger-post once stood in a socket, a cist was dug up. It "was built round about with stones," as edging to it. It was hollow, and contained bones and ashes; the bones were slender and small. They were sent to Dr. Richardson, Harbottle.

Mr. John Anderson found a triangular heart-shaped (barbed) flint arrow-head in digging his potato ground, near Milkhope. An arrow or spear-head of flint had likewise been found at Usway Ford, near the potato yards; and an oval head or "drop," perforated near one end, of a grey stone, and very smooth, "as smooth as could be made," possibly an amulet or bead, was met with there also. A smooth, pale brown porphyritic bullet, of the largest size of those used near

[4] Wauk-to full cloth.—Jamieson.

Newcastle in the game of "Long Bullets," was got in the same neighbourhood. "Fairy-pipes" had been picked out in old ash middens at the "Horse-holes, a recess in the green braes at Milkhope, where half-wild horses might retire to at night for shelter out of the cold winds. There are remains of old erections close by. These miniature pipes are also scattered about the old cottage at old Usway Ford. A fragment of ancient pottery, without any enamel, was picked up on a mole-hill in the Yoke Haugh."[5]

In the angle formed by the junction of the Yoke burn and Sting burn, at the southern base of Cushat Law, are to be seen a more perfect series of ruined walls, composed of blocks of porphyry from off the adjoining hills. These are the remains of Memmerkirk, supposed to have been a chapel, erected for the use of the monks' servants when herding their flocks in the distant hill pastures of Kidland. The full length of the rude foundations is 48 feet from east to west, 15½ feet from north to south, this being roughly divided into three chambers; that on the west measuring 12 feet by 15½ feet, the centre chamber 16 feet by 15½ feet, the eastern 20 feet by 15½ feet. On the north side of the main building, and extending its full length, are traces of a sort of aisle, having a central width of 13½ feet. The orientation of the building is inclined rather to the north-east. A circular rampart surrounds it on the north and north-east, while the steep banks of the two streams form a natural protection on the other sides. The Oliverian Survey of Church Livings in 1650 refers to Memmerkirk thus:—"That Memberkirke and Kendland may ffittly be united to the said parish (Alwinton) and that there was formerly paid to the Curate of the said Pish., vizt., ffower pounds thirteene shillings fowrepence to Allenton by the Crowne." The following description of Kidland is found in Bishop Chandler's Notes on the Parish of Alwinton *circa* 1736:—"Taking in Kidland Ldshp., wch calls itself extra

[5] *History Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, Vol. xi., pp. 293-5.

parochl, and touches on ye border, Kidland Ldshp. belongs to Sr. Th. Eggar (Legard) and Shaftoe, Esq., remains of an old Chapel appear among ye mountains called Mimer or Member Kirk. Pt. joyns to M. Cheviot or Cheviot Forest. In K'land Ldshp. 65 Fam. most Presb. live mostly in single houses, called steed houses, inhabited by stock masters and herds."

At the suppression of monasteries in 1536 the lordship of Kidland appears to have been reserved by the royal spoiliator himself, for in a survey of the borders made in 1541 Kidland is described as being the King's inheritance, lately belonging to the monks of Newminster. Lying upon an exposed frontier, open to the ravages of the numerous bands of mosstroopers and broken men more than any other district within the Middle Marches, it is not surprising that the wilds of Kidland were considered, even by the hardy borderers, as an undesirable residence. We think the following description of Kidland as it was in the 16th century, taken from the Survey of 1541, so full of interesting detail and so much to the point that we venture to give the entire extract:—

"KYDLAND." And westerwarde from the saide grounde callede Lyntlandes, theare is great waste grounde callede Kydlandes, of iiij myles or more of breade, & vj myles or more of lenthe, it is the kinges maties inharytance as of the augmentac'on of his graces crow'e belongynge to the late suppressed monasterye of Newmynster, all the said Kydlande is full of lytle hylles or mountaynes, and betwen the saide hilles be dyvers valyes in whiche discende litle Ryvvelles or brokes of water, spryngynge out of the said hilles and all fallinge into a lytle Rever, or broke callede Kydlande water, wch fallethe into the rever of cokette nere to the towne of alynntoun, wtin a myll of the castell of harbottell.

Kydland, good grownd cannot be inhabited.

All the highte of whiche hylles be, fore the most p'te suche wete mossye and marrysye earthe, as is aforesaide and in the said valyes there is dyvars p'tes of reasonable goode pasture in som'tyme, all be yt as wee thinke yt cann not be well plenyshede or inhabityde w^t^ people for these causes hereaft' followynge.

The Causes.

1. Want of corn grownd for one plowgh.

2. Want of medow together for one house-hold.

3. Danger of theves Tivydale not English.

Fyrst there ys no quantytie of corne grounde that ev' was arrable, or that by our estymaco'n, may be made to bere corne to serve one ploughe, together in one place wythin all the p'cyncte of the said Kydland, nor yet any such great p'celles of medowe or pasture together that were able to fynde above one household in one place, so that there can not in all Kydland, be founde a place where a towne-shippe, or village mighte be buylded to have their lyvynge together in one place eyther by plowinge, or pasture. For as yt seemeth when the said Kydland was lefte Inhabyted there was but one house, or two at the most, in one of the said valleys for the grounde y^r^of wyll se've none otherwyse. And as the countrymen thereaboutes reporte & lyke as yt semeth to be true, such Inhabitac'on was there manteyned when the countrye of Tyvydale, nowe beinge p'cell of Scotland & boundynge endlonge all the northsyde of the said Kidland, was Englyshe. And also the countrye of Ryddesdale, was at that tyme kepte in suche order that thinhabytantes thereof dyd not spoyle & steale their neyghbours goodes & cattalles as they now doo, or elles suerly as we thynke yt wylbe very greatt Jeop'dye, for any trewe mā to Inhabyte w^th^in the said Kydland. Allthough they hadd newe stone houses buylded in ev'ry hope or vale

Riddesdale ungoverned.

of the same, oneless there were mo men kepte, & founde in the said stone houses for the mayn-ten'nce & defence of the same, then the proffytes of the said grounde of Kydland wyll susteyne, for the said grounde of Kydland lyeth so open on the northe syde toward Scotland, & upon the south west p'te towarde the countrey of Ryddesdale. And beinge so farre also fro' the strength of the plenyshed ground of England.

And ov' that the said valyes or hoopes of Kyd-land lyeth so dystante & devyded by mounteynes one from an other, that suche as Inhabyte in one of those hoopes, valeys, or graynes, can not heare the Fraye outecrye, or exclamac'on of suche as dwell in an other hoope or valley upon the other syde of the said mountayne, nor come or assemble to theyr assystance in tyme of necessytie. Where-fore we can not fynde anye of the neyghboures thereaboutes wyllinge, cōtynnally to Inhabyte, or plenyshe w^th^in the saide grounde of Kydland, & especially in wynter tyme. Allthoughe they mighte have stone houses buylded thereuppon for their defence, And also have the said grounde ffree wthout paynge any rente for the same. The daungers afore recyted be so great & manyfest.

In somer seasons when good peace ys betwene England & Scotland, thinhabitantes of dyv'se townes thereaboutes, repayres up w^th^ theyr cattall in som'ynge as ys aforesaid, into the hoopes & valleys of the said Kydland and so have used to do of longe tyme. And for the pasture of their cattall, so longe as they would tarye there they payed for a knoweledge, two pens for a house-hold, or a grote at the most, though they had nev' so many cattalles, And yet the poore men

thoughte their fermes dere enoughe. There was but fewe yeres that they escaped wth out a greatter losse of their goodes & cattalles, by spoyle or thefte of the Scottes, or Ryddesdale men, then would have paide for the pasture of their cattall in a much better grounde, nor that was ov' & besyde the daunger of their lives whereyn they were contynually for the defence of their said cattalles so longe as they abode there.

The inhabitants of Cockdale most defensible & true people of the borders.

This was the aunswere of the most substancyall of the comon people, Inhabytantes, in the towneshippe of Cockdale, next adjoyninge to the said Kydland. And yet suerly the people of the said Cockdayle, be best p'pared for defence and most defensyble people of themselfes, And of the truest and best sorte of anye that do Inhabyte endlonge, all the frounter or border of the said mydle m'ches of England.

And as we were there enformed, in tymes paste when the Abbottes of the said late Supp'ssed monast'y of Newemynster, thoughte that the proffytes taken for the pasture of the said Kydland, in forme aforesaid was not sufficient in respecte to the valor of the same, have sente up their owne cattailles wth their herdes & s'untes in som' tyme to pasture, in the said valleys or hoopes of Kydland, but their damage & losses were so excessyve greatt aswell in the steallinge & spoyle of their cattalles, as in the murderynge and takinge awaie as pryson's of their herdes and s'untes, that allwais they founde the most p'ffyte, to take thaforesaid small agystemente in som' tyme of the towneshippes, Inhabytinge next thereunto, the whiche of late daies dyd not excede the sōme of xx^{s}, or xxvj^{s}, at the most. And the ageste-

mente, is lykewyse paide at this p'sent unto S^r^ Oswolde Wylstroppe,[6] ferm' unto the kings ma^tie^ of the demaynes of the said, late supp'ssed monastery of Newemynster, as p'ffete app'tenute to the same.

And in devysinge howe we mighte Improve or encrease the yerely fermes of the said agestemente, semynge unto us to be very small in respecte of the pasture there taken for the same, We p'ceyved and were credybly enformed, that suche as used the som'ynge in Kydland as is aforesaid, yf they were expelled from the same, mighte have lyke som'ynge pastures in other places upon that border of Scotland, not much farther dystant from their dwellinge houses & at sembable pryses as they nowe paie, so that as farre as we can esteme there can be made, no Improvement or encrease of rentes thereuppon more than nowe ys raysed upon the same. For when the peace ys good & p'fytely kepte betwene England & Scotland, Then in hope of redresse mo p'sons wyll in som' tyme go up w^th^ their cattall into the said Kydland, & other suche hyghelandes to pasture, And then suche proffyte & agestement ys taken for the said pasture of Kydland as is aforesaid.

And yf yt be warre, or a troublous peace, then wyll no man aventure to Inhabyte or som' there. So that in suche seasons the said Kydland lyethe allwaies utterly voyde & wast, allthough the same be a very greatt and measurable good grounde and a greatt nomber of hoopes & valleys, that wold geve muche rente for pasture yf they

[6] "1549, October. List of the towns at which the horsemen and footmen lay upon the frontier:—Francis Wolstrop, at Biddleston; Sir Oswald Wolstrop, at Cartington."—Historical MSS. Commission, 1888. *Rutland Papers*, Vol. i., p. 46.

were a peaceable quyet countrye the proffytes thereof mighte be taken at all seasons. The names, as well of all the said hoopes, graynes, & valleys, wthin the said kydlandes, as of the most notable mountaynes, & hylles, that do Invyrone & devyde the same hereafter do appeare. Fyrst begynninge at Whyte stone hoope, Yokeburne, lende hoope, the Scopes, Cleburne gares, Chevyott medowes, the roughe clewghe, the harry Cleves, hepden, the trowes, a p't of the East syde of Rowehoope, the wardly burne, the hostelles, the barrows, the murder clewgh, the well clewgh, the white burne shanke, semyshawe medoes, Nettle hoope, the Ellyclewghes, the stryke clewgh, Kydland lee, Kydlande deane, the blacke house, the yokeburneuppe, the swan'es bank, the smere, the wylywood, hareshawe pettes, great holehoope, mydle holehoope, dryehoope, & mylkehoope. There is nere adjoyninge also unto the said Kydland, an other p'cell of wast ground called . . of the kinges maties Inherytance p'cell of thangmētac'ons of his graces crowne, late belonging to the supp'ssed monast'y of Alnewyke, the wch hathe bene and is occupied onely wth lyke agestment in som'er & not otherwyse inhabyted, nor can be for the causes afore rehersed in any otherwyse plenyshed.[7]

The names of mowntaynes yt divide & invirone Kydland.

Also westwarde, endlonge the said border & frounter towardes Scotland, from the saide grounde

The head of Riddesdale.

[7] "There is another obscure charter of a grant of land near Coquet to Alnwick Abbey of nearly the same date as that of Newminster. The land is called 'Stockerclock.' The deed has been written by some one who could not pronounce *cleugh*. It looks very much as if it were part of Carshope and a portion of Byegate Hall. The extent was 1,000 acres. The whole deed is full of archaisms in spelling and forgotten names."—Letter from the late Dr. Hardy to Mr. A. R. Blythe.

of Kydlande, by west the lynne brygges, thwarte over cokett, & so to the head of Ryddesdale and styll endlonge the said uttermost marche & border of England, there ys a greatt quantety of wast groundes of semblable nature, as ys afore declared in the best valleys, graynes, & hoopes, whereof upon the southe syde of the riv' of Cockett, the Ryddesdale men do sheall & pasture w^th^ their cattales in som', and lykewyse there ys an other greatt quantitye of semblable waste grounde lyinge upon the southe & west p'te of Ryddesdale, towarde the head of Tyndall, in the w^ch^ also Ryddesdale men do somer & sheall w^th^ theyr cattales in forme as ys aforesaid."[8]

Uninhabitable and remote, as the mountain fastenesses of Kidland were in those rough and troublous times to which the preceding account refers, yet on its northern confines, amid the open moorlands of Windy gyle, justice meetings were by the mutual consent of the Wardens of the Middle Marches from both sides of the border held at regular periods. Here it would be as well to state that, for the better government of the borderland, the district was divided into three divisions, called the East, West, and Middle Marches. The East March began at Berwick bounds, and reached to the Hanging stone on Cheviot. The Middle March from the Hanging stone to Crysshope, or, as it is described in the Survey of 1541,—

"Fyrst begynynge at the hangyng stone, whiche ys the very uttermost p'te of the said mydle m'ches towarde the Este, the said border stretcheth & goeth westwarde to the butte rodde, And from thence to hexpethgate head, and so styll west to the wyndy gole. And from thence to the blacke brey, And so westwarde somethinge Inclyninge towarde the southe by gugges grave, to hynde-

The hanging stone.
The butte roade.
Hexpethgate head.
The Windy gole.
The black brey.
Hyndemar's Feld.

[8] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part iii., Vol. ii., pp. 222-6.

Browne harteley. Kemlespeth. The Almondes rodes.

mars felde, and from thence to browne harteley, & so to kemlespeth.

From kemlespeth to the Almondes rodes, and

Spetehope. Philipes crosse. Ramshopp head. The water of Rede head.

so to the head of Spetehope, & from thence to Philipes crosse, & so to Rampshepphead, and by the blacke rodes, to the head of the water of Rede, And from the head of the water of Rede, the said uttermost border & fronter stretcheth styll westwarde and twyninge somethinge upon the southe,

Chillope rake. Robbes cross. The Grene nedle. The Bells. Black hope head. The Rowening byrke. Cryssopp head. Cryssopp brigg.

to Chytloppe rake, and so to Robbes crosse, and the grene nedle, & so by archer Cleughe hedd, to the belles, and there twartynge ov' the water of northe tyne, to black hope head, & from thence to the rowenynge byrke, and so by Twedden hede to Crysshophead & to Cryssoppebrygge."[9]

The West March began at Cryssopp and extended westward. Over each division there was appointed a Lord Warden and a Deputy Warden, whilst over the whole a Warden General had control. Upper Coquetdale was included within the Middle Marches, Harbottle Castle being the Wardens' residence, where a garrison was generally kept. Hexpethgatehead on Windy Gyle, and Gamelspath at the head of Coquet, were the usual places at which the Wardens of the Middle Marches held their meetings, when, during the time the truce lasted, prisoners were exchanged or tried and sentenced, and those who had sustained losses at the hands of border thieves laid in their claims for damages. It was at one of these border meetings held on Windy Gyle, that Lord Francis Russell, an English nobleman of great promise, was killed by the Scots. A meeting of the Scotch and English Wardens of the Middle Marches was arranged to be held at Hexpethgatehead, in Kidland. Therefore, on the morning of the 27th of July, 1585, Sir John Forster, the English Warden, accompanied by a retinue of Northumbrian borderers, amongst whom were

[9] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part iii., Vol. ii., p. 208.

"Willm Fenwycke (Wallington)—Richard Fynwyck (Stanton)—John Horsley (Screnwood)—Thomas Selbye (Biddleston)—Edmond Crastir—John Thorntoun (Netherwitton), Robert Lysley—Thomas Woddringtone,—Milys (?) Forster—Ro. Claveringe (Callaly)—Robert Myddylton—Percevall Clennell (Clennell)—Andro Pringelle,—George Pryngle—John Heron (Chipchase), James Ogle (Causey Park)—John Heron—Fra Radcliffe (Cartington)—Luke Ogle (Eglingham), Thomas Procter—John Carnaby—Rawff Collynwood (Bewick)—Henry Collingwood (Ryle)—Edward Gray—Robt. Awder (Prendwick)—John Collingwood (Titlington), John Collingwoode the younger—Percewell Red (Troughend), Thomasse Collingingwood (Eslington), Robert Leaylle (Felton), Edward Shaftowe (Bavington), John Halle (Otterburn),"[10] proceeded to the place of rendezvous; probably taking the route over the hills by Clennell Street, an ancient road that leads through Kidland by Yearnspath Law and Windy Gyle into Scotland. On arriving near the spot Sir John Forster sent to the Scottish warden for the customary assurance of peace, after which it is said the Scots made a sudden attack upon the English, and in the fray Lord Francis Russell was slain. "The spot where he fell is on the ridge of the mountain called the Windy-gyle, on the confines between the lordship of Kidland and Scotland, near the eastern extremity of the Middle Marches; and is still pointed out by a cairn, called to this day 'Russell's Cairn.'"[11] The first article of enquiry into this affair by the Lord Warden as given below may be of some interest to our readers:—

"1—*October* 1585. *The manner of the slaughter of the l. Russell.*

"IMPRIMIS:—The Warden of the middle marches of England came to Oswyne Middle the xxvijth of July, 1585, wth the gentlemen of England to kepe a truce wth the

[10] Bain, *Calendar of Border Papers*, Vol. i., p. 190.

[11] *Archæologia Æliana* (old series, 1831), Vol. ii., p. 290.

opposite warden, and staying there a certaine space sent certaine gentlemen to the opposite warden to Hexpethgate-head to make assurance according to the ancient use custome, wch being graunted on both sides, and thereupon proclamacion made that none should breake the said assurance untill the next day in the morning, neyther in word nor dede, nor countenance, upon paine of death. The said Warden came forwarde thinkynge to find the warden of Scotland accompanyed after his accustomed manner, wch they found contrary to the greate mistakeinge of the said warden of England, and all the gentlemen his companye, the ground so servinge that they could not discover the other ptye till they were at the joyneinge together, so that there was no remedie, the forces of Scotland being so greate, but stand to their former assurance, where the said opposite warden was standinge ranged in order of battell wth ensigne pensell fyfe and drumes, otherwise then ordinarye custome hath bene at any day of Marche in tyme of peace betwene those two realmes, as in their procedings did playnly appere.

"This is not accident or sodaine as ordinarilye hath bene, and yet hath been stayed by warden or comrs. If it had bene an accident or sodaine breakeinge by rascalls as there was no such matter. The gentlemen of Scotland, wth their drumes, fife, shot, and such as carryed the ensigne & pensells, would have tarryed with the warden, so that it appeared plainely that it was a pretended matter before hand, for the wardens sittinge quietly, calling their bills, the warden of England, thinkinge no harme, the partye of Scotland seeing the tyme serve for their former devise sodainely brake striking up a larome wth sounds of drumes & fife wth ensigne displayed pensell, and shot & gave then chardge upon us, in which chardge the lord Russell was cruelly slaine wth a shot, and so divers gentlemen of Scotland, wth their footmen and horsemen and their whole force followed, and maintayned the chardge fower miles wtn the realme of England, and toke sondry prisoners and horses,

and carryed them into Scotland, wch they deny to redeliver againe. The like breach of assurance was never sene, so that it is manifest that it is a plaine set downe matter before. When all this was done, and the fields disordered, and the gentleman was slaine, and all past remedye, the warden of Scotland made proclamacion for the defence of the former devise, when there was but a small company of gentlemen eyther of England or Scotland left to heare it, wch was to a small purpose.

"II. *October*, 1585. The names of those that are chardged to be guilty of the lord Russell's death—Sr Thomas Carre of Farniherst, Knight, Wm. Carre of Angerem, James Carre of Lintolee, Robert Carre, brother to the said Wm. Carre, Andrew Carre, lor. of Grenhead, John Rudderford of Hunthill, David Moscroppe, deputy Provost of Jedworth, ... Kirton, wardens' sergeant, James Carre."[12]

For a long period the lordship of Kidland remained in this unsettled condition, dangerous alike to the safety of men and cattle, subject at any time to the raids of the Scots, who, crossing the Borders, were at once in Kidland, generally striking one of its many hopes, which they followed down to the main valley of the Coquet, as the bard of Ettrick, with all the license of a poet, sings to us :—

"Tam Ker rode o'er by the Maiden Crags,
And down the Osway Burn rode he,
With fifty warriors in his train,
A brave and goodly sight to see.

Their armour was light, but their brands were bright,
And their bonnets were steel across the crown;
And whenever they spied an Englishman,
They gallop'd at him, and put him down.

Ride light, ride light, my kinsmen true,
Till ainee the daylight close her ee;
If we can pass the Biddleston Tower,
A harried warden there shall be!"

[12] *Archæologia Æliana* (old series, 1831), Vol. ii., p. 292.

Or as the more prosaic pages of the State Papers inform us, how on the 23rd of July, 1522, Philip Dacre writes from Harbottle Castle, to his brother, Lord Dacre, telling him that the Scots had made an inroad into Harbottle and carried of a cart horse and "twoo nags from the Peals, and half-a-score of Nolt." Again, on the 7th of August, we read that "twenty Scots pricket at the horse at Alwinton and were attacked by fourteen Englishmen at Singundside swire, two of the Douglass's were slain and one taken but all the Englishmen were saved." This lively state of affairs continued, not only in the upper reaches of the Coquet, but all along the border line, until the union of the two kingdoms, when the character of border warfare changed entirely, and that which had formerly been somewhat encouraged by statesmen of both nations, was, after the union of 1602, looked upon as a crime. The borderer's occupation was gone, and for his petty thieving he was treated as a common felon, which the following extracts, from the "Calendars of prisoners confined in the High Castle, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, at the Assizes for Northumberland in the years 1628 and 1629,"[13] will show:—

1629. "John Brewis Scottishman for the stealeing of xxviij weather sheepe, the goodes of Sr John Selby Knight." . . . "who made an escape before the last Assizes forth of the same gaole with Irons on his legges." . . . .

1629. "John Trumble of Yardopp, for suspec'on of the felonious stealeing of a brown bay mare the goodes of Lancelot Ogle of Darris Hall Gent."

1629. "Edward Trumble sonne of John Trumble of Wilkwood charged wth the felonious stealeing of one bay mare the goodes of Lancelot Ogle of Darras hall Gent." . . . .

[13] *Archæologia Æliana* (old series, 1831), Vol. i., p. 149.

Wishful, as a true Northumbrian, to justify in some measure the plundering propensities and lawless deeds of our border ancestors, we quote an extract in which the writer, in the same spirit says :—"We should be guilty of a great injustice, however, were we to confound these antient rievings and forrays with the idea of a common felony. They were undertaken by whole bodies of the inhabitants, and were rather a series of retaliatory inroads originated by national animosities fomented by personal loss, revenged with the utmost determination, and looked upon by both parties as a positive and public duty, rather than that they were incited by the mere desire of rapine and plunder. These inroads, or the most of them, whether undertaken by Scots or English, were in fact nothing more or less than miniature wars, or in other words, a perpetual running accompaniment (if we may be permitted on such a subject to use musical phrases) to the grand crashes every now and then perpetrated by armaments led by kings instead of clans led by chiefs—their object being the same—the resentment of injuries real or imaginary. We have, therefore, in our own mind, entirely relieved our ancestry from the imputation of a merely thievish disposition, and to rejoice that while an ever-to-be-blessed change has come over the manners of their descendants, it has not diminished one whit their wonted independence, openness of heart, high artistic and imaginative intellect, and unbounded hospitality."[14]

Towards the latter part of the seventeenth century, better and more prosperous times appear to have dawned upon the borderland, due no doubt to the happy union of the thistle and the rose; for we learn from the "Rentals and Rates for Northumberland," 1663, that "*Keednall* l'pp or *Kidland* Extra Parochial"—a district of some 17,000 statute acres in extent, had a rental of £350, where at one time the tenants sat rent free, or at the nominal rent of 20s. in 1541; in 1631 it let for £5, in 1663 £350, in 1731 £400, in

[14] *Losses in the Middle Marches*, Preface.

1800 £3,000, while in the present day the rateable value is £2,384. The population in 1801 amounted to 60, in 1811 to 54, in 1821 to 62 persons, in 1891 to 79, and in 1901 to 77. The general aspect of Kidland has undergone little change since the days when it was in the possession of the monks of Newminster, except for the frequent wire fence that crosses one's path, or the blue slate roofs of the shepherds' houses perched upon the hill tops; and the recently-erected mansion, the summer residence of Capt. Leyland, standing on the heights of Kidland-lee, 1,261 feet above sea-level, said to be the highest mansion in the land, with its carriage road winding up the steeps where never a road there was before. With these exceptions—the rounded summits of the hills, the deep narrow valleys, the rippling streamlets, the waving bracken are much the same; while the cloud-shadows chase over hill and fell, the mists roll along the hollows, or cling to the mountain tops, exactly as when the Border pricker raided its hopes and harried its steadings, or when the gentlemen of Northumberland, with their sturdy retainers, rode along Clennell Street to the Warden's meeting at Windy Gyle on a truce day. The hills of Kidland are steep and massive, and of a considerable height, none of them being under 1,500 feet. The three highest are—Windy Gyle (1,963), Bloody-bush Edge (2,001) and Cushat Law — the *Cousthotelau* of the Newminster Cartulary—(2,020). On the southern slope of this hill is a spot known as "Sting Cross," where, on a ridge between Cushat Law and Hogdon Law, stood one of the stone crosses mentioned by Hodgson,[15] which, he states, was on the track-way leading from Alwinton to Ingram in Breamish water. May this not have been one of the boundary crosses of the Newminster lands, as its site is on the boundary line of Kidland?[16] Hodgson held that these crosses were erected

[15] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part ii., Vol. i., p. 151 *n.*

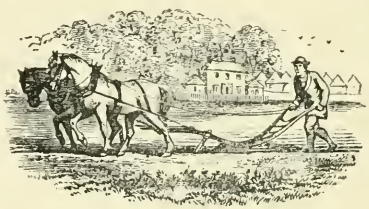
[16] Sting—a post, a pole.—Heslop. Stang—a cowl staff.—Bailey. A rood of land.—Wright. Stengle—to enclose, Shetl.—Jamieson.

as a guide to travellers in traversing these wild uplands.

From the summit of Cushat Law—truly named the "Monarch of Kidland"—a beautiful panoramic view of great extent lies before the tourist who cares to climb the heights of this lofty member of the Cheviot range. Eastward are the fields and woodlands of the fertile vale of Whittingham, and the hill-bound valley of the Breamish, the waters of the North Sea glistening afar off in the sunlight, with a vast tract of intervening country stretching along the coast. On the north, Hedgehope and the Great Cheviot blocks the view; but in the north-west, far away beyond Windy Gyle, the higher hills of Scotland and the three Eildons can be discerned; on the west are seen the high grounds around the head waters of the Rede and North and South Tyne, with the peaks of the Cumbrian mountains and the mighty form of Skiddaw looming in the distance. It was on the slopes of Cushat Law that 3,000 Scots, led by the Kers of Cessford, foregathered in the autumn of 1532, when a picked band of 200 men rode down the Breamish and "took up" the towns of Ingram, Reveley, Brandon, and Fawdon; whilst another band of 200 making their way down the Aln, harried Great Ryle and Prendwick. It is worthy of remark that while the shepherds' dwelling houses up Coquetwater are all built in the bottom of the valley on the banks of the Coquet, those of Kidland stand on the heights. In the earlier days of its occupation by the monks of Newminster, the shepherds' "shealings" were erected along the burn sides, as we can gather from the description already given of Kidland in the days of Henry VIII., when the outcry or alarm of those living in one "valye or hoope" could not be heard by those living in the next, owing to the high hills lying between them. The present day dwellings of Milkhope, Kidlandlee, Heigh, Uswayford, and Wholehope all stand at an elevation from 1,000 to 1,300 feet above the sea level.

Whiteburn Shank, Trows, and Rowhope evidently occupy

their original low-level sites—Trows on the Trows burn Rowhope on Rowhope burn, and Whiteburn Shank on the White burn. Even as late as the beginning of the last century the whole of the inhabited houses in Kidland appear to have stood in the valleys, for we are told :—"The inhabitants of this district retained many of the peculiar customs and manners of the borderers longer, perhaps, than those of any other part of the county. Their houses are always built in a low glen, by the side of a rivulet, and are formed of whinstone, daubed with mud, mixed perhaps with a small proportion of lime. The farmers usually pay their rents yearly, on St. Andrew's day, at Newcastle, when they generally provide groceries, which, with a stock of salted beef, whiskey, and a few other necessary articles, serve them until the long and dreary winter is past, and they seldom visit any other market until the succeeding summer." [17]



[17] *Mackenzie and Dent* (1811), Vol. ii., p. 4.

CHAPTER IV.

KIDLAND—(CONTINUED).

The Shepherds of Kidland and Coquetwater—Their Hospitality—Old Customs—A Northumbrian Crowdy—Winter Provisions—Peat Stacks—Hay Stacks—Hirsels and Packs—Herdings and Gatherings—Dogs and Walking Sticks—The Hills in Summer—The Hills in Winter—Snowstorms, 1874-1886—Sheep Stells—Summer Mists—Thunderstorms—Water Spates—A Wanderer in the Mist—A Hungry Man—Losing one's "airt" on Cheviot—An Old Veteran's Guide—Edmond Bogg's Experience—Anglers caught by the "roll" on Coquet—Thunderstorm on Cheviot—Adventure of a Naturalist—Botanists in Danger—The Waterspout of July 2, 1893.

THE shepherds who live their lives amongst the remote hills of Upper Coquet and Kidland are a class of fine and intelligent men, trustworthy, and faithful in the discharge of their duties as guardians of the thousands of sheep they have under their charge. Accustomed to act, on their own responsibility, in cases of emergency, owing to their solitary calling, they are full of resource, and possess much of that sturdy independence of spirit so characteristic of the borderer. In religion they are Presbyterians, in politics Liberals, and being great readers, are quite able to discuss the topics of the day—more especially political topics—with any of their lowland friends. Their wives and daughters—although in all probability never taught the theory of domestic economy at school—are frugal in the management of their households without being niggardly, for their kindness and hospitality to strangers is proverbial. Advancing with the times, the manners and customs of the hill population have greatly changed during the last quarter of a century. Where once stood the Big Spin-

ning Wheel and the piles of cardings[1] of the last generation, there now stands perchance a sewing machine. The Cheese-press and Chesfit[2] are scarcely to be met with, for cheese making is nearly a thing of the past, and in the corner, instead of the ponderous wooden frame of the ancient "press" with its huge square stone block and screw, one finds a patent roller mangle, the supplanter of the "bittle"[3] of byegone days. Since the introduction of tea, coffee, cocoa, and other foreign produce, the dietary of our hill shepherd has—as it has with the whole population—somewhat altered, but the plain barley cake and milk—a treat to the lowlander—still forms part of their fare, whilst it is refreshing to find that the wholesome oatmeal crowdy[4] continues to be a standing dish with the shepherds, old and young alike. To our taste there is nothing more delicious than a well-made crowdy and a mug of new milk for supper after a long day's tramp amongst the hills. We say well-made, for the writer during a sojourn at the home of a Kidland shepherd, attempted one evening to make his own crowdy, along with the shepherd lads. It seemed easy enough—a little meal, a pinch of salt, and hot water, well stirred with the "spoon shank"—the result was a lumpy unsuppable mixture of oatmeal and water.

Liable any day in winter to be entirely severed from the outer world by a drifting snowstorm, when for weeks every road is blocked, large supplies of the necessaries of life are laid in during the autumn. Every hill steading, of course, has its meadow field, in which as much hay as possible is grown for winter use. In mild seasons the hay is scarcely touched, and the stacks stand over for the next year, but during

[1] Cardings—wool prepared for spinning.

[2] Chesfit—the vessel in which the curd is placed to be pressed into cheese.—Heslop.

[3] Bittle—a wooden beater for beating flax or linen cloth.—Ibid.

[4] Crowdy—a Northumberland dish, made by filling a basin with oatmeal, and then pouring in boiling water. A vigorous stirring is required whilst the water is being poured.—Ibid.

a severe winter perhaps the whole of the stacks are eaten up in the process of "hayin' the sheep," after which the flocks have to be removed to the low country where there are both turnips and hay to be had for the paying for. The first objects that meet the eye on approaching a hill farm is a number of hay-stacks and peat-stacks, the latter generally built as near the house as possible. Peat is used as fuel, and the cutting, drying, and leading of the peats, sometimes from a distant bog, is an important part of the summer's work. The peat fire is never allowed to die out; the live ashes are kept during the night in a peat hole beneath the fire grate. The smell of the "peat-reek"[5] always denotes the nearness of a dwelling—a welcome scent in the nostrils of the weary, hungry traveller in his wanderings up and down those endless hills, for then he is certain of a welcome, and a refreshing cup of tea, or cake and milk, with the "top on."

The enormous flocks of sheep committed to the care of the shepherd by the flock-master or hill-farmer are termed "hirsels." The shepherd, however, owns a certain number of sheep, which constitutes the principal part of his wage, known as "packs." As the whole of the sheep on a "herdin'"[6] have to be gone through at least twice a day, which necessitates a walk of several miles over the hills and glens, the shepherds keep a large number of dogs to assist in "looking the sheep." It is quite a common sight for some ten or a dozen barking collies to rush out on the appearance of a stranger near the dwelling. Collie dogs are usually good tempered, and, being well trained by their masters, are seldom known to bite unless it be at night, when it would be very unsafe for a stranger to venture too near. "The shepherds in Kidland," says an old writer, "are peculiarly attached to their dogs; and not without reason, for the sagacity, activity, and discrimination of these animals are truly surprising, and would

[5] Peat-reek—smoke from a peat fire.

[6] Herdin'—The extent of the shepherd's ground.

scarcely be credited by those who have not had an opportunity of observing their actions. On setting out in a morning the dog, without receiving any instructions, takes a round to scour the skirts of his limits, in doing which he is careful to detect and drive any stranger that may attempt to intrude within his liberties, and to reclaim such stragglers as have wandered from his own flock."[7] The following doggrel rhyme, written in their praise, is amusing and worthy of record:—

"Five eights are forty Colley dogs,
Sagacious and true,
Safe guardians of the fleecy flocks
On Cheviot's lofty brow.
At Milkhope, Dryhope, Kidland-lee,
Their value is well known;
At Rookland, too, and Punkerton,
Their fame will ne'er go down."[8]

On certain fixed dates in the year the Cheviot shepherds hold what are known as "gatherings." These meetings are for the purpose of interchanging sheep that have strayed from one hill-farm and have been found in the flock of an adjoining farm. This perhaps went on to a greater extent some years ago than it does now, for most of those wide-stretching hill-pastures are in the present day enclosed with the endless wire fence; still a large number of sheep stray, and mix with other flocks. The dates and places where these gatherings are held are as follows:—

Cheviot, on June 15th (the washing gathering).
Cheviot, on July 10th (the clipping gathering).
Kidlandlee, on July 13th.
Coquet Head, July 15th.
Cheviot, November 10th.
Coquet Head, November 12th.
Kidlandlee, November 13th.

During the forenoon of the days mentioned, the shepherds within the district—which extends many miles in all directions—drive the stray sheep found in their respective flocks to the

[7] *Mackenzie and Dent*, Vol. ii., p. 5.
[8] *Figures in Rhymes*, by J. R.—J. Bell, Newcastle, 1814.

known rendezvous, where perhaps from five to ten score, sometimes more, sometimes less, are collected in one flock, a motley herd of Cheviots and Blackfaces, hoggs,[9] wethers,[10] and dinmonts.[11] About midday the "shedding" begins, when each shepherd looks through the flock and sorts out his own sheep, which he easily recognises at a glance, not only by their "buist"[12] but by their faces. After a friendly chat and a comparing of notes on matters pertaining to their herds or the qualities of their dogs, or perhaps a hot argument on politics, each shepherd drives away to his home the sheep that have for some weeks been missing from his flock. A good dog and a good stick are two important items in the outfit of a hill shepherd, about which he is very particular. Each man generally has a favourite collie, probably one that he has trained himself: to this dog he shows great partiality.

In such repute are these sagacious border sheep dogs held, that carefully selected young dogs are trained by the Cheviot shepherds and sent out to the colonies. Two fine specimens of the Scotch collie have recently been trained by Mr. James Brown, the shepherd at the Heigh, in Kidland, and shipped for New Zealand to work on the extensive sheep runs in that colony. So perfectly trained were these dogs, since their arrival in the colony, they have gained prizes amounting to over £60, besides two silver cups. The passage money of a dog to New Zealand is £10, whilst after arriving in port, dogs are kept six weeks in quarantine—a precautionary measure against an outbreak of rabies.

[9] Hogg—a young sheep between the age of its weaning and its first clipping.—Heslop.

[10] Wether—a castrated ram.—Heslop. "They are called *wether-lambs* while sucking; then *wether-hoggs* until shorn or clipped, when they take the name of shearlings."—George Culley, *Live Stock*, 1801, p. 18.

[11] Dinmont—a ten-month. A lamb is called a hogg in autumn, and after the first shearing of the new year a *dinmont*, if it is a male sheep, and a gimmer if it is an ewe.—Heslop.

[12] Buist—to put a mark or brand upon sheep or cattle by their owners.—Brockett.

The names given by the shepherds to their dogs is an interesting study, in some instances denoting the characteristic leaning of the master—names of rivers, colours of the dogs, or their habits, family names, and even political names are given, so at the risk of being thought trivial, we here append a list of the names of these canine assistants placed in the order of preference, kindly forwarded to the writer by the shepherds of Upper Coquet:—

MASCULINE.

Tip, Don, Shag, Tyne, Frank, Glen, Sam, Ned, Moss, Spot, Laddie, Cheeve *(Chevit)*, Clyde, Jed, Dick, Pop, Cap, Buff, Guess, Pate, Hemp, Flint, Coquet, Gled *(Gladstone)*, Tom, Sweep, Jock, Cheekie, Trim, Roy.

FEMININE.

Fan, Wylie, Nell, Maudie, Midge, Beat, Gyp, Fly, Violet, Lizzie, Phem *(Euphemia)*, Kit (Kitty), Meg, Flora, Lock.

A hill shepherd always possesses a goodly choice in walking sticks, besides those in every-day use; his long hill stick, a sort of alpenstock, his smarter Sunday and "mart" stick: he generally has a dozen or so laid up in store on the "latts" between the beams of his kitchen ceiling. These sticks are mostly made of hazel saplings, cut with a block of the root attached to form the head; bundles of these are carried from the low country, for hazels are scarce in the uplands. The shepherds dress their own sticks at their own firesides during the long winter nights with a pocket knife. Some of these sticks are very tastefully ornamented, and are really excellent specimens of home handicraft—one of the points being to produce a handy stick, that is, a neatly turned "gib" or crook to fit the hand of the "wearer." It is told of an old shepherd who, having had a new stick sent him as a present by a neighbouring shepherd, a famous stick dresser, how the old "man among sheep" inspected the new stick from top to bottom with a critical eye, tried it by walking a few paces, muttering all the while to himself—"Heavy! heavy! heavy!" and at length in disgust threw it from him, exclaiming "A'll nivvor wear it!" Once the writer called at a shepherd's

house near Coquet Head, where he was then a perfect stranger, and after looking with covetous eyes on a nice row of these home-made sticks, laid neatly up on the laths in the ceiling, ventured to enquire of the shepherd's wife if she thought her husband would sell one of them, when he was somewhat disconcerted at receiving the curt reply, "No, a'm sure he'll not." Our disappointment, however, was of short duration, for immediately after, with a pleasant smile the good woman added, "but a'm sure he'll gie ye ane," whereupon we got the "pick o' the lot." This stick has been our companion in many a ramble, and is known by the name of "Makendon."

The beautiful green hills of Upper Coquet, which, to the tourist accustomed to see them in all the glories of midsummer, are so attractive, present a very different aspect when clothed in their winter garb. Beautiful no doubt they are in their spotless mantle of snow, a season of which the poetess sings thus :—

> "With feathery wreaths the forest is bound,
> And the hills are with glittering diadems crown'd;
> 'Tis the fairest scene we can have below,
> Sing welcome, then, to the drifting snow!" [13]

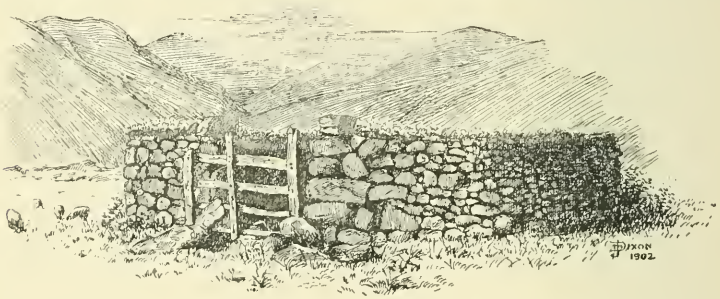
It is all very well for the poetess thus to sing, but drifting snow and a north-east wind on those exposed heights mean days and nights of arduous and perilous work to the shepherd. Much more to the point, we think, are the lines of our own Shakespeare :—

> "Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field,
> Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds,
> Gust and foul flaws to herdsmen and to herds."

During a severe snowstorm the hill-shepherds endure great privations—frequently loss of life itself—in their solicitude for the safety of the flocks under their charge, and many an anxious hour is spent by their wives and families, awaiting

[13] Eliza Cook, *Snow*.

the return of the shepherd and his lads from the hills, when gathering the sheep into the stells[14] and other places of safety in the thick of a drifting snowstorm. To give some idea of the dangerous occupation of those brave and hardy men, whose duty it is to herd the sheep amongst the Cheviot hills in all weathers, we give an extract from a daily newspaper relating to the great snowstorm of March, 1886:—"Fresh incidents of the late snowstorm are still coming in to us from the highlands of Upper Coquet. On Wednesday, the 3rd of March—the day after the heavy fall of snow—a snow-slip occurred at the very steepest part of 'Passpeth-foot,' the western brow of 'Lord's Seat,' about two miles above Alwinton. A large number of sheep that had taken shelter under the lee of the



hill were overwhelmed, and ere they could be extricated fourteen of them had perished. On the stormy Tuesday (March 2nd) the shepherds at the Heigh, in Kidland, laid their stock in a stell, safely sheltered from the storm, then blowing from the east; but during the day the wind veered round to the north, entirely filling the stell with drift, and enveloping about fifteen score of sheep in from ten to twenty feet of snow. After strenuous exertions on the part of the shepherd and his men, all of the sheep were got out alive by seven o'clock on the Wednesday night. Since then the whole of the stock, including

[14] Stell—an enclosure for cattle; generally a circular wall, with a narrow opening at one side.—Heslop.

even the shepherd's cow, have been removed to the lowlands. Far up Coquet, where the hills are very precipitous, several snow-slips have taken place. At one part a perfect avalanche has slidden down the face of 'Wharmoor'—a huge hill on the south bank of the Coquet between Blindburn and Carlcroft —entirely obliterating the channel of the Coquet, and filling up the bottom of the valley to a depth of fifty feet. Another immense snow-slip has taken place on 'Puncherton Scroggs' —a steep hillside, partially covered with trees and underwood, on the east bank of the Alwin—which in its course carried everything before it through the Alwin, landing trees, bushes, and rocks on the haugh on the opposite side of the stream. Every day during the past week the shepherds have been engaged in what is termed 'fleein' the sheep'—that is, bringing them down from the hills to the low country, and very soon there will not be a 'hirsel' left on the Cheviot range." Snow-slips are of frequent occurrence amongst the bare and precipitous hills of Upper Coquet after a heavy fall of snow. Many years ago a shepherd, named Thomas Turnbull, of Milkhope, in Kidland, while looking round his stock, was buried by a snow-slip in a deep, narrow valley between Milkhope and Wholohope, where his body lay for several weeks under an enormous weight of snow. The following record of this sad event is found in the Rothbury Parish Register of Burials:—"1820, Jan. 27th, Thomas Turnbull, Milkhope, Kidland Township, Allenton Parish, aged 42: he lost his life by a huge wreath of snow overwhelming him 18 feet deep." "About ten or twelve years ago (1874 or thereabouts) the shepherd's cottage at Fairhaugh on the Usway, had a very narrow escape from being buried beneath an avalanche of snow. The shepherd was out at the time, and when he came to the brow of an opposite hill he was alarmed to see that a huge bank of snow had, during his absence, slipped in the direction of his cottage, in which he had left his wife and family. However, on venturing down, he found to his great relief, that although the hay

stack and an outhouse had been thrown down by the weight of snow, his cottage was safe, but only by a few feet." [15]

During the summer of 1886 the writer, under the guidance of Mr. John Anderson, of Milkhope, viewed the scene of an enormous snow-slip in the same valley where Thomas Turnbull was overwhelmed in 1820. This was on the side of the hill opposite "Wholohope Braes," where, during the great snowstorm of March, 1886, a snow-slip took place which, commencing about 900 feet up on Wholohope hill and sliding down with tremendous force to the bottom of the steep valley, filled it up, thrusting a huge mass of snow up the side of the hill opposite to a height of over 200 feet; part of this avalanche of snow lay in the ravine until the latter part of May. For months after the occurrence traces of its devastating course could be seen in the uprooted trees and bushes—rocks and heaps of debris lying in the burn at the bottom of the valley. On a wild stormy night amongst these hills a person could easily perish within a few yards of a dwelling. Some years ago a shepherd named Rogerson having lost his way, was found perished to death in a sheep stell, close to Uswayford. Not having the least idea he was so near to a human habitation, he had sought shelter from the storm within the walls of the stell; here he had sat down exhausted, when the fatal sleep—"The sleep that knows no waking"—overcame him. It was only the other year that the shepherd of Cottonshope Head lost his way on his own ground. Fortunately, his wife had the forethought to place a lamp in the window of their cottage, and but for its light he in all probability would have had some difficulty in reaching his home, which he managed to do very much exhausted with his struggle in the blinding snow. Again, in the December of 1874, during a terrific snowstorm, Henry Hall, a fine young shepherd lad, in service at Blindburn, perished in the snow whilst attempting to cross over the hills out of Scotland into

[15] *Newcastle Daily Journal*, March 15th, 1886.

Coquet water. He had set out from his father's house at Whitton Muir, on Tuesday, December 15th, but owing to the severity of the storm and the depth of snow no tidings of his movements could be obtained on either side the border until the following Monday, December 21st, when he was then found to be missing. Immediately the shepherds of the district formed themselves into search parties, and explored the hills far and near. At last the body of the poor young fellow was found lying at the foot of a rock in a remote part of Blindburn. The late H. H. Emmerson, who then resided at Great Tosson, near Rothbury, was so moved by this pathetic occurrence that he painted a striking picture, which now hangs in the staircase at Cragside, representing a Northumbrian hill shepherd lost in a snowstorm, with his faithful collie by his side. The sad and untimely death of this young shepherd lad was much lamented by the warm-hearted hill folks, with whom he was a great favourite.

In summer time these high lands are liable to certain atmospheric phenomena, that cause more inconvenience than danger, such as thick mists, thunderstorms, and waterspates.

Amusing stories are told of travellers losing their way when the mist lies thick on the hills, but a night spent under the shelter of a rock in summer weather is not very hurtful to an ordinary mortal, while the novelty of the situation gives a spice of humour to the adventure. Some years ago, when it was the custom for the master tailor and his apprentices to go to the houses of their customers to "make and mend," many a week was spent by a well known and highly respected merchant tailor and his men amongst the hills of Coquet, making up the home-spun tweed suits of the shepherds. One autumn evening, after having been working for some days at Blindburn, the master despatched two of his lads to Byegate Hall, a distance of about three miles over the hills. After ascending the steep front of Wharmoor, and while skirting round the heights of Bell Hill, they were suddenly enveloped

in a dense mist. Being comparative strangers to the locality, they soon lost their "airts," and were presently brought to a standstill by finding themselves on the very brink of a scar or precipice. Not daring to move another foot, they sat down, wrapped themselves in a plaid, and waited patiently for the morning, only to find, when the sun broke on the scene, Byegate Hall not a hundred yards from where they were sitting. The two tailor lads did not hear the last of this exploit for a long time.

It is also told of a Cockney who, while spending his summer holiday at Harbottle, took several walking excursions amongst the green hills of Coquet. On one occasion our tourist called early in the day at an "out-bye" shepherd's house, where he was entertained to a mid-day meal of white girdle cake and milk. There was also placed upon the board some barley cake, commonly called "barley dick." The sight of this "outlandish stuff," as he called it, tickled the fancy of the Londoner very much, and he was surprised to learn that it was the staple bread of the shepherds. The "gude wife," however, gave him a "shive" to put in his pocket, in case he became hungry on the hills. Looking rather disdainfully at the piece, he said, "All right; it will do for my museum. I shall take it home to London as a curiosity." So it was wrapped up in a bit of newspaper, and, placing it in his pocket, he thanked his kind hostess and started off. During the afternoon a thick mist fell on the hills, and late in the evening there was a knock at the shepherd's door. On the "gude wife" answering the knock, to her astonishment there stood—tired and hungry and dazed—our sprightly tourist of the morning. He had been walking for hours in the expectation that he was on the right road to Harbottle, instead of which he had—as lost people generally do—simply gone round in a circle, and here he was at the very spot he had started from in the early part of the day; but, mark the moral, *there was no barley cake in his pocket.* After a good

supper the shepherd put him on the right path, with another piece of the despised barley cake for his museum.

The writer himself once had the curious experience of losing the points of the compass, when on the top of Cheviot with Mr. John Anderson of Milkhope, who knew every foot of it. We had reached the "Pole." Presently a heavy mist rolled over the summit. After resting a while I deliberately started off in a direction that appeared to be due east, but suddenly the voice of the hill veteran stopped me with—"Where are ye gang?" "To the Bizzle; isn't this the road?" "No," said he, "that's the varra road we cam'." "But look here at my compass, John." "Het ye an' yor —— compasses; div a' no ken me airts, think ye. The wund was blawin' o' me left cheek when we cam' up, an' its blawin' o' me left cheek still; come on, a' tell ye this is the road."

Mr. Edmond Bogg, in his interesting book, "*The Border Country*," gives an amusing account of losing his way in crossing the Cheviot Hills:—"For the present let us leave the lower vale and hark away to the midst of the dark range of Cheviot Hills—their rugged sides furrowed with numerous streams, and where a traveller may wander for hours and not meet a single human being. There, on the extreme borderland of England, between the trackless wilds of Wingate Fell on the north-east and the wilderness of Thirlmoor on the south-west, the numerous branches of the Coquet have their birth. The writer has good reasons for remembering his first sight of the Coquet, and to no thirsty traveller could the stream, prattling through dark mountain recesses, have been more welcome. Two of us had left Yetholm late one Sunday afternoon, intending to reach Rochester the same evening, which afterwards proved to be an impossible feat.

"Passing for several miles along the side of the Bowmont, we turned into the Cheviot range just to the west of Wingate Fell. The writer intended following a barely perceptible track winding through a depression in the range of hills; but,

unfortunately, my companion, whose experience of mountain climbing was nil, seemed determined upon following a well-marked sheep track which passed over the brow of the highest hill westward. My anticipations were fully realized, for after an hour-and-a-half of struggling up the mountain, and thence over its brow, knee-deep in heather, now and again startled by the burr of a brace of black-cocks gluttering away from our feet, the sheep tracks vanished, and the only object in sight, except the tops of other hills, was a large cairn of stones, perhaps marking the boundary of the two kingdoms. It was now about seven o'clock on an August evening, and to add to our discomfort wreaths of mist began to float along the glens and climb up the side of the hills, first hiding the objects and then passing away, giving an awesome and eerie look to this wild scene. Once I thought I had surely discovered a shepherd in the distance, and after running, stumbling, and shouting for upwards of a mile, found my supposed shepherd to be another cairn. I felt convinced that the object had moved, but the deception was caused by the action of floating mist, whose soft fleecy outlines gradually united with the clouds until the atmosphere became saturated with fine particles of dew. To make matters worse, my companion became thoroughly fatigued, and wanted to sleep on the damp heather. It was now nearly dark, and as we struggled on in the increasing gloom, with our faces to the south, drizzling showers were swept across the hills. Suddenly, in the glen far below, I caught sight of a bright, moving object, and near to loomed the outline of a building. Bidding my friend not to move far away, I quickly descended the steep side of the glen, slipping, sliding, and falling many times ere I reached the bottom. The building proved to be an outlying shelter for shepherds, and was in ruins. But the other object we had seen glistening was the infant Coquet, murmuring and falling down the mountain slopes; and never was stream more welcome, for by keeping it in sight we knew ere long we should find some habitation.

"On ascending to where I had left my companion, I found he had disappeared. After whistling and calling for nearly half-an-hour I heard a shout from the depths below. He appeared to have found it rather lonesome waiting on the mountain side, and had followed, but in descending struck too far north, and thus had missed me. We now hurried along the mountain slope, keeping the Coquet well in view, but little dreaming that both of us were to receive a total immersion in its waters that evening. In the act of crossing a small tributary which came leaping and brawling through the mountains, my foot slipped, and I fell full length into the middle of the stream. I can fully assure my readers I was not long in that position, but I hardly forgave the chuckle which my companion gave at my ducking until he himself landed into a deep cut, half filled with peaty water, which drained a piece of reclaimed moorland adjoining the first house which now hove in sight. Then it was my turn for merriment, and we laughed till our sides ached at the whole fun of the thing, and the miserable plight we presented. Here we crossed the Coquet by a rude bridge to the house, which stood on the east side. But our rambling on this night was not yet ended, for the good lady of the house flatly refused us admittance, but informed us that we should most likely find accommodation with a family named Cowans, of Windy Haugh. Being fortunate enough to refresh ourselves with a glass of milk, we again started on our journey. The rain had now passed away, and just as we approached our haven of refuge the full moon rose from behind the hills, burnishing the Coquet with rays of silver; peace most profound—the only sound which broke the silence was the gentle ripple of its glittering water at our feet, whilst in front the mountains lay desolate and dark in shadow. A dwarfed tree, contorted and storm-swept, like a solitary sentinel in that otherwise treeless region, stood boldly out in front of the moon, making a striking feature in that halo of light for the middle distance in a wilderness of hills.

"'Windy Haugh' is a shepherd's house, tenanted by two generations of a family named Cowans, and stands in a plot of meadow in a hollow of circling hills, just by the west bank of the Coquet. A single narrow plank gives means of access from the east. We crossed gingerly enough, not wishing for the doubtful pleasure of another dip. The Cowans had retired to rest, but were not long in responding to our knocking, and after about five minutes' waiting we were ushered into the kitchen; fresh fuel was heaped on the fire, and a good honest supper soon prepared. After a hearty repast we were shown into the parlour, where a beautifully clean feather bed was in readiness for each of us, which felt to our wearied and aching limbs a perfect paradise. Next morning we found our clothes thoroughly dry, the kind hostess having spread them before the fire overnight; and now, rested, refreshed, and brushed, with polished boots, we were ready, if occasion required, 'to take a walk,' as Dr. Johnson was wont to say, 'down Fleet Street.' We shall not soon forget the homely kindness shown to us in our wandering at that hospitable cottage, the haven of anglers, nestling among the Cheviot Hills."

For a tourist or an angler to be caught in a thunderstorm amongst the hills of Coquet is an experience not readily forgot. The unprotected loneliness of the situation and its surroundings, with the loud deep crash of the thunder, as it reverberates in a thousand echoes from hill to hill, has an awe-inspiring effect on even the stoutest heart. Then comes the spate that quickly fills every little burn and sike; these rushing madly down to the main stream soon converts it into a foaming flood. This sudden influx of water into the course of the Coquet, causes, in an incredible short space of time, a heavy volume to sweep down the channel in a solid wall, sometimes a foot or a couple of feet in height, or as it is locally termed the water comes down in a "roll."[16] This takes place so

[16] Roll, similar to what is termed "Bore"—the head or first flowing of the water.—Wright.

unexpectedly that often persons find themselves on the wrong side of the stream without any chance whatever of crossing. A Windyhaugh shepherd lad, some years ago, was fishing in the Coquet, just above Barra burn, on the opposite side to Windyhaugh. On hearing a noise he looked up, and saw the water coming down in a "roll." At once he ran to the single plank that there crosses the stream. As he stepped on the plank the flood had reached it, and by the time he had got to the other side he was in imminent danger of being washed off the slender footway by the rush of turbid waters.

On another occasion, two anglers from the low-country were fairly entrapped by the "roll." They were fishing above Shillmoor, and although they had heard distant thunder, not a drop of rain had fallen near them, and the Coquet was as clear as crystal, but a strange noise up the valley attracted their attention. One of them, who was a little higher up the stream, having had some previous experience of the danger, immediately called to his companion to leave the channel, exclaiming—"run for yor life, for the wittor's comin' doon!" Hurrying with all speed to Shillmoor, where their horses were put up, they quickly saddled and bridled, but ere their feet were in the stirrups, they were overtaken by the wall of water, that in a moment transformed the shallow stream into a mountain torrent; but putting spurs to their horses they breasted the stream, much to the consternation of the good folks of Shillmoor, who in vain endeavoured to prevent them, and got safely through, the water reaching their saddle flaps. Seeing that the Coquet had to be crossed again, at Linnsheels, a mile further down, there was a race over Quickening Cote to head the flood. However, on reaching Linnsheels, the "roll" had outstripped them, rendering the ford through the Coquet impassable. Placed in a fix between the foaming streams of the Coquet on their left, and Ridlees burn on their right, it was decided to try the lesser stream of Ridlees burn—which was also in flood—by a rocky and dangerous ford. After much

floundering, and a good wetting, the two adventurers happily arrived safely on the opposite bank, then spurring their horses to the south round the head of Selby's Lake, East Wilkwood, and the "Swire," they reached the bridge over the Coquet, at Alwinton. Here they dismounted, and, leading their jaded steeds carefully along the "old" rotten bridge, reached the Vicarage, thence over Parsonside on their homeward way, wet and somewhat exhausted.

As the hill population is scant and widely scattered, loss of human life by lightning seldom occurs, but numbers of sheep are frequently found dead after a thunderstorm, having been struck by fire, and many a hill side bears witness to the power and velocity of the electric fluid. A few years ago we saw on the northern slopes of Thirlmoor the spot where a thunderbolt had fallen, which had ploughed up the face of the hill in a most remarkable manner. We found a large central chasm in the peaty turf, with a number of radiating grooves or furrows, extending a distance of over thirty yards from the centre. The bolt had evidently exploded on reaching the earth, sending out its fragments with great force on all sides, similar to the bursting of a shell.

A friend of the writer was once overtaken by a violent thunderstorm when alone on the heights of Cheviot. Being of a philosophical turn of mind, he quietly descended from the crest of the hill, and lying prone amongst the heather for safety, viewed the storm in all its terrific grandeur around and beneath him with no small enjoyment, but at the penalty of being thoroughly soaked by the deluge of rain. This he soon remedied so soon as the storm was over, by stripping off his clothes, sitting patiently half clad until they were somewhat dried in the scalding sunshine. This same gentleman, who was an ardent botanist and entomologist, was once pursuing a very rare moth on the summit of Cheviot, when, paying more attention to the specimen on the wing than to his footsteps, he never knew until he found himself up to the waist in the

middle of a "moss-hag."[17] Scrambling out as best he could, his underparts wet, not with pure water, but with a thick muddy coating of a black peaty substance. As he could not very well present himself to civilized society in such a plight, he took off his nether garments, and having washed them in a pool of water, spread them out to dry on a large rock, behind which he sat himself down, never thinking for a moment but that he was perfectly safe from intrusion on such a lonely spot as the "tap o' Cheevut." Presently he heard voices, and on peering cautiously round the corner of his rocky shelter, he was much disconcerted at seeing a party of ladies and gentlemen approaching the spot where he lay. Whether they had observed the "washing" laid out to dry, or had caught sight of the unfortunate naturalist, one cannot say; but, greatly to his relief, the unwelcome visitors turned aside and disappeared over the brow of the hill. Once we accompanied this dear good man on a botanizing tour around the hills of Cheviot, and intent on finding a rare plant, a specimen of which both of us were eager to possess, we, with all the foolhardiness of botanists, climbed and edged our way along the face of a steep hill-side, alive to nothing but the coveted plant, when, to our dismay, we found we were on the brink of a declivity some hundreds of feet above the valley. To return was almost impossible; so telling me to "lie close to the hill and mind my feet," after a somewhat perilous few minutes we gained a place of safety, with a feeling of thankfulness that we had escaped harm, and a resolve to be more careful in our future ramblings after flowers.

Of all the records of Cheviot spates, probably the heaviest and most destructive that ever fell in that hilly region took place during a severe thunderstorm on Sunday afternoon, July 2, 1893, when many acres of Bloodybush Edge was literally scooped out by the force of the water. As the

[17] Moss-Hag—a projecting mass of peat forming an escarpment on a peat moor. These *hags* form miniature ravines on the surface.—Heslop.

ridges of this high hill forms the watershed of the Breamish on the north-east, Usway burn on the west, and Alwin on the south-east, these three streams were at once gorged with an enormous volume of black peaty water, causing them to overflow their banks, doing irreparable damage to the meadows and potato garths, and washing away all the foot bridges in their mad descent, more especially in the valley of the Breamish. The Usway came down in a big flood, but scarcely so heavy as the Alwin or the Breamish, while the Coquet above Shillmoor was never moved. The whole course of the Coquet from Alwinton to far below Rothbury—a distance of some twenty-five miles from the scene of the disaster—retained for several weeks traces of this remarkable flood in the form of a black water mark all along its banks. The following extract from the *Alnwick Gazette* gives an excellent description of this "waterspout":—

"A hill in the Cheviot range, about three miles S. by W. from Cheviot Hill, is known by the name of 'Bloody-bush Edge,' and is so marked on the Ordnance map. The name is suggestive, and almost certainly points to a sanguinary encounter having taken place there in those bygone ages which are spoken of in the locality as 'times of trouble.' Who were the combatants, which side was victorious, and what was the total of the 'butcher's bill' are problems which probably defy all historic research. That it was a combat of exceptional severity, resulting, it may be, in reducing both sides to the condition of the far-famed 'Kilkenny cats,' may possibly be inferred from its having given its name to the hill—the said name being the only remaining relic, as far as I can discover, of a desperately contested battle. A recent visit to the hill, however, suggests the thought that the spirits of the old combatants, not content with the former carnage, fought their battle over again, with all the potent agencies which may be at the command of 'spirits from the vasty deep.' Macbeth's witches could have wrought no more terrible havoc than is now to be seen on this

hill-side. It is literally torn to rags and tatters. For a space of at least 30 acres or 40 acres the upper layer of peat has been ploughed up to the depth of some five feet, and the moor bed beneath laid bare. Enormous masses of this dark peaty soil have been hurled right and left, piled one on the top of the other, and a vast quantity of blocks of earth have been carried hundreds of yards down the hill, so as to present the appearance of a broad stream of blocks. As if further to bear out the idea of two contending armies, there are two distinct areas, which I may call 'centres of disturbance,' situated nearly on the line of the meridian, and separated by some fifty yards, in each of which the moor bed has been laid bare; the blocks of peat (many tons in weight) have, as I said, been tossed about and heaped on the top of each other, and from each centre there has flowed down into the valley a broad stream of the torn-up surface of the hill.

"The cause of all this devastation was the somewhat rare phenomenon of a waterspout, which fell here about 1 p.m. on Sunday, July 2, of this year. The hill with the sanguinary name which witnessed this phenomenon lies within the watershed of the Breamish, which, in its upper reaches among the Cheviots, is a 'brawling torrent,' well known for the suddenness with which its spates descend. But on this occasion it followed the prevalent fashion of 'record breaking' by utterly surpassing all its previous known performances. It swept away its bridges; it destroyed long stretches of the road that had been confidently built out of the reach of its waters; it came down with a suddenness and power for which neither the memory of the 'oldest inhabitant' nor the rumour of past tradition could find any parallel. The phenomenon had the usual accompaniments of witches' work 'in thunder, lightning, and in rain,' and they were so unstinted that many of the good folks in the neighbourhood came to the conclusion that Noah's deluge was commencing again. In an hour and a half it was all over, and the flood passed away as suddenly as it

came. The flood in the Breamish came down like a wall, and rose and fell again in the space of an hour and a half, and this would seem to indicate that the fall of the waterspout lasted much more than a few seconds. It is simply appalling to contemplate what would have been the result if the waterspout, instead of falling in the wilds of the Cheviots, had descended upon the hill-side of some thickly populated town."[18]

[18] *Waterspout and Washout in the Cheviots*, by the Rev. Jevon J. Muschamp Perry, Vicar of St. Paul's, Alnwick.

CHAPTER V.

KIDLAND—(CONTINUED).

Probable Origin of some Kidland and Coquet Place-Names—An Interesting Study—Loneliness of the Coquet Hills—Strong Attachment of Old Residents to their Hill-Homes—Coal Smoke *versus* Peat-Reek—Losing the Days of the Week—The Monk at Memmerkirk—"Sir Burn," of Kidland, *circa* 1747-1767—The late John Brown, of Carlcroft, and Sir Walter Scott—Presentation at Philhope (Fulhope)—Rejoicings at Kidland—House-Warming at Carlcroft—A Border Gathering.

THE writer of that able article on the "Waterspout," just quoted, remarks upon the probable origin of the name "Bloodybush Edge," which reminds us of several more place-names in Kidland and Upper Coquet full of meaning, as all those old place-names are, for "connected as local etymology is with the rise, progress, and gradual decay of languages, it must surely, on this ground alone, be interesting to every scholar. Besides, it often affords curious and instructive notices with respect to the colonisation of countries, which are nowhere else to be found—the barrow may be removed—the stone monument may be dashed in pieces by some modern Goth—the entrenchment may be worn out by the plough—but a local name is often nearly as imperishable as the mountain or the river, of which it is the designation."[1] In attempting to solve the derivation of any place-name, we are well aware the theorist is beset with many and great difficulties; but, as a number of standing stones and other natural objects bearing significant names occur throughout this hill-district and give rise to much speculation, we venture to present to our readers a selection of the more curious and striking amongst them. Several of these we shall not attempt

[1] *Archæologia Æliana* (old series), vol. i., p. 242.

to elucidate, whilst in our endeavour to explain others we do not wish to be thought dogmatic.

Far up at the head of Carlcroft burn, between Black Braes and Beefstand Hill, a spot is pointed out as "The Deil's Mother's Grave." Further down the burn we find "Gugge's Grave,"[2] a rock containing a cave-like recess, which gives the name of "Gugge's Sike" to a small rill, and "Gugge's Hope" to the little valley through which it runs; both of these may refer to some old-world legend. Then again, a long way up the valley of the Coquet, there is "Deil's Hill," and near the summit of Windy Gyle an upright rock, some three feet in height, bears the name of "Split the Deil." In the neighbourhood of Coquet Head we have "Foulhope," suggestive of evil, but, more probably, it signifies wet, marshy ground. "The Dodd" is a hill with a round top. Up Fulhope burn there are "Saddler's Knowe" and "Saddler's Slack." We should say "Sadler;" for during the reign of Elizabeth, Sir Ralph Sadler was warden of these marches. Over in Ridlees Burn district occur "Witch Crag," "Green Gairs," and "Hollow Gairs," referring, no doubt, to the green strips of pasture. West of Tindal Law is "Raker Crag." ("A *rake* is an outlying feeding ground.) Portions of a hill near to the Trows, known as the "Rasters of Shorthope," are most likely the "Roosters" (wet, boggy places.) Close to Riddleshope is "Woolbist Law" (*Woolau*, a place for cattle); a little to the east are "Hogg Knowe" and "Gimmer Knowe," which need no explanation. "The Hanging Stone," on the west end of Cheviot, the eastern bounds of the Middle Marshes, projects or "hangs" from the side of the hill. "Skelly's Cairn," in Kidland, commemorates some person now unknown. At Barraburn, the lower ridge of a hill is known as "Kyloe Shin" (*Shin*, slope of a hill); an old drove road to the Cocklaw crosses over this ridge.

In "Russell's Cairn," on the summit of Windy Gyle, "Scotsman's Ford," "Drummer's Well," and "Bloodybush

[2] Gugge's Grave, mentioned in Survey of 1541.

Edge," all in the same locality, we may find traces of that murderous onslaught by the Scots on a day of truce, held near Windy Gyle, on the 28th July, 1585, when, as already stated, Lord Russell was shot—"Russell's Cairn" marks the place where he fell—and his men were pursued for several miles into English ground. In direct opposition to the Border Laws, the Scots were fully armed, and had banners flying in order of battle, with fife and drums—equipments not allowed at warden's meetings. "Scotsman's Ford," and the hill, "Bloodybush Edge," are both in the line of retreat.

"Lindhope," in Kidland, the burn that runs through this romantic "hope" or valley, is remarkable for the number of its little waterfalls and deep pools or "*linns*." The following tell their own interesting story:—"Deerbush Hill," "Corby Linn," "Brock's Holes" (badger), west of Tindale Law; "Raven's Cleugh," on the eastern base of Thirlmoor; "Brownhart Law," above Makendon; and "Swinessank," "Hindside," "Raven's Crag," in Kidland, with "Hogden Law" close by. "Cushat Law," the highest hill in Kidland, evidently derives its name from the wild pigeon, the Ring Dove or the Stock Dove, which bears the common name of "Cushat" in the north of England. In the *Newminster Cartulary* the name of this hill is rendered *Cousthotelau*. The New English Dictionary gives the following Anglo-Saxon forms of spelling "cushat":—*Cuscute, cuscote, cuscote*. In the *Catholicon Anglicum* it is given as *cowschote*. On comparing the two modes of spelling—*Catholicon Anglicum*—Cowschotelau (1483); *Newminster Cartulary*—Cousthotelau (1231)—it is evident that one and the same is here intended. The name of "Kidland" itself may refer to those days when the wild deer browsed along its verdant slopes and in its bosky dells; while another of its place-names, Heigh—locally pronounced *Hithe*—we are told by Dr. Isaac Taylor, "is a place surrounded by a hedge, and appears to have been usually an enclosure for the purposes of the chase."

With reference to the names of the streams that wind their way through the deep glens of the Coquet hills, we shall—regardless of those truthful words of Pope, "Fools rush in where angels fear to tread"—append the following notes. MacLauchlan, in his "Memoirs," when speaking of the *Coquet*, says:—"The name of this stream we suppose to be derived from the British *Coch*—red, in allusion to the colour of the water from the peat out of which most of it is drained."[3] Again, "The root *Coc* is evidently of Oriental origin; it enters into the river Cocytus, of Epirus, and was one of the mythological rivers of hell (?), which ran with blood, apparently corresponding with the British Cockett of Northumberland."[4] *Alwin* may be from the British *All* (white or clear) *aon* (water)—*All-aon* (Alwin).[5] *Usway* is "so-called after King Oswy."[6] The name of this stream is rendered as "Oswei-burne" in the *Newminster Cartulary*, probably the earliest form of its spelling we possess, which rather supports the theory of its royal origin. *Allerhope burn* takes its name from the alders or allers that grew along its banks. *Sting burn* has its source near to the site of the Sting or boundary cross of the Newminster lands. *Yoke burn*—its name might refer to its primæval oak woods. "Yak" is still occasionally heard in the north as a term for the oak tree.

The all-pervading loneliness of the wilds of Upper Coquet has already been alluded to in a previous chapter. For the thoughtful tourist, the solitude of those interminable hills is solemnly impressive, and he no doubt will realize the lines:—

> "No eye to watch, and no tongue to wound us,
> All earth forgot, and all heaven around us,"

for as each day the sun rises and sets, the self-same outline of

---

[3] MacLauchlan's *Memoir*, 1852-8, p. 41.
[4] *Our British Ancestors*, Lysons, p. 289.
[5] *Words and Places*, Dr. Isaac Taylor, p. 143.
[6] *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. xii., p. 445.

hills and dells ever meets the eye, with neither sight nor sound to mark the difference in the days of the week—all are alike. With the hill-folks this is as nothing, for :—

> "The man to solitude accustom'd long,
> Perceives in everything that lives a tongue."

Very much attached are some of the older inhabitants of this remote region to their hill-side dwellings. One of them, when on a visit to some friends at the small village of Harbottle, described it as "a fair country side o' hooses"—so much was she struck at the sight of a collection of dwelling-houses, remarking at the same time—"aa' couldna bide the reek o' thae toons." Being accustomed to peat as fuel, the fumes of the coal smoke was not pleasant in her nostrils. There is an oft-repeated legend of one of the Newminster monks, the chaplain at Memmerkirk, in the days when Kidland was in their possession, who kept record of the days of the week by making a bee skep each day ; but one Sunday morning his lay brethren were shocked to find him busily engaged at his daily task, instead of being robed in cassock and surplice ready for mass ; he had either mislaid or miscounted a skep, for instead of having the sixth in hands for Saturday, he was intent at work with the seventh, which meant Sunday. We have ourselves heard of a similar miscalculation having being made by a shepherd's wife living in a lonely house at the foot of the Cheviot Hills. It was winter time, her husband was down in the low country "turnipin' sheep," only herself and children were in the solitary house. For several weeks she had not seen a human being, until one Sunday morning her nearest neighbour, who lived a few miles further up the glen, looked in on his way to the "Meetin'," when, to his astonishment, he found the poor woman up to the elbows in the wash tub. She had religiously kept the day before, which was Saturday, by wearing Sunday clothes and reading Sunday books, then the next morning, expecting it was Monday, had commenced to wash ; certainly the good woman was quite excusable,

and no Kirk Session could take her to task for breaking the Sabbath.

Without the following amusing description of an olden type of Coquetdale sheep farmer, our account of Upper Coquetdale would scarcely be complete :—

" Illustrations of the character of 'Sir Burn,' of Kidland, Coquetdale. From Robert White's manuscripts :—Nearly one hundred years ago, James Burn, an extensive stock farmer, lived at Kidland Lee, in Coquetdale. It was customary with him indiscriminately to call both man and woman Sir; hence among his neighbours he was usually named Sir Burn. He was kind-hearted, liberal to the poor, and fond to an extreme of hearing news. When none save his own family were likely to be present with him during the long winter evenings, he ordered one of his servant girls to go up to an eminence near the house, which commanded an extensive view, and endeavour to descry some poor people, for the purpose of giving them an invitation to lodge at Kidland Lee, and tell him all they heard of country affairs. In the winter season during a storm, instead of riding about and seeing his flocks duly attended, he was in the habit of lying in bed. Here he received the various shepherds as they entered the house—listened to every particular about their respective charges—gave them the necessary orders—and then laying hold of a large bottle of whisky, which he always kept within his reach, he bestowed it liberally upon them, telling them 'it wad keep oot the cauld,' and admonishing them to pay strict attention to the various hirsels under their care.

" In his preambulations over the country, and amongst his own people, he was, in the latter part of his life, accustomed to ride a white pony, and had a cur dog accompanying him, more remarkable for his noise than any other quality. When he had occasion to pass a flock of sheep, and ran some danger of scaring them by reason of the continued barking of the animal, instead of commanding it to be silent, he resorted to

the more effectual method of pelting it with small stones, a full supply of which, to meet contingencies, he regularly stowed away in his pockets, before mounting on horseback.

"Being a married man, his wife brought him three daughters, and from the time of manhood till his death he steadily attained the ascendancy as lord and master over his household. In the time of sheep-shearing he gave employment to a large number of clippers, chiefly his own men, all of whom were supplied with victuals from the farm-house. It was customary then, as now, to have oatmeal porridge for breakfast, and in cooking the same, on account of the abundance of whey which the dairy of a farm produced, that liquid was often employed instead of water. One morning Sir Burn observed this meal for the clippers served up in large wooden dishes, and set out in the open air to cool. The food appeared not to be of so substantial a kind as he wished—in short, he considered it too thin for hard-working men; and the calves being at hand, waiting to be served, he ordered a female servant to mix a quantity of milk with the porridge and give it to the young animals. Taking the men into the house, much to the chagrin of his wife and daughters, he speedily caused the best food within it to be produced, consisting of excellent cheese, butter, mutton, ham, white cakes, and other delicacies, and told his followers to put aside all bashfulness and eat freely. When they finished he observed, 'Now, lads, ye may thank me for what ye've got; siccan cheer wasna intended for you.'

"One of his daughters married a Mr. Davidson, of Featherwood; Mr. Redhead, of the Windy-haugh, married another; and the third became the wife of Mr. Horsley, of Alwinton. Some time after marriage, Mrs. Horsley considered herself not over well used by her husband, and they did not agree together. On one occasion, it would appear, he had struck her. This was not to be patiently endured, and, therefore, she embraced the first opportunity of returning to Kidland Lee,

that she might lay a statement of her grievance before her father. While she was telling him he appeared to listen to her with great attention, and then remarked, 'Aye, has the fallow had the impudence to strike my daughter?' 'Indeed has he, father!' continued she. 'Then I'se be upsides wi' him,' said Sir Burn; 'if he's struck my daughter I shall make him a weel-paid[7] wife,' and, accordingly, taking a horse whip, he mounted his white pony and drove Mrs. Horsley, on foot, home to her husband at Alwinton.

"Perhaps the most singular of all Sir Burn's proceedings was the way in which he tested what sort of stuff his shepherd lads were made of when they first entered his service. He was partial to strangers, and for the most part made his selection from young men who resided at a good distance from Coquetdale. This was his mode of operation. He behaved kindly to the youth for a few days after entering to Kidland Lee—pointed out to him the boundaries of the different farms—enquired into the good qualities of his dog—and told him if he faithfully discharged his duty as a servant, he, himself, as a master, would endeavour to make him comfortable. He then watched an opportunity to find some defect in the lad's conduct, and on detection of this, he charged him flatly with it—became to all appearance angry with him—stormed away mightily—and would have seized the young man, and not hesitated even to strike him. If the lad stood to him manfully—gave him word for word—returned his abuse—and when the grappling moment came, seized hold of him also, and either struck him again, or threw him down, all was right; the quarrel abated, and he was the hand just suited for the place. If, on the contrary, the stripling was bashful—said nothing in reply to the charge—and bore meekly all that was put upon him, Sir Burn, most unfeelingly, couched his dismissal in these words:—'Gae way, gae

[7] Meaning well-beaten, or, in other words, he would return the compliment with interest.

way! If ye canna take your ain pairt, ye'll ne'er take mine!' His motive in thus dealing with his new servants was essentially selfish; his lands lay far and wide among the hills, and he knew that much promptitude and decision were required in keeping the marches clear of the flocks of his neighbours. Hence, a simple lad might be imposed on; but a bold, resolute youth who would at all times oppose any encroachment, was a better servant inasmuch as he would be more able and ready to defend his master's interest."[8]

For upwards of forty years—1860-1901—there lived at Carlcroft, on the Coquet, a family named Brown. John Brown and his wife, a worthy couple, belonged to the Scotch side of the borders, but in 1860 they removed with their family out of Liddesdale and settled in Coquet-water. Mr. and Mrs. Brown were known and respected by all in Upper Coquet, and both being of an intelligent and observant turn of mind, were well versed in local incident and hill-lore.

On the 21st of August, 1897, John Brown died at Carlcroft, in the 75th year of his age, and in 1901 his widow and her family left Carlcroft, and now reside at Chartners, in the parish of Rothbury. John had the distinction of having been, in his early days, personally acquainted with Sir Walter Scott. His father was gardener for several years to Sir Walter at Abbotsford, and John could relate many interesting stories of that prince of border writers, and, like the Ettrick Shepherd, he frequently spoke of him as "Wattie." Seeing at the present day that every link connected with Sir Walter Scott is carefully treasured up, we think the following, as showing his kind and genial nature, is worth preserving:—One of old John's earliest recollections was of being knocked over by a playful rush of the baronet's pet dogs. Sir Walter, gently lifting Johnnie up, laughingly said: "Stand close to the wall the next time, my little fellow, and then the dogs cannot knock you down." John said that when Sir Walter was

[8] Richardson's *Borderer's Table Book*, vol. iii. *(Legendary)*, pp. 257-60.

standing talking to any one he generally placed the point of his walking-stick upon the foot of his lame leg, therefore this shoe was always worn out long before the other. John Brown was a boy ten years old when Sir Walter Scott died, but he could remember that dark and stormy afternoon (Wednesday, September 26th, 1832) when the funeral procession left Abbotsford for Dryburgh Abbey. Sir Walter's own servants carried his remains to the grave, and John Brown's father was one of those who nightly watched the tomb of his late revered master. This was in the days of "body-snatchers"—Burke and Hare and others of that ilk—when it was customary on both sides of the border to watch a newly-made grave to prevent the removal of the body. Many more of old John's reminiscences of Sir Walter Scott might have been preserved, if Captain Cuttle's maxim, "when found, make a note of," had only been acted upon by those who were fortunate enough to hear them related.

With great pleasure we cull a selection of extracts from the newspapers of the day[9] to shew that even in this hurry-scurry age the shepherds of Coquet can still enjoy those social meetings of which their fore-elders were so fond, and which tend to encourage friendly intercourse amongst neighbours, break the monotony of their solitary hill-life, and create a good feeling betwixt the shepherd and the flock-master:—

Interesting Presentations at Philhope.

"A very interesting meeting was held at Philhope on the 24th inst. (November, 1899), when a large number of friends and neighbours gathered to congratulate and do honour to Mr. William Crozier, Philhope, and Mr. Edward Anderson, Wilkwood. These two worthy and much-esteemed old herds have both entered on their 82nd year, and are still herding every day, hale and hearty, with undimmed eye and

[9] Having received the cuttings without their headings, we are sorry the names of the newspapers in which they appeared cannot be given.

unabated vigour. They were both baptized in the same month in the year 1818, by the Rev. Thomas Hope, then minister of Birdhopecraig. Mr. Hope was the last minister of the 'Old Kirk' on the Craig of Birdhope, built in 1720 by the Covenanters, still standing, but now used as a coach-house. Mr. Crozier and Mr. Anderson were born and brought up at Spithopehead and Blackblakehope, Redewater, within two miles of each other, and have been companions all their lives. Both of their mothers were born at Cankercleugh, near Chew Green, or *Ad Fines* Roman Camp, the last camp on this side of the Border. They have both attended Birdhopecraig Church all their lives, and Mr. Anderson has been an elder in the congregation for 33 years. A beautiful oak easy chair in Morocco leather was presented to each of them, bearing the following inscription:—'Presented to Mr. ———, on his 81st birthday, by the congregation of Birdhopecraig and other friends.' The presentation was made by the Rev. T. Newlands, of Birdhopecraig, in an appropriate speech, seconded by Mr. John Ord, of Quickeningcote, and the two old men replied with much feeling. A more interesting sight has not been seen in the district for many a day than 'Auld Willie' and 'Auld Ned' sitting side by side talking 'sheep,' while the young folks danced to the strains of Mr. Wm. Dunn's violin till the moon arose. An excellent tea and supper was provided by Miss Crozier and other lady friends, and the two old herds' birthdays will not soon be forgotten."

Rejoicings at Kidland.

"In September, 1900, Mr. and Mrs. Leyland, of Haggerstone Castle, entertained all the people on their Kidland estate to a supper and dance, in honour of Mrs. Cholmondeley's marriage, which occurred some time ago. Upwards of forty sat down to an excellent supper, and splendid arrangements were made for the comfort and entertainment of the guests. The chairs were ably filled by Messrs. Brown (Heigh), and

Rutherford (Kidland); and Messrs. Scott and Fortune acted as croupiers. After supper, the wedding cake was handed round, along with a well-filled bumper. Mr. and Mrs. Leyland then made their appearance, and were enthusiastically received. The healths of Mr. and Mrs. Leyland, Mr. and Mrs. Cholmondeley, Master Christopher Leyland, and Mr. Wm. Forster (agent) were proposed in fitting terms, and cordially responded to by all present. Immediately after, the company adjourned to the ballroom, when dancing was opened to the well-known strains of the 'Keel-Row,' which was carried on with vigour till daylight tipped the mountain tops. During the evening several songs were given, rendering agreeable variety to the proceedings; and excellent music was supplied by Messrs. Anderson and Wood, Milkhope. The popularity of Mr. and Mrs. Leyland in the district was shown by the large company present on the occasion, and by the great heartiness of the proceedings."

A House-Warming in Upper Coquetdale.

"On the 28th August, 1901, Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Forster, who with their children had been spending some weeks at Carlcroft, in Upper Coquetdale, gave a house-warming to the shepherds of the district, their friends, and neighbours. About a hundred and twenty availed themselves of Mr. Forster's kindness. On arriving, the visitors partook of tea, and dancing began at eight o'clock to the well-known strains of the 'Keel-Row,' led off by Mrs. Forster and Mr. Oliver, Mr. Forster and Mrs. Oliver. Refreshments were plentifully supplied during the evening, and a sumptuous supper was served at ten o'clock, after which Mr. and Mrs. Forster's healths were proposed by Mr. Oliver and most cordially received. Songs were sung at intervals by Messrs. Beech, Tully, and Walter and John Oliver, and dancing continued with unabated enjoyment until five o'clock next morning, when a baby, in its cradle, was lifted into one of the conveyances, its mother—who lived lower

down the valley—having kindly offered her assistance to Mrs. Forster's maids during the evening, but could not leave her little one behind."

A Border Gathering.

"Once a year, if weather and circumstances allow, the many friends and well-wishers of the worthy schoolmaster of Windyhaugh, up Coquet, assemble from far and near to assist him by a Concert and Social Gathering at Lounges Knowe. The weather was what any might have prayed for. After such a lot of wind and rain that the poor sheep had never had a decent dry lie for a month, a frost set in, and the morning broke quiet and fine. Many of us had to come a good distance, so acting on the advice of 'Sam Slick' that an early start makes easy stages, we were all soon astir, and after giving an eye to the stock we took the hill. And what a day it got out. Even those whose landscape is bounded by the Cheviot range and to whom the Border hills are familiar, were bound to confess it was a grand day—dry overhead and under foot; the air as sweet as a nut, and with frost enough to make the hoggs and ewes go for the rough land and help to get them into fettle for the trying times of April and May. There are those of our readers who, it may be, only get their holiday in the summer's height, but the winter when not too snowy is a real good time for seeing the hills. Do they not owe their present beauty and outlines to the ice and frost of long ago; were not their lovely or rugged sides moulded as brae or burn when the winters were worse than they are now? Last Friday showed the Cheviots in glory. On the side where the sun had lifted the rime we had them looking as though they had been bathed in a July morning mist, and left the grass and heather sparkling with diamonds, while, as we climbed the sides from north or east the frost and ice presented most lovely appearances, all the more unusual since we have had no hard weather since January, 1895.

"As the time for the gathering grew near we saw first one, then another, coming down Shilhope's rocky slope, or stepping the shepnerd's footbridges from Rowhope, Bygate, and the Usway. We seldom meet in the winter unless 'Jake' advertises the hounds for our 'march,' so we value the Lounges Knowe covert all the more for its object and the chance we get of a good crack. There they were, friends from Kale, or Bowmont and Breamish, hailing kin from Rede and Coquetdale, a strange group made up of shepherds and hinds, with farmer, gentry, parson, and priest, and several new comers from in-bye to give us a song, while all met to help Mr. A. Blythe to keep up the school which ministers to the needs of such a wild and romantic district. Farther from town or train than probably any day school in the north, the worthy dominie toils here at all seasons (barring holidays in Yetholm), and gives such satisfaction to the inspectors that his children pass over 90 per cent. in the Government examinations. They labour under many difficulties, for when the weather is quiet along the low country, it will almost certainly be a wind or rain and a half a spate up the hills, hindering regular attendance and spoiling many bairns, who have six miles each way to tramp or plodge, from regular teaching. Then, of course, the school room must be kept bright and warm in the long winter days, and for these expenses the annual concert is held. For, gentle reader, think how far Mr. Blythe has to send for fuel—thirty-eight miles at least to Elsdon Pit, and then it takes two days' journey for a horse to bring 8 cwt. Much as he and we love the reek from a peat fire, yet the peat cannot be won in this condition, and the supply even on some hill farms is not as good as it was. To help in finding means for fuel and light in this wild outlying spot, beloved of angler or tourist, was this gathering held therefore. Punctual to time the entertainment began, for Mr. Jacob Robson is always 'there,' at a hunt, or a breakfast, or a school concert, it's always the same with this honoured master of the Border Foxhounds.

"After the concert we gathered in Lounges Knowe Cottage byre for a cup of tea and a chat. This crack after the entertainment is always much relished, for then we hear the news from far and near, and from this social board we missed a good few faces. Some are dead, others were at home wondering if the farm would be taken on again, or if the Cheviot wool would go up once more in face of the McKinley tariff, and a few who always tramped miles to this had got hold of some new fangled religious opinions which forbid simple pleasures, but allow money-making with stock. Supper over, we stood about a while glorying in the bright night, as bright as many a day, and then we all got back to the school again, where we danced until the Border hounds came along to the Brockholes at eight a.m. and gave us a fine view of a meet attended by only a few riders, but a crowd of foot people who will always turn out for the present master of this wonderful pack. As the morning wore away we parted with a 'piece' in our maud or pocket, that we might reach home in time to see how things were, and get a good sleep.

"We felt all the better for our outing, and it is said by those who know that at Byrness Church at Oxnam and Hounam Kirk, and at Yetholm and Alwinton, the singing last Sabbath was an improvement on many a service. And reason why? We had stretched our lungs with healthy exercise, and went to our duty with a conscience that we had tried to help a good cause and a schoolmaster who needs encouragement in his lonely task near Coquet Head."

CHAPTER VI.

THE FAUNA AND FLORA OF KIDLAND AND UPPER COQUETDALE.

Herbage of Upper Coquet—Grasses and Sedges—Scarcity of Flowers on Hill-sides—Charming Variety by the Waterfalls along the Burn-sides—Club Mosses—Wild Fruit—Bird Life, from the Mountain Blackbird to the Raven—The Falcon's Eyrie—The Raven's Nest—The Eagle a Frequent Visitor—The Angler and the Herons—Foxes—Weasels and Stoats—Wood Ants and Yellow Ants—Adders not Frequent in Kidland or Upper Coquet, Numerous South of the Coquet, on Barrow, the Wilkwoods, and Dykeham's Edge Grounds—Bird Life and Hill Scenery by the late John Cordeaux—A List of Plants.

THE porphyrite hills of Kidland and Upper Coquet "are fine feeding grounds, sound of surface, and clad with verdure." The drier portions of the hills are mostly covered with Annual Meadow-grass and Sheep's Fescue-grass. The former is not only one of the sweetest of grasses, but it is one of the commonest of plants, growing alike in lowland meadow and on mountain top. Then there is the Mat-grass, Deers-hair, Rose-bent or Stool-bent, and Flying-bent, which also yield an abundance of food to the hill sheep in spring. In the very early months of the year, when the hill sides are bare and barren, the sheep nibble with much relish the sweet, tender shoots of the Hare's-tail Cotton-grass, as it shews itself amid the moisture of the moss-flows and peat-bogs, which, when it flowers further on in the summer, enlivens moorland and fell with its silky tufts waving in the breeze, and although this plant belongs to the sedge tribe, it is known amongst the shepherds of Cheviot as "moss" or "silky-ling." The hills and fells of Upper Coquet do not yield much to repay the

search of the botanist, unless it be a fairly good variety of the sedge tribe, which, with the Annual Meadow-grass, sparts, and bents already noted, form the greater part of those upland pastures. On the ridges of the higher hills—and plentiful on the Great Cheviot—are found the common Club-moss (*Lycopodium clavatum*) and the Savin-leaved Club-moss (*Lycopodium alpinum*); the former is the Deer-horn-moss, the latter the Wolf-claw, of the hill shepherds. We have frequently seen the hat of a young Cheviot shepherd neatly decorated with a spray of Deer-horn-moss, gathered on the hill when going his daily round. Wordsworth, in the following lines, alludes to this as being a custom in the North of England:—

> "Or with that plant which in our dale
> We call Stag's horn or Fox's tail,
> Their rusty hats they trim;
> And thus as happy as the day,
> Those Shepherds wear their time away."

The paucity of the hill-side flora is somewhat compensated for by the charming variety found amongst the bogs and mosses, and along the margins of the sikes and little burns, as they brattle on their way through the deep dells which open into the main valley of the Coquet. The lover of wild flowers will there find plants, mosses, and ferns in profusion. Up those picturesque ravines occur numberless waterfalls, from ten to fifteen feet high, over which the little streamlets tumble into deep brown pools below; the rocks on either side, clad in a rich velvet-like drapery, formed by mosses of the most lovely hues, with a surrounding growth of purple foxglove and graceful lady fern, of cranesbills, vetches, and honeysuckle—overhung, perhaps, by the birch, the oak, or the alder—which combine to make a picture worthy the pencil of a Birket-Foster. Amongst other flowers found in those cool sequestered dells are the Burnet Rose, with its pale cream blossoms, the gay St. John's Wort and Golden Rod, saxifrages, pink-flowered sedums, an occasional primrose, and the handsome large-flowered Forget-me-not (*Myosotis sylvatica*), with here and there green

tufts of spleenworts, and the delicate *Cystopteris* peeping out of the nooks and crannies in the rocky cliffs overhead. On the green hill slopes the common Bracken, the Male fern, and Mountain Buckler grow in large masses, and in some rocky sweeps of porphritic *debris* are dense patches of the Mountain Parsley-fern, while many a sunny bank is covered with the sweet-scented Wild Thyme, Eyebright, the ubiquitous Tormentil, the yellow Mountain Pansy, and the azure-blue Hairbell. Decking the rocky scars are seen the showy purple spikes of the Flowering Willow, the small but rare *Dianthus* or Maiden Pink, interspersed with the golden yellow of the lovely Rock Rose. In the meadows, near the shepherds' houses, one is sure to find the Grass of Parnassus, a unique flower frequent in the North of England, but rare in the southern counties; also the Melancholy Plume-thistle, with its huge hoary leaves, without prickles, and its large handsome purple flowers, one on a stalk. Along with the Ragged Robin, the Spotted Orchis, Common Twayblade, and Moonwort, there is an abundance of the *Trollius* or Mountain Globe Flower. This flower resembles the Buttercup, but does not open its petals so much. It is the Luckan Gowan of the Scotch. Allan Ramsay, in his "Gentle Shepherd," thus speaks of it:—

> "We'll pu' the daisies on the green,
> The Luckan Gowan frae the bog;
> Between hands now and then we'll lean,
> And sport upon the velvet fog."

Lofty and exposed as this region is, it is not altogether devoid of wild fruits. There are found the Blaeberry, the Crowberry, the Cranberry, the Red Whortleberry and the Heckberry, the Common Bramble and the Stone Bramble, but the finest fruit of all grows on Cheviot, on Cushat Law, Bloodybush Edge, Windy Gyle, and Thirlmoor; this is the Mountain Raspberry, or Cloudberry, the *Rubus Chamæmorus* of the botanist, but known to the hill shepherds by its good old Saxon name of

"Noop." The plant grows about six inches high, and has in June a single white blossom, slightly tinged with rose. The fruit ripens in August, and is then of a deep orange colour. It is also found on some of the lower hills, but the writer has never found it in fruit at an altitude under 1,800 feet.

Once, when ranging over the hills of Kidland and Upper Coquet, in company with the late Dr. James Hardy, my note-book on the avi-fauna of the district tells me we saw the Whinchat, Wheatear, Meadow Pipit or Tit Lark in great numbers, the Kestrel, the Sparrow Hawk, the Mountain Blackbird, the Curlew, and the Heron. Following the channels of the burns were the Pied and Grey Wagtail, the Willow Wren, and along with the Sandpiper there was the Waterhen and the Water Ouzel or Dipper—a little reckless white-throated fellow always on the move from stone to stone. The Magpie is now a scarce bird up there, and the Jay is altogether unknown. The Peregrine Falcon, which nests every year in the Bizzle—a rocky ravine on the north end of Cheviot—is frequently seen soaring aloft watching for its prey, and a pair of Ravens bring forth their brood each year in Raven's Crag, near Milkhope; while the Osprey and the Golden Eagle are seen now and again by the shepherds when out on the hills. We have just been informed by Mr. Millar, the Biddleston gamekeeper, whose range includes Raven's Crag—it being part of the Biddleston estate—that in the spring of 1901 the Falcon nested in Raven's Crag; but in 1902 the Raven forestalled the Peregrine, and took possession of the nest early in the spring. The two birds have never been known to locate themselves in this range of crags during the same season. Mr. John Anderson, of Rothley West Shield, who had the herding at Milkhope for many years, once witnessed a prolonged and savage aërial combat between the Raven and the Falcon over the possession of this much-coveted eyrie, on which occasion the Raven completely

vanquished the Falcon. Mr. Millar has also observed numerous Falcons during the past summer of 1902 soaring among the hills of Kidland.

The following notes on Eagles amongst the Coquet hills have been kindly supplied by Mr. Alek. Crammond, of Davyshieldhope, Otterburn, late of the Trows. The shepherd's house at the Trows stands at the very foot of Windy Gyle, on the English side of the border.

On the 14th of October, 1881, during a heavy gale of wind, a small eagle, probably an Osprey, alighted on a manure heap in front of the house at the Trows, not above a dozen yards from the door. The bird was of a grey slate colour, and was evidently exhausted by the violence of the storm. After resting a few minutes the eagle "sailed away." On another occasion Alek, when out on the hill, saw a large eagle fly away from the carcase of a dead sheep. Again, in 1890, he and his father observed an eagle come out of the "Gyle" burn and soar to the top of Windy Gyle, where it sat until they got close up to the spot. He described the bird as "looking as big as a collie dog." The eagle was perched on a rock, and several carrion crows that were flying about were much excited, wheeling round the dangerous stranger and making sudden swoops as if to attack him. The eagle, however, took no notice of the Corbies. As recently as April, 1902, when Alek was one evening "looking the sheep," he observed what, he says, "was the largest eagle he had yet seen." The eagle was perched on the summit of the east cairn on Windy Gyle. On approaching nearer, the noble bird soared away towards the fastnesses of the Great Cheviot. It is quite probable that the eagle has at one time nested amongst these hills; "Ernespeth"[1] frequently occurs in the *Newminster Cartulary* as a place-name of the monks' lands in Kidland. "In 1883 a female Osprey was shot by George Fife, keeper at Barrow

[1] Ernespeth—a trace of this name may, perhaps, be found in "Yarnspath Law," on the Usway.

Scaurs."[2] An eagle was also seen at Kelso Cleugh—a shepherd's house at the foot of Windy Gyle, on the Scotch side—in 1888, which caught up a grouse; but on George Wallace, a shepherd lad from Kelso Cleugh, perceiving this, he ran and waved his plaid, shouting loudly all the while, when the eagle suddenly dropped his prey and flew off. A story is told of one of a party of anglers from Rothbury, when fishing above Windyhaugh, being very much startled by a huge bird suddenly rising from the bed of the Coquet, close to where he was fishing. Hurrying back to his companions, in a state of great excitement, he enquired "if there were any eagles up Coquet? for he was certain he had seen one." Being "town bred," he had, much to their amusement, mistaken a "Heronseugh" for an Eagle.

Foxes, Rabbits, Weasels, and Stoats, are yet fairly numerous, with an occasional Badger;[3] while the Polecat, which formerly haunted the natural woods near the Coquet, is now quite extinct. The Otter is seldom seen above Harbottle, but the Mole, the Water Vole, and the Common Shrew frequent the level haughs near the streams.

Besides the Common Ant and the Wood Ant (*Formica rufa*), the late Dr. Hardy says: "I formerly recorded the larger Yellow Ant (*Formica umbrata*) as a Northumbrian species. Its stations were under stones on the Suer Hill, and in Langleyford Vale, also on the Watch Law. More lately my attention has been directed to a large colony formed by this species near the base of the green hill slopes of Kidland, in the form of clusters of piled up heaps of fine clay, crowded over a grassy bank facing to the Alwin river, near the foot of Alrihope Burn, Milkhope. There is a smaller collection of similar hillocks on the steep verdant bank below Kidlandlee and in Whiteburnhope."

[2] *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. ii., p. 129.

[3] One was found sleeping at Whiteburnshank (Kidland), and killed by Murdie, the shepherd, and his dog; it was a female, and weighed 19lbs.—Ibid.

Adders (*Vipera berus*) are not often heard of up Coquet or in Kidland, but among the sandstone crags and heather of the Wilkwoods, Barrow, and Dykeham's Edge,[4] these reptiles are so numerous, the shepherds during the early spring hold what they term "etherin' days,"[5] when, in the bright, warm sunshine of a spring morning, the adders, as they crawl from their hiding places, where they have been hibernating during the winter, are somewhat sluggish, and slow in their movements, therefore easily killed by the shepherds. One day, in the summer of 1902, as Mr William Nichol, of Dykeham's Edge, was engaged in cutting drains on these moors, he killed no less than nine adders, and the next day killed five, ranging in size from about 18 to 20 inches. The largest adder he has met with up there measured 23 inches; this individual he killed in Ramsay's Wood, on Wilkwood ground. Mr. Edward Anderson, of West Wilkwood, not long ago, found a large hag-worm (*Anguis fragilis*) in a boggy part of his ground, near Selby's Lake, which he duly despatched, for the shepherds deem it part of their duty to clear out everything in the form of a snake, and good is their reason, for frequently their cows, sheep, and dogs, and even their children, are severely bitten by adders.

The Coquet would appear to be the adder's boundary line, as the river here flows between the bare green hills of porphyry that lie to the north, where adders are seldom found, and the rough heather-clad hills of sandstone lying on the south, where they are swarming. Then again in the valley of the Breamish, which lies on the extreme north of Kidland—a distance of about eight miles, the adder re-appears; Linhope Burn, a tributary of the Breamish, and Linhope Linns, are infested with vipers. This local immunity from reptiles is rather

[4] Dykeham's Edge—the hill-folk have a tradition that Dykeham was a border robber; a secluded spot in the locality is known as Dykeham's Dell. Edge—a ridge.—Heslop.

[5] Etherin' days—days set apart for killing adders. "Ether" is the common name for adder in Northumberland.

difficult of explanation. It may arise from the absence of heather, and the sheltering recesses found in the sandstone rocks, so suitable to the reptiles for the purposes of hibernation in winter and the bringing forth of their young in summer; or it may perhaps be the scarcity of food in the district. Adders feed upon frogs, mice, moles, water-voles, and young rats, ant eggs, small birds and their eggs, lizards, and slow-worms. Small birds are not plentiful in the hill district, and moles and water-voles are found only along the banks of the streams, while the lizard-tribe, that is, the sand-lizard *(Lacerta agilis)*, the water-newt *(Lacerta aquatica)*, and the slow-worm or hag-worm — the favourite food of the adder, is rarely met with. The sand-lizard is occasionally seen in the upland meadows, as at Carlcroft and Windyhaugh on Coquet. Mr. D. Graham, at Fairhaugh, on the Usway, has observed the sand-lizard in the meadow there, as well as the water-newt in a pool near the house; both of these little harmless creatures are known by the name of "ask."

On the question of adders in Kidland, Mr. John Anderson, of Rothley West Shield, writes thus:—"As regards adders and hag-worms in Kidland, I may tell you I lived sixty years of my life there, and only knew of two adders and two hag-worms ever having been seen in all that time."

Mr. Wm. McLean, of Kidlandlee, another old resident, also says:—"I have seen very few adders on the Kidland hills; during the time I lived at Rowhope I just remember of one being killed at Bygate Hall ford, and another above the Trows going up to the Windy Gyle. Our gamekeeper says he killed one on Cock Law, and another near to Davidson's Linn, on the Usway, above Usway Ford, not long ago, but we have never seen a hag-worm."

Mr. Wm. McLean, junior, also informs us that he herded on Kidlandlee for fourteen years, and never saw an adder.

A few are found on Ridlees, Linnsheels, and Quickening Cote—hill farms south of the Coquet, closely adjoining the

Wilkwoods and Dykeham's Edge, where, as we have already stated, adders are found in such great numbers. Near a small rill that crosses the road between Linnsheels and Alwinton, known as "The Apostles' Sike," two adders were killed in the month of April, 1901, by Mr. Mark Ions and Mr. William Nichol, both of which measured about 20 inches. These two full-grown adders were no doubt mates, for in early spring, so far as our experience goes, adders are mostly found in pairs. The Coquet Head shepherds all tell the same tale of no adders being seen or heard of in their locality. The writer himself may add that, in his many rambles up Coquet and its tributaries, he never met with a reptile of any description. Other details respecting the habits of adders and ring snakes, which are frequently mistaken for adders, is given under the head of "Adder Stories" in a subsequent chapter.

As a further description of the fauna and avi-fauna of this hill country, we will quote the words of the late John Cordeaux, an accomplished ornithologist, who says:—"During the heat of the day all the bird life of the district appears to collect near the burns. Wild duck and teal rise from the quiet pools; the blackgame startle us as they spring from the bracken on the brae. One hot day in July we noted no less than seventeen species in a distance of three miles up the Eelrig—a lonely burn leading into the Coquet above Blind Burn; these were the heron, lapwing, wheatear, whinchat, grey wagtail, dipper, common sandpiper, kestrel, merlin, sparrow hawk, curlew, mountain linnet, ring ousel, meadow pipit, wren, sandmartin, and carrion crow—all more or less characteristic birds of the hill country." . . . . . "The peregrine falcon, locally distinguished from any other as the 'hunting hawk,' is becoming very scarce. Mr. John Anderson, the shepherd at Milkhope, told us he had seen the 'hunting hawk' beating up the Alwine one day in the first week in August this summer (1885). When he first came to Milkhope, thirty-four years ago, a pair of peregrines came every spring

and tried to establish an eyrie in the White Raven's Crag, north of Puncherton Hill, but they were invariably driven away by the ravens. On one occasion, when crossing the hill near his house, he was attracted by the alarm cries of the curlew. A peregrine, in hot pursuit, came down like a bolt on the whaup's back. Both birds, clinging together, made several complete somersaults before reaching the 'haugh.' He ran down the hill and drove the falcon from his quarry, the curlew being quite dead, with a great rip down its back."

Mr. Cordeaux excels in word painting. This is our excuse for giving in full his most delightful description of the hill scenery of Upper Coquet at sunset:—"It is pleasant," says Mr. Cordeaux, "after hours in the sun, to walk home by hill paths, and to feel the big cool splashes of rain on face and hands, and scent the sweet smell of the hills drawn out by the falling shower, wading through acres of fern on slopes where wild thyme and yellow pansy peep through the short sweet herbage; but pleasanter far to drive back when the shadows of the giant fells are lengthening from the west, and, like the index to a dial, slowly blotting out sunshine on the further slope, and stealing the golden ripple from the bracken. We follow the river course, now dead on turf, then rattling over broken whinstone; past level reaches where the cloudscape is reversed, now dashing the water aside as we plunge through a ford; first on one bank and then on the other, skirting rock-girt pools, where the grey heron rises like a wraith, or the querulous lapwings are coursing over the shingle, watching the flight of sandpiper and dipper, or listening to the wheeple of the whaup, far away amongst the silent mist-clad hills. Then, as we cross the Coquet by the new bridge, and rise the steep bank, we turn for a final look at 'Cheviot's mountains lone,' on which the night is now fast settling down. The white mists cling close to Alwinton haughs, but, beyond this sea of motionless vapour, the distant uplands, with the great gap towards Linnshiels, rests like purple shadows against a

background of saffron, graduating above into the rosy flush of the afterglow.

"Two hours later, as we stand at the door of our temporary home, there is a feeling of frost in the air, and the stars glitter with winter sharpness; the moon is rising over Harbottle Crags, casting strong lights and shadows, and fashioning the serrated ridge into the likeness of a mighty fortress; the last loiterer in the village has turned in; we listen to the distant barking of a collie, the cry of some night bird, and the ceaseless rush of Coquet round the Devil's Elbow below the Castle Rock; but the air is chill, and we turn indoors again to the snug well-lit parlour for a final pipe and a crack; there is much grouse talk and much fish talk, and then, as old Pepys has it, 'well contente to our bed.'"[6]

Plants found in Upper Coquet and Kidland.

The list given below does not profess to be complete, or to consist of rare plants, but it will in some measure illustrate the typical flora of the district. The greater portion have been noted by the writer in his rambles throught this most interesting tract of the borderland, while a few are taken from Baker and Tate's *Flora of Northumberland and Durham.*

Anemone nemorosa.	Wood Anemone.
Ranunculus hederaceus.	Ivy-leaved Crowfoot.
Caltha palustris.	Marsh Marigold.
Trollius Europæus.	Mountain Globe Flower.
Corydalis claviculata.	White Climbing Corydalis.
Cochlearia officinalis.	Common Scurvy-grass.
Draba verna.	Whitlow-grass.
Cardamine amara.	Large-flowered Bitter Cress.
Arabis thaliana.	Rock Cress.
hirsuta.	Hairy Rock Cress.
Sisymbrium thalianum.	Wall Cress.
Helianthemum vulgare.	Common Rock Rose.
Viola palustris.	Marsh Violet.
lutea.	Yellow Mountain Violet.

[6] *Field*, October 17th, 1885.

PLANTS FOUND IN UPPER COQUET AND KIDLAND—*(Continued)*.

Parnassia palustris.	Grass of Parnassus.
Drosera rotundifolia.	Round-leaved Sundew.
Polygala vulgaris.	Common Milkwort.
Dianthus deltoides.	Maiden Pink.
Lychnis flos-cuculi.	Ragged Robin.
diurna.	Red Campion.
Sagina procumbens.	Procumbent Pearlwort.
Stellaria uliginosa.	Bog Stitchwort.
Hypericum quadrangulum.	Square-stalked St. John's Wort.
pulchrum	Small Upright St. John's Wort.
hirsutum.	Hairy St. John's Wort.
Geranium sylvaticum.	Wood Cranes's-bill.
Robertianum.	Herb Robert.
lucidum.	Shining Crane's-bill.
Oxalis acetosella.	Common Wood-sorrel.
Trifolium medium.	Zig-zag Clover.
Anthyllis vulneraria.	Kidney Vetch.
Astragalus glycyphyllus.	Sweet Milk Vetch.
Vicia sylvatica.	Wood Vetch.
Orobus tuberosus.	Tuberous Bitter Vetch.
Prunus spinosa.	Sloe or Blackthorn.
padus.	Bird Cherry *(Heckberry)*.
Rubus chamæmorus.	Cloudberry *(Yoop)*.
saxatilis.	Stone Bramble.
Idæus.	Common Raspberry.
Rosa spinosissima.	Burnet-leaved Rose.
Pyrus aucuparia.	Mountain Ash.
Epilobium augustifolium.	Flowering Willow.
alsinifolium.	Chickweed-leaved Willow Herb.
Circæa lutetiana.	Enchanter's Nightshade.
Sedum villosum.	Hairy Stonecrop.
Saxifraga stellaris.	Starry Saxifrage.
granulata.	White Meadow Saxifrage.
Chrysosplenium oppositifolium.	Common Golden Saxifrage.
alternifolium.	Alternate-leaved Golden Saxifrage.
Hedera helix.	Common Ivy.
Adoxa moschatellina.	Common Moschatell.
Conium maculatum.	Common Hemlock.
Pimpinella saxifraga.	Common Burnet Saxifrage.
Angelica sylvestris.	Wild Angelica.
Daucus carota.	Wild Carrot.
Lonicera periclymenum.	Honeysuckle.

PLANTS FOUND IN UPPER COQUET AND KIDLAND—*(Continued)*.

Galium saxatile.	Heath Bed-straw.
cruciatum.	Cross-wort.
verum.	Yellow Bed-straw.
palustre.	Water Bed-straw.
sylvestre.	
Asperula odorata.	Sweet Woodruff.
Valeriana officinalis.	Great Wild Valerian.
dioica.	Small Marsh Valerian.
Hieracium murorum.	Wall Hawkweed.
Leontodon taraxacum.	Common Dandelion.
Lapsana communis.	Common Nipple-wort.
Cnicus lanceolatus.	Spear Plume Thistle.
arvensis.	Creeping Plume Thistle.
heterophyllus.	Melancholy Plume Thistle.
Centaurea nigra.	Black Knap-weed.
Artemisia vulgaris.	Mugwort.
Antennaria dioica.	Mountain Cud-weed.
Solidago virgaurea.	Golden Rod.
Senecio sylvaticus.	Mountain Groundsel.
Achillea millefolium.	Common Yarrow.
Campanula rotundifolia.	Hairbell.
Vaccinium Myrtillus.	Bilberry *(Blaeberry)*.
Vitis Idæa.	Cowberry.
Erica tetralix.	Cross-leaved Heath.
cinerea.	Fine-leaved Heath.
Calluna vulgaris.	Common Heather.
Gentiana campestris.	Field Gentian.
Polemonium cœruleum.	Blue Jacob's Ladder.
Myosotis sylvatica.	Upright Wood Scorpion-grass.
arvensis.	Field Scorpion-grass.
versicolor.	Party-coloured Scorpion-grass.
Melampyrum pratense.	Common Yellow Cow-wheat.
Digitalis purpurea.	Purple Foxglove.
(var.) alba.	White Foxglove.
Scrophularia nodosa.	Knotted Figwort.
Pedicularis palustris.	Marsh Lousewort *(Red Rattle)*.
sylvatica.	Pasture Lousewort *(Red Rattle)*.
Rhinanthus crista-galli.	Yellow Rattle.
Origanum vulgare.	Common Marjoram.
Ajuga reptans.	Common Bugle.
Teucrium scorodonia.	Wood Sage.
Pinguicula vulgaris.	Common Butterwort.

PLANTS FOUND IN UPPER COQUET AND KIDLAND—*(Continued)*.

Lysimachia nemorum.	Wood Loosestrife.
Plantago lanceolata.	Ribwort Plaintain.
Mercurialis perennis.	Dog's Mercury.
Rumex acetosella.	Sheep's Sorrel.
Empetrum nigrum.	Black Crow Berry *(Craa-crook)*.
Salix aurita.	Round-eared Sallow.
nigricans.	Dark-leaved Sallow.
Orchis mascula.	Early Purple Orchis.
maculata.	Spotted Orchis.
Listera ovata.	Common Tway-blade.
cordata.	Heart-leaved Tway-blade.
Iris pseud-acorus.	Yellow Iris.
Luzula sylvatica.	Great Wood Rush.
campestris.	Field Wood Rush.
Eriophorum vaginatum.	Hare's-tail Cotton-grass.
angustifolium.	Narrow-leaved Cotton-grass.

FERNS AND MOSSES.

Polypodium vulgare.	Common Polypody.
Phegopteris.	Beech Fern.
Dryopteris.	Oak Fern.
Allosorus crispus.	Mountain Parsley.
Lastrea Oreopteris.	Heath Fern.
filix-mas.	Male Fern.
dilatata.	Broad Prickly-toothed Fern.
Polysticum aculeatum.	Common Prickly Fern.
Cystopteris fragilis.	Brittle Bladder Fern.
Athyrium filix-fœmina.	The Lady Fern.
Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum.	Black Spleenwort.
trichomanes.	Common Wall Spleenwort.
Blechnum boreale.	Northern Hard Fern.
Pteris aquilina.	Common Brake *(Bracken)*.
Botrychium lunaria.	Common Moonwort.
Lycopodium clavatum.	Common Club-moss *(Staghorn)*.
alpinum.	Savin-leaved Club-moss *(Wolfclaw)*.
Selago.	Fir Club-moss.
Equisetum sylvaticum.	Wood Horse-tail.

CHAPTER VII.

BRITISH PERIOD.

ALWINTON PARISH.

Gallow Law Camp—Terrace Marks on Lord's Seat—Clennell Hill Camp—Discovery of a Burial Mound at Harbottle Peels—Cairns on Harbottle Hill—Stone Hammers, Axes, Querns, Urns, and Flint Arrow Points found in Alwinton Parish—Camp at Lanterside—Farnham Flints—Harecleugh Camp—The Five Kings on Woodhouses Beacon.

ROTHBURY PARISH.

Camps at Swindon, Whitefield, Hetchester, Caistron, and Bickerton—Food Vessels—Querns—Red Deer Antlers found at Hepple—Barrows opened at Plainfield (1862) and Low Trewhitt (1837)—Bronze Axe found at Warton (1897)—Bronze Dagger at Cartington (1890)—Tosson Burgh Camp—Canon Greenwell on its Pre-Roman occupants—Bronze Swords found on Simonside (1868)—Bronze Axe found on Tosson Burgh (1890)—Cists and Urns found in Tosson Quarry.

IMMEDIATELY on emerging from amongst the densely packed hills around the upper sources of the Coquet into the more open valley near Alwinton, traces of an early occupation are met with in greater abundance than amid those higher altitudes described in the previous chapters. Only a short distance to the north of the village of Alwinton, where Hawsden burn issues from a deep cleft in the hills, high up on the left bank of the stream, cresting the western brow of Gallow Law, are the ramparts of an ancient strongly fortified camp; while on the lower slopes of Lord's Seat—a hill rising to the west of the ravine—occurs a series of narrow clearly defined benches or ridges, somewhat resembling river terraces. Similar ridges are seen near to Gunnar Peak camp in North Tynedale; Reaveley Hill and Greave's Ash in the upper valley of the Breamish, localities that have all been

centres of an early British occupation.[1] Care must be taken not to confuse these traces of terrace cultivation with the rigs and balks of the Common field of the village, occasionally found near villages of ancient origin, but belonging to a much later period. In the case of those narrow terraces seen on the face of Lord's Seat, at Alwinton, their peculiar formation, their close proximity to Gallow Law camp, as well as the distance from the village—for the villagers would naturally prefer their cultivated strips on the surrounding alluvial flats—seem to point to their connection with a primitive system of cultivation, coeval with the occupation of the camps and hill forts in the immediate neighbourhood. On Clennell Hill, about a mile to the east of Gallow Law, on the left bank of the Alwin, are the outlines of another circular camp, while the sandstone hills on the south side of the Coquet extending from Harbottle down by Holystone are strewn with relics of this remote age. In fact the whole valley of the Coquet between Alwinton and Rothbury is remarkably rich in the material works of its early inhabitants. Camps and cairns, earthworks, burial mounds and standing stones are scattered along the hill-sides and over the wide stretches of moorland on both sides of the river. Some years ago these remains attracted the attention of Canon Greenwell, who then made a course of systematic excavations in the two parishes of Alwinton and Rothbury, which are duly recorded in "Greenwell's *British Barrows* (1877)," a work of infinite value to the student of the British period in Northumberland. From its pages—so full of faithful detail—we shall, by the kind permission of the learned author, draw largely in our attempt to describe the pre-historic remains that have been discovered in the two parishes mentioned.

[1] "These terraces have been considered by many persons, and, I think, with every probability, to be the places upon which some cereal crop was grown under a system of agriculture not quite intelligible to us.—Greenwell's *British Barrows*, p. 114.

"The accidental discovery of a cist in ploughing at Harbottle Peels led me," says Canon Greenwell, "to examine the site, and I found that upon the spot had once been placed a cairn, which, within man's recollection, had been removed to furnish the materials of a neighbouring wall. The place, indeed, proved to be prolific of interments, though not productive of anything in the shape of weapon or implement. In consequence of the entire removal of the cairn, it was impossible to make out where the centre had been, or what the limits of its circumference. . . . . The bodies had been principally interred in cists, the first of which was placed north-east and south-west, and was 2¾ feet long, 2¼ feet wide, and 11 inches deep. It was made of four stones set on edge, with one at the bottom and another as a cover. Like all the others, it was sunk to its full depth below the surface. At the west corner was found a 'food vessel;' but no remains of the body were discovered in this or in any other part of the site of the barrow which was explored. The cists were too near the surface and too much exposed to the admission of air and moisture to have allowed any unburnt bones to have remained undecomposed. The vase (or 'food vessel') is 6 inches high, 6½ inches wide at the mouth, and 3½ inches at the bottom; it is covered over the entire surface with encircling lines of oval impressions. At a distance of 4½ feet north of the last (the measurements being from centre to centre) was a second cist, quite like it in structure, lying north and south; it was 3½ feet long, 2¼ feet wide, and 1 foot 7 inches in depth. In the south-west corner was a 'food vessel,' in shape like Fig. 1, 5 inches high, 6½ inches wide at the mouth, and 2¾ inches at the bottom. It has four thick and unpierced ears at the shoulder, and is covered for a space of 3½ inches below the rim (the pattern being carried over the lip of the rim and the ears) with encircling bands of lines, made by a sharp-pointed instrument, arranged herring-bone fashion. On the inside of the sandstone slab forming the

south side of the cist was a very peculiar figure cut in outline with some fine-pointed tool, the marks left by which are as sharp as if made only yesterday. It is reniform, or perhaps more like the shape of a human foot, 5¾ inches long and 3 inches wide at the broadest part. It is possibly an abnormal form of the sculptured pits and circles, ... which, though they have usually their place on rocks and earth-fast stones or 'standing stones,' have on several occasions been found in association with burials, and often engraved on the underside of a stone placed as a cover for a cinerary urn or a deposit of burnt bones. . . . . Immediately north of the cist just noticed was a cinerary urn reversed, and full of the burnt bones of an adult; it was so far sunk into the ground that its rim was 1½ feet below the natural surface. Though very much decayed, sufficient was left of it when discovered to show that it had been 1 foot 4 inches high, and ornamented on the overhanging rim with lines of twisted-thong impressions, arranged in a pattern of chevrons set on edge. Three feet south-east of the cist was a deposit of burnt bones, the remains of a child, laid upon the natural surface in a round heap 8 inches wide. Six feet-and-a-half north-west of the same cist was a 'food vessel' (Fig. 1) placed on

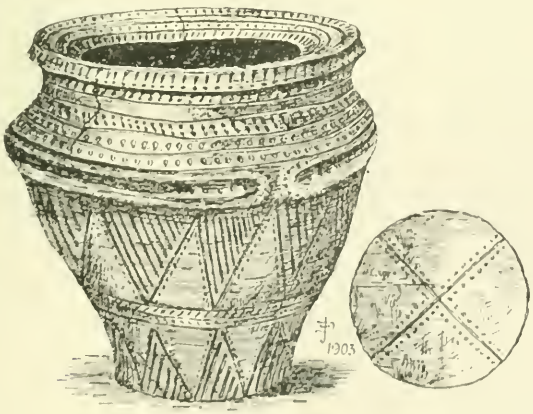


FIG 1.

the surface of the ground, with no visible remains of the body which it had, no doubt, once accompanied. It has four unpierced ears at the shoulder, and is 4⅞ inches high, 5⅝ inches wide at the mouth, and 2¼ inches at the bottom.

"It is, with one exception, the most beautiful specimen of its class, both in fabric and ornamentation, I have ever met with. The style of decoration will be best understood by reference to the figure. The markings appear to be due to different applications of the same pointed instrument, which has sometimes been drawn over the moist clay; at other times inserted directly into it, by which means both lines and dots have been produced. It possesses the unusual feature of being ornamented on the bottom, where is a cross, formed by two transverse lines, with a series of dots along each side of the limbs. This rarely occurs on vessels of any kind; the class to which the name of 'incense cup' has been given being that where such ornamentation is most commonly applied. A few 'drinking cups' also possess this feature, as also do some cinerary urns and 'food vessels.'[2] Ten feet north-north-east of the second cist was a third, constructed in the same way, lying west-north-west and east-south-east, being 3 feet 2 inches long, 1¼ feet wide, and the same in depth. The cover-stone had been displaced by the plough at some former time. At the north corner was a 'food vessel,' a rude representation in its form of Fig. 1; it is 5 inches high, nearly the same in width at the mouth, and 2¼ inches at the bottom, and has four unpierced ears at the shoulder. It is ornamented over the whole surface (including the inside of the lip) with a rather carelessly-drawn herring-bone pattern composed of lines made by a sharp-pointed tool. Eighteen feet north of the last was a fourth cist, lying north and south, 3 feet in length, 2 feet wide, and 2¼ feet deep, the cover-stone of which had also

[2] Cinerary urns are those vessels which contain a deposit of burnt bones. "Food vessels" are generally associated both with burials after cremation and by inhumation.

been removed. There was nothing found in it. At a distance of 6½ feet north-west from the cist first named, and placed on the natural surface, was a 'food vessel,' somewhat like Fig. 1, but having no ears; it is 6¼ inches high, the same in width at the mouth, and 2⅔ inches at the bottom. The upper part, for a depth of 2¼ inches, is ornamented with a herring-bone pattern of finely-drawn lines made by a sharp-pointed instrument, the rest of the vase being plain. Nine feet north-west-by-west from this vase was a deposit of burnt bones, those of an adult, probably a man, laid upon the natural surface.

"Thus it appears that the cairn had covered nine interments, six of unburnt and three of burnt bodies; and it is not a little singular that no weapon, implement, or ornament was met with in association with any of the burials. This fact (and there are many others like it) is certainly a difficult one to explain, when the question with regard to the purpose of placing various articles with the dead is considered, and the view is held that they were meant to be of service in another scene or stage of existence. For here we have a number of burials taking place under circumstances implying much pains and labour in the disposition of the several interments, and yet we find that nothing which might be supposed to be needed for a future use had been deposited with the dead. On the whole, fully admitting all the difficulties in the way, and not being at all able to explain them even to myself, I incline to the belief that, where weapons, implements, and ornaments are found accompanying an interment, they were placed there under the impression that in an after-life they would, in one way or another, be useful to the person with whose body they were associated.

"On the side of the river Coquet opposite to that on which the last-described cairn was situated, and to the west of the village of Harbottle, upon a spur of the higher ridge which bounds the valley, were placed two cairns. One had been completely rifled long ago, the other I examined. It was

32 feet in diameter, and still 2½ feet high, though some of the stones had been removed from off the top. There was a circle of stones round the base. At a spot 7½ feet east of the centre, and on the natural surface, was a deposit of burnt bones of an adult laid in a round heap 1 foot in diameter. Three feet south-east-by-south of the centre, and 9 inches above the surface level, was a second deposit of burnt bones, those of an adult, laid like the first in a round heap, and also 1 foot in diameter. On the natural surface, and immediately beneath this deposit, were a few burnt bones, apparently belonging to a burial distinct from that found above them. Three feet north-west of the centre was a large earth-fast stone, having a flat stone laid alongside of it to the north-east. From this point the cairn had been commenced by regular courses of stones set on edge and inclining inwards. There was no appearance of there ever having been an interment at the centre. The second deposit of burnt bones was, however, placed just beyond the edge of the flat stone above mentioned, and it was probably the primary interment."[3]

Besides the British remains discovered at Harbottle by Canon Greenwell, which have just been described, a number of stone implements and weapons belonging to the same period have at various times, been found in the immediate vicinity. A perforated stone hammer of porphyry, triangular shaped, slightly fractured, 4½ inches long, a ⅝ inch hole in centre, bevelled on both sides of the hammer to 1½ inches, was found in 1892, by Mr. Wm. Davidson of Harbottle, in the bed of the river Coquet.[4] The late Mr. G. R. Turnbull of Harbottle had a very fine perforated stone hammer that was picked up on the banks of the Coquet, near Alwinton. A porphyry quern —*i.e.*, the upper stone of a hand corn mill—lay for many years in the garden of Mr. John Clark, the Harbottle estate woodman, at Sheepbanks. There is in the Alnwick Castle Museum

[3] Greenwell's *British Barrows*, pp. 422-6.

[4] Now in the Museum of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

a perforated hammer of trap rock. It was found close to a cist which contained bones, ashes, and an urn, about two-hundred yards north-west of East Bank, Burradon, Alwinton, and was presented by Mr. Thomas Walby in 1859. The faces have been rendered concave in the direction of the cutting edge. The butt end is smaller than the cutting edge, and is rounded. Both ends have been injured by use. The shaft hole is oval in form, and is slightly contracted towards the centre. The stone is somewhat weathered. The length is 7 inches, and the breadth 2¾ inches.[5] A beautiful example of a stone axe was found on the farm of Low Burradon by Mr. R. G. Huggup, who kindly gave it to the writer. The axe, which is made of a close grained quartzite, is 3¼ inches long, 2⅜ inches wide at the cutting edge, tapering to 1½ inches at the butt, and shows signs of use both at the cutting edge and the butt. Two stone celts were discovered by Canon Greenwell near Burradon some years ago, which are figured in "Evan's *Ancient Stone Implements.*" One is a beautiful flint weapon of a rare form, 8¼ inches long, 2½ inches across the cutting edge, and 1¼ inches at the butt. The other is of dark coloured porphyry 4½ inches long, 2 inches wide at the cutting edge, tapering to 1 inch at the butt. The "food vessel" (Fig. 2) was found in a cist on the top of a quarry at Screnwood, near Netherton. It is rudely made of coarse clay, ornamented at the top with the characteristic zig-zag marking, which has evidently been done with a knotted thong and notched stick. It is 5 inches high and 4½ inches diameter across the top. This urn is now in the Cragside collection. In the village of Netherton there are numerous mounds, hollow ways, and intrenchments, relics of an early race, and on an eminence at the southern border of the township, called "Robert's Law," the late John Smart, of Trewhitt Hall, found traces of an ancient camp, in which were a number of querns or hand mill-stones. There is also a very

[5] *Catalogue* of the Museum at Alnwick Castle.

large barrow or mound on the west side of the Rithe, opposite Trewhitt House. But to return to the banks of the Coquet: the late Joseph Elliott, of Holystone, who died in 1894, at the ripe old age of 86 years, found a finely polished stone axe in the Coquet gravel at Holystone, which in 1860 he gave to Canon Greenwell, in whose superb collection it now is. On another occasion when Joseph Elliott and the late David Bolam of Warton Burn were cutting drains on the farm of

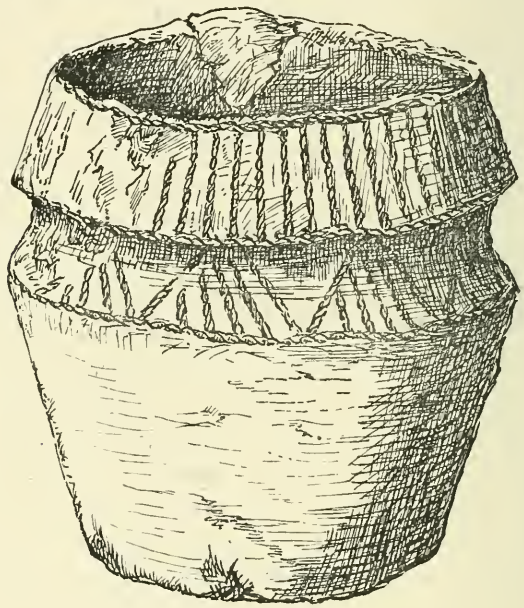


Fig. 2.

High Farnham, they unearthed three British urns which were unfortunately broken beyond repair by the spade. Although numerous cairns and mounds stud the moors between Harbottle and Holystone, no earthworks or camps are met with until we reach the southern slope of the hill overlooking Holystone, where in a field in front of the house at Campville, or Lanternside, are seen sections of the high ramparts and ditch of what has been an extensive camp with a double rampart.

A subsidiary range of earthworks that appear on the opposite bank of the Dove Crag burn, in line with those in the field, seems to be a continuation of the camp itself; if so, this presents rather an uncommon feature, probably the beetling cliffs of the deep and rocky ravine that intersects the camp would be thought a sufficient defence. A somewhat curious note relating to this place is found in Mr. H. MacLauchlan's *Memoir of Watling Street.* "Perhaps the name of *Lantern* or *Lantron*, as we have seen it, may be derived from the British *Llan*, an enclosure; and *fron*, a breast. The *Side* is evidently more recent, the name would thus agree with the nature of the place. The breastwork or rampart seems to have been made since the Roman Road." This refers to the Roman causeway that leads from Rochester in Redesdale to Whittingham on the Aln, and crosses the field near the camp.

On Holystone Common—a large tract of moorland lying to the south of Holystone burn, and about half-a-mile from the camp just mentioned—there are several cairns, some of which were opened some years ago. When Canon Greenwell was pursuing his researches amongst the British remains in Upper Coquetdale, he examined two of the cairns that had not been much interfered with. The first, which measured 24 feet in diameter and 3¾ feet in height, was formed of stones with a slight admixture of earth, and was found to contain two burials of burnt bodies, and a cist in which there was no trace of an unburnt bone, but a "food vessel" lying on its side was found in the east corner of the cist; the vase is 4 inches high, 4¾ inches wide at the mouth, and 2½ inches at the bottom. The cist, which lay north-west and south-east, was 2 feet long and 14 inches wide, made of four side-stones and a cover. In the second cairn, which was also 24 feet in diameter, but only 1½ feet high, some of the stones having been removed, were eight burials of bodies that had been burnt, also a number of flints and three urns. Amongst the human bones were the bones of a young goat or sheep, "and

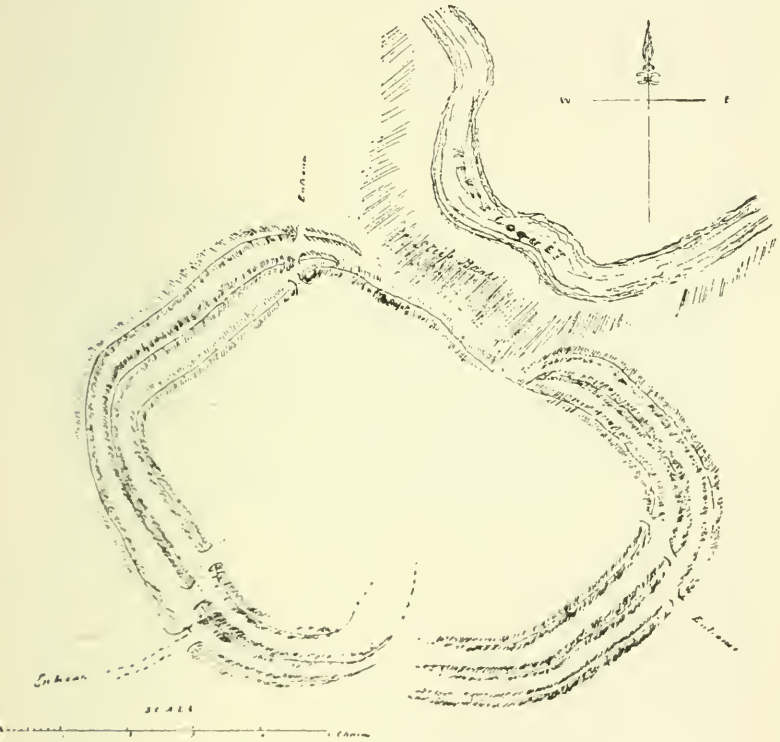
the presumption is that part of an animal, in the shape of food, had been placed with the human bodies on the funeral pile." Besides a small vessel of pottery placed upright on the soil amongst a quantity of charcoal, there was found a larger urn, 6¼ inches high, 4½ inches wide at the mouth, and 3 inches at the bottom, with an overhanging ornamented rim, 1⅛ inches deep, containing a smaller vessel, in shape a miniature cinerary urn, 3⅜ inches high, 2¾ inches wide at the mouth, and 2 inches at the bottom, an overhanging rim 1 inch deep, ornamented with vertical lines. While Canon Greenwell was engaged in his work on Holystone Common, he observed an intelligent-looking boy standing by, eagerly watching the proceedings. The Canon spoke kindly to the lad, and finding that he was greatly interested in what he had seen, explained to him about the cairn and its contents, the modes of burial, and other information relating to the burial customs of the early inhabitants of the valley. At the same time he also told him to pick up every piece of flint he might happen to see in the fields when ploughing or harrowing. The result of this friendly chat between the man of science and the ingenuous country lad is the fine collection of flint implements that have been gathered in the fields at Low Farnham by Mr. John Nicholson, of the Sheepbanks, for he it was who attracted the attention of Canon Greenwell on Holystone Common some forty years ago.

On the opposite page we give drawings of eight typical shaped flints — four barbed arrow-points, one leaf-shaped arrow-point, and three knives or scrapers.

Besides this selection, there are upwards of fifty other specimens, and a large quantity of flint chippings. As there is no flint found in the neighbourhood, it probably formed an article of barter between tribes, and during the winter months the occupants of a settlement or camp may have employed themselves in making these implements from the flint got in exchange for other commodities, which may

account for the quantity of chippings found on one spot, in a field known as the "Nun's Close," all of which bear the marks of workmanship. Farnham is in the parish of Alwinton, five miles west of Rothbury, one mile east of Holystone, and stands on the gently rising slopes of the eastern bank of the river Coquet, which here runs from north to south.

About two miles down the river, beyond Holystone, are the remains of Harecleugh camp (Harehaugh), whose deep triple



ramparts furrow the summit of an almost inaccessible promontorial ridge that stretches across the valley. It has evidently been a place of great strength; roughly speaking, its diameter within the ramparts measures 270 feet, and the ditches are 15 feet wide. The base of the hill is protected on the south by

Swindon burn, on the east by the river Coquet, and on the north by Harecleugh burn. These streams at that early period would be surrounded with swamps and marshy ground which would act as the first line of defence. The most remarkable and the strongest portions of the fortifications are on the western side, where there are no natural defences; there we find three high earthen ramparts with corresponding deep ditches. Each rampart would probably be surmounted by a stockade of stout wattles.

On the moors to the west of this are a number of cairns or mounds, and on the hill beyond an alignment of standing stones called "The Five Kings." Those rude relics of a

pre-historic age stand on the heathery and boulder-strewn slopes of Woodhouses Beacon, a hill rising some 900 feet above sea level. The summit of the hill is crowned by an immense cairn of stones, many yards in extent, which may have some connection with the monoliths below. Four only of these stones are now standing, the fifth having been removed to make a gate-post. This piece of vandalism was perpetrated some years ago, before the coming of Mr. Rich, the present owner, otherwise we should have still had "The Five Kings" complete, for Mr. Rich, with a true antiquarian spirit, is making it his care to preserve as much as possible the many

relics of past ages found on his estate. The stones are standing in a row, roughly speaking east and west, reading from left to right on the illustration. No. 1 is 8 feet high; No. 2 is 5 feet; No. 3 is 5 feet; and No. 4 is 7 feet. The distances between the monoliths are as follows:—From No. 1 to 2 is 17 feet; No. 2 to 3 is 10 feet; and from No. 3 to 4 is 19 feet. The alignment at present measures 46 feet; when there were five stones the full extent was 63 feet. In whatever locality large standing stones occur, there generally clusters around them local legend and folk-lore. It has been said that the whole countryside around belonged to five brothers who were five kings, and these stones were erected to their memory. Care must be taken not to confound so-called "standing stones" left on the hills during the glacial period with those that have actually been "set up." Alignments and stone circles have long presented a most difficult problem for the antiquary to solve. These lichen covered memorials of a far past race, untouched by tools, being formed of the rough surface blocks of the sandstone hill on which they stand, from their position and the manner in which they are "set up" shew unmistakable evidence of organized labour and deliberate design, and, as Canon Greenwell remarks, what is called "The Five Kings has probably formed part of what once constituted a megalithic circle," or is possibly a portion of an avenue.

A circular enclosure, with one rampart, is discernible on the hill-side south of the Elsdon road, between Swindon and Woodside bridge. The low-lying site of this earthwork near the base of the hill, close to Swindon burn, probably indicates a cattle enclosure. On a rocky bluff one mile south-east of Harecleugh camp we find another prehistoric stronghold, generally known as Whitefield camp. The following paper read, on the spot, by the writer, to the members of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, on their visit to Sir J. W. B. Riddell, Bart., Whitefield House, in the summer of 1901, when there was also exhibited a number of

flint arrow heads and other antiquities of the Ancient British period will best describe it:—"A few minutes ago we were standing within the walls of a well-appointed modern British dwelling; we now stand within the precincts of an ancient British dwelling. A striking contrast they would present were it possible to have seen the two side by side. This camp, in its primitive state, would be surrounded by a massive rampart of earth and stones, surmounted by a high strong fence. Arranged within the rampart there would be a number of circular huts, with small doorways facing the south, having pointed roofs covered with sods and heather; a fire of wood burning on the large stone flag, usually found in the centre of each hut circle, the smoke escaping as best it could; a numerous colony of men, women, and children, moving hither and thither, using such domestic implements and tools, weapons of war and of the chase, as the members are now inspecting. With weapons such as these flint arrow-points, spear heads, and bronze axes, did the pre-historic inhabitants of the valley fight their battles, hunt the British ox in the woodland glades along the banks of the Coquet, the wild boar among the thickets of Swindon burn, the red deer on the heights of Kill-buck, the wild cat on Cat's-law, the prowling wolf in his lair at Wolfershiel, the raven on the lofty cliffs of Ravensheugh, or the eagle on Earnslaw.[6] This hill-fort is known as Whitefield camp, Soldiers'-fauld, and Witches'-neuk. The latter is derived from a legend that 'Meg o' Meldon,' in one of her midnight flights on broom shank or stalk of ragwort, rested on the rocks that form its northern defence. Roughly speaking, the camp measures 270 feet from east to west, by 212 feet from north to south, surrounded by a single rampart of great strength, with a corresponding deep ditch, which, on the south-east lines of defence, is yet some twenty feet deep. There have been two entrances to the camp; one in the north-east corner, the other

[6] Proc. Soc. Antq., Newcastle, vol. x., p. 49.

in the north-west corner. In selecting the position of these entrances defensibility has been the object, as they are both placed at points where there is a steep ascent, rendering the approach somewhat hazardous. The north-east entrance passes straight through the lines of defence below the level of the ramparts, but above the level of the ditch. That on the north-west also leads right through the earthworks in the same manner, but it is defended by an earthwork on the south side of the opening, thus causing the path to lead out of the enclosure in an oblique direction, which continues down the north slope of the hill until it reaches the level plateau below. On this plateau is a number of small mounds, supposed to be burials. Several of these were opened some years ago by Mr. James Brook, of Hepple, who found most of them to contain a small quantity of dark brown substance. From the elevated ramparts of 'Soldiers'-fauld' seven other well-defined camps are visible—Callaly Castle hill on the north, Old Rothbury, West Hills and Tosson Burgh on the east, Caistron, Hetchester, and Harecleugh in the immediate locality, besides numberless cairns on the hill tops and earthworks on the slopes of the hills, all of which have their origin in pre-historic times.

In and near Hetchester camp, which is on the brow of a hill on the opposite side of the Coquet from Whitefield camp, have been found many objects of interest. Canon Greenwell has in his collection a beautifully formed urn of the 'food vessel' type (Fig. 3), shewing markings of rather an uncommon character, which was found near Hepple." In a foot note at page 424, *British Barrows*, he thus describes it:—"I possess a very small 'food vessel,' with four perforated ears, being only 1¾ inches high, 2¼ inches wide at the mouth, and 1⅝ inches at the bottom, on which is a cross of twisted-thong impressions."

Several querns, a few defaced Roman coins, and large quantities of antlers of the Red Deer, have from time to time

been laid bare by the quarrymen when removing earth from the top of the limestone; this process, of many years' continuance, has almost destroyed the outline of the ramparts of Hetchester. In the Newminster cartulary we find this place called "Heichester," probably to distinguish it from the low-lying camp or enclosure on the monks' lands at "Kestern," close on the banks of the Coquet.

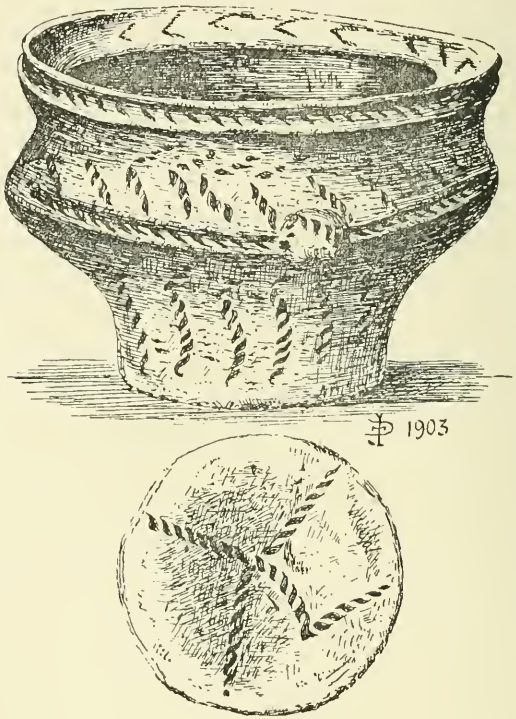


Fig. 3.

The level lands lying on the north side of Wreighill—on which Hetchester camp is situated—have also yielded their quota of pre-historic relics. *Tate's MSS.* contains the following record:—1862.—"Three barrows were opened at Plainfield, one a cairn which was 25 feet in diameter, and was set round with stones, and 2 feet high. Within was a cist 5 feet long, E. to W.,

and an urn 7 inches high, jar-shaped, with chevron ornament, but broken. The second about 100 yards N.W. on a 'knowe,' 12 feet in diameter, set round with stones. Within were a cist and a large urn with chevron ornament, but broken. Another, east of Plainfield, in a field called the Bank—a low cairn with a broken urn. At Low Trewitt, near the burnside, on a rising ground on a fine loam, a cist was found S.W. by N.E., 4 feet long by 16 inches broad, containing a tulip-shaped urn, about 9 inches high, ashes inside (1837)."[7] Mr. MacLauchlan, in his *Memoir*, p. 52, remarks further on this point:—"The marks of occupation about it, and above it on the moor, would lead to the idea that it had been an ancient settlement; there is a tumulus planted with trees, a little west of the house, and about a quarter-of-a-mile further west, on the north side of the rivulet, a cist was dug up, formed of large flag-stones placed in the form of a rectangle, with a large stone as a corner, and within the cist was an urn containing ashes and bones. The name of the tumulus is *Maiden Knowe*, and in the first part (of the name) we are disposed to see a Celtic orign."

A fine quern of sandstone was turned up on Plainfield Moor some years ago, and now lies at the front door of the farm house at Plainfield.

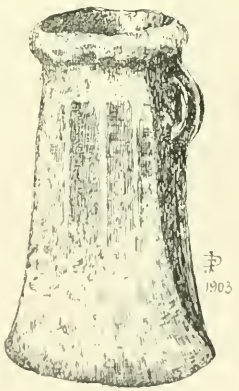


FIG. 4.

In 1897, William Lindsay found a bronze socketed celt, 3⅜ inches long and two inches wide at the cutting edge (Fig. 4), in a field at Warton. This bronze implement is now in the Cragside collection. A little further down the valley, in a field between Whittle and Cartington Bank Head, a bronze dagger, 8 inches long, 1¼ inches at the widest part of the blade (Fig. 5), was found in a cist beneath a mound by John Clark about 1890.

[7] Proc. B.N. Club, vol. xi., p. 297.

Fig. 5.

Passing a small camp on Bickerton hill the next of importance is Tosson Burgh, about three miles east of Whitefield, situated on a prominent spur of the Simonside hills, near Great Tosson. Having had the privilege of being associated some years ago with Captain Hedley, in the survey of Tosson Burgh, Lorden-shaws, and Old Rothbury camps we shall, by his kind permission, make use of his reliable description and measurements. "The Burgh (pronounced Bruff) hill is a quarter of a mile west from Great Tosson, near Rothbury. Its verdure makes the hill a land-mark on account of the contrast its colour affords to that of the surrounding heather and gray rocks. The hill itself is steep on its north side, and midway on the slope is a terrace. On the west and east side the slope of the hill is gradual, on the south side it is severed by a narrow and shallow ravine from a rocky and heather-covered plateau, extending to Spital hill, on which is the burial ground described by Mr. Dixon.

"The Burgh hill camp occupies the summit of the hill (746 feet). It is roughly oval, lying N.W. and S.E. by N.E. and S.W., and is 348 feet by 168 feet, and contains 1·7 acres. The rampart has been thrown up partly from the inside of the camp and partly from the outside. In places it almost appears to have a ditch both inside and outside. The rampart on the north side is now very ruinous, and seems never to have been of large size; the natural strength of

this side would render much artificial protection unnecessary. From the south-east corner the defences round the south and south-west sides consist of a rampart and ditch, both much altered by time and cultivation. In its highest part the rampart is now nine feet high from the bottom of the ditch. The defences would in all probability be further strengthened by a stockade on the top of the rampart. . . . . There appears to have been an entrance to the camp on the east side, as the ditch ends abruptly there. Another entrance is at the west end, and a third seems to have existed near the centre of the south side. In the narrow ravine to the south of the camp there is a rampart, or what seems to be one, raised in the centre of the depression, and with an opening through it opposite to what was probably the south gateway. This mound or rampart extends along the entire south face of the camp, disappearing opposite its west end, but continued for 150 yards east of the camp; here, however, it may be natural, as it is difficult to recognise in this and other hollows to the east of the camp anything artificial. A ditch, however, which runs across the slope of the hill from north to south, and about a hundred yards east of the camp, is probably a portion of the defences. . . . . It must be admitted, however, that the ditches and mounds to the east of the camp, and on the face of the hill, eighty yards south of it, are very puzzling, and but for their absolute want of connection and continuity might well claim to be artificial; some of them have probably been formed by the traffic to and from the camp, and by the flow of drainage water.

I have described Burgh hill camp somewhat minutely, on account of its interest as an early place of defence, and as being very possibly the stronghold of the people whose burial ground, near Spital hill, has been extensively excavated by Lord Armstrong, under the superintendence of Mr. Dixon, who has given a description of the burials there. Three hundred yards south-east from Burgh hill camp are two

circular spaces surrounded by a mound about two feet high, and respectively 23 and 17 yards in diameter. . . . Those are beyond a doubt the ruins of (ancient) sheep stells." Capt. Hedley further remarks: "It is very remarkable that we should find so many ancient British strongholds grouped together within such a narrow compass, and in such wild and inaccessible situations as do not appear suitable to a community certainly possessed of flocks and herds, and almost as certainly practising some system of agriculture, though it may have been a rude one."[8]

On the 22nd of August, 1890, the members of "The Durham and Northumberland Architectural and Archæological Society"[9] visited Tosson Burgh, when, seated on the ramparts of the camp, they listened with great interest to an address from the President on the people who occupied this country before the Roman invasion. In the course of his remarks Canon Greenwell said he did not think he could have occupied a more appropriate spot to speak of the Ancient Britons. "They were assembled on the outskirts of a camp, one which possessed a commanding site and a most extensive view of the valley of the Coquet, both up and down its course. He desired to address a few words to them about the people to whom he attributed the camp and other early remains in the valley of the Coquet. Pre-historic times—the time before the occupation of Britain by the Romans—had been divided into the stone, bronze, and iron periods. It was due to the discrimination of the archæologists of Denmark that this nomenclature had been adopted. About the facts of how and when bronze was introduced into Britain, it was difficult to come to a positive conclusion, but he thought they might regard it as coming in with a conquering people. They had been accustomed to regard the ancient Briton as a kind of savage who walked about with only a

[8] Arch. Æliana, vol. xv., pp. 33-6.

[9] Transactions of the Society, vol. iv., p. 12.

coating of paint as a dress. In such a climate as this such a dress would be impossible, and there was no doubt, if we may judge by the things discovered, that they were almost as well clothed as we are at the present day. He then discoursed at length upon the weapons used by the ancient Britons, and stated that, not very far from where they were sitting, some fine examples of swords had been found; and as recently as the previous Thursday a very good specimen of a bronze axe had been discovered by Lord Armstrong's workmen while trenching on the moor not a mile from the spot on which they were seated. He next spoke of the ornaments used in the bronze period, and of the clothing worn. With regard to the position under which these people lived as to government, he thought it was tribal rather than of the rule of a general head over the whole country." The swords referred to by Canon Greenwell are now in the Alnwick Castle Museum, and are thus described in the Catalogue, Nos. 230 and 231, p. 53: "Two leaf-shaped bronze swords; one of them is 1 foot 9 inches long, it is perfect excepting that it is broken at its lower extremity; it has four rivet holes in the handle, in which three of the rivets remain. (Fig. 6.) The other is 1 foot 2 inches and a quarter long, but the upper part of the blade and the handle plate are wanting. The pommels of the handles of these swords are made of lead, a circumstance which renders them quite unique. Three bronze rings were found with these swords, which were probably used in fastening the swords to their belts. They were found in August, 1868, on the side of the Simonside Hills, near Great Tosson, lying under a rock, by a boy and a girl who were gathering ferns. The children at first mistook them for adders, and, before approaching too near, provided themselves with stones for destroying the reptiles."

FIG. 6.

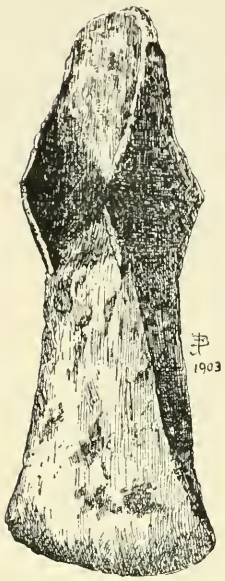


Fig. 7.

The flanged bronze axe (Fig. 7) was found on Tosson Burgh, in 1890; it is 5 inches long, and 2 inches wide at the cutting edge. The discovery of this axe completes a set of three types of axes in use during what is now known as the bronze period, viz.:—The flint axe, Fig. 11, found on Cragside hill; the socketed bronze celt, Fig. 4, from Warton; and the flanged bronze axe, Fig. 7, at Tosson. It was rather a curious circumstance that the Tosson axe was discovered by a workman when trenching in the "Long Planting," close to Burgh hill camp, only a few days previous to a meeting of the Durham Society, at Tosson, in 1890, when, much to their amusement, the members were informed by the learned president that the exhibitor of the axe "had had it dug up the day before expressly for their edification!" A very fine socketed bronze celt was turned up by the plough some years ago in a field at the bottom of the Burgh hill, which has, unfortunately, been lost sight of.

The two amber buttons or amulets (Fig. 8), were found by

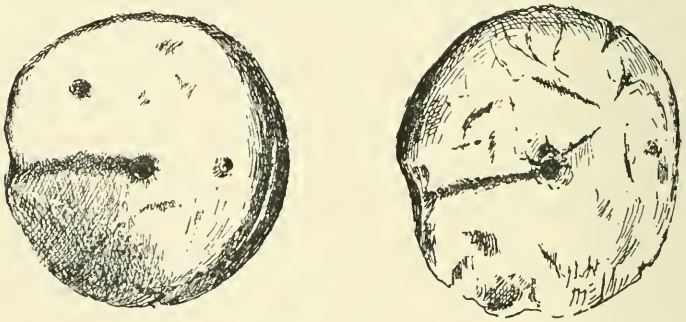


Fig. 8.

some workmen when cutting drains on Simonside. Many years ago four cists were discovered in a limestone quarry,

near Great Tosson. In one of them was a body, probably that of a woman, the cist containing in addition a jet button and a "food vessel." Another held a body with a jet button similar to, though rather smaller than the other. There was also in this cist a "food vessel" in shape like Fig. 9, 8⅜ inches high,

Fig. 9.

7¾ inches wide at the mouth, and 3½ inches at the bottom; it is ornamented on the inside of the lip with four encircling lines of twisted-thong impressions, and on the upper three inches of the vessel with bands of lines arranged herring-bone fashion, and made by the application of very thick and loosely twisted thong. The other two cists contained each the remains of an unburnt body, but with no associated article in either case. An iron javelin or spear-head, and a small bronze buckle, are said to have been found in one of the cists, but both the objects named seem to be so evidently of later date as to make it probable that they belonged to some post-Roman interments which had taken place at the spot many centuries later than the era which saw the construction of the cists in which the vases and buttons were found. It is a fact that some bodies interred at full length, and with the heads to the west, were discovered at the same place, and it is more than likely that with one of them the iron spear-head had been associated."[10]

[10] Greenwell's *British Barrows*, pp. 431-2.

CHAPTER VIII.

BRITISH PERIOD.

Burial Mounds on Simonside, opened 1889—Lordenshaws Camp—Extensive Ramparts—Entrance Defences—Hut Circles—Alignment of Stones—Inscribed Rocks—Ancient Trackway—Cist Found at Hospital, 1902—Polished Stone Axe—Canon Harcourt—Food Vessel near Rothbury, 1833—Querns in Mr. Donkin's Garden Rockery—Collection of Flint Arrow-points, Rothbury—Garley Pike—Pike House Camp—Craghead Camp—Urn Found at Bull Bush, 1876—Ancient Camp near Brinkburn Priory—Quern at Crag End—Hut Circles at Whitefield—Bronze Sword Found at Cragside, 1888—Flint Axe, 1889—Barrow Digging on Debdon Moor, 1902—On Cartington Moor—Old Rothbury Camp described by Captain Hedley—Curious Mound—Large Hut Circle—Kate's Cist—Cartington Cove—West Hills Camp.

TO complete the record of ancient British remains found in the township of Great Tosson, we here give, at the risk of being tedious to our readers, some account of the barrow opening on Spital hill and Simonside in 1889. One day during the summer of that year John Rutherford, a workman employed on Lord Armstrong's estate at Great Tosson, brought to us a package carefully wrapped up in his red pocket handkerchief, which we were agreeably surprised to find contained fragments of a British cinerary urn, found on the hill that afternoon whilst he and his companion were trenching the ground for the purpose of planting trees. He said that, on attempting to dig into a mound, they came upon a large slab of the local freestone, and having an idea there was something valuable or wonderful underneath, they dug a trench through the centre of the mound, when, unfortunately, the spade of one of them struck the urn and broke it. Thinking, however, that their discovery was of some interest, they carefully gathered up the broken

urn with its contents. We immediately sent the fragments to Lord Armstrong, with an account of how and where they had been found. His lordship at once took an interest in the matter, and, accompanied by his agent (Mr. W. Bertram) and the writer, proceeded to Simonside, and marked several mounds thought likely to contain burials. At the same time his lordship placed at our disposal a gang of intelligent workmen, on whom we could place reliance. Most of the burials were found on the "Spital hill," whose relative position to the British camp on Tosson Burgh has already been described. The "Spital hill" is one of the northern outliers of the Simonside range, about two miles south-west from Rothbury, and rises to the south of Great Tosson in three distinct shoulders or ridges, the summit of each ridge being a level plateau of some acres in extent, heather clad, and bestrewn with slabs and boulders of rough sandstone. The lower ridge is denoted between the 700 and 800 contour lines on the Ordnance Map; the second ridge between the 800 and 900 lines; the third and highest between the 900 and 1,000 feet lines, on which stands a large and conspicuous pile of stones known as "Willie's Cairn." About a mile southwards from this cairn are the rugged peaks of Simonside, rising some 1,400 feet above the level of the sea. Altogether there were ten mounds excavated, with more or less instructive results, five of which we shall now describe.

NO. 1—BURIAL AFTER CREMATION.

This—the accidental discovery of the burial referred to—occurred on the second ridge. The cairn containing the burial was 20 feet in diameter, 3 feet high, formed of earth and stones overgrown with heather, and devoid of any method in the arrangement of the stones. At or near the centre, in a cavity a little below the natural surface of the ground, a small cinerary urn was discovered standing upright, protected by a circle of stones set on edge around it, with a larger slab placed

on the top. A considerable quantity of calcined stones and charcoal were found in the cairn on the same level as the interment. The urn contained burnt bones; but it was so much broken that it was scarcely possible to piece the fragments together. There was only one burial in this cairn.

NO. 2—BURIAL BY INHUMATION.

About 200 yards west of burial No. 1, on the north-western verge of the same ridge, there is a large mound of irregular form. On its south-western margin, at a depth of 3 feet from the surface of the mound, the excavators struck upon a large slab of freestone, 4 feet 8 inches by 1 foot 10 inches. Beneath this slab was a perfect well-shaped cist, formed of four clean level side-stones, placed nearly due east and west, 3 feet 4 inches long, 1 foot 10 inches wide at the west end, 2 feet 1 inch at the east end, and 20 inches deep. The cist was clear of any intrusive soil, and on a level bed of the native peat earth lay the remains of a body on its left side, in a contracted position, that is, with the knees drawn up towards the head, the head slightly bent forward, in the north-west corner of the cist. Neither "food vessel" nor flint implement was found in the cist. After careful examination, Dr. Barrow, of Rothbury, reported the remains to be those of a male adult, probably between 30 and 40 years of age, from 5 feet 2 inches to 5 feet 4 inches in height. The skull is distinctly *brachy-cephalic* or round-headed, belonging to a race who are generally supposed to have supplanted the older *dolicho-cephalic* or long-headed race of people in Britain.

NOS. 3 AND 4—BURIALS BY INHUMATION.
NO. 5—BURIAL AFTER CREMATION.
NO. 6—BURIAL BY INHUMATION.

About 100 yards west of burial No. 5, on the same ridge, and about 200 yards east of "Willie's Cairn" underneath a mound of earth and stones, a cist of unusual shape was

discovered, empty. The peculiarity of its form, as well as an uncommon arrangement of seven thin slabs of stone, each 2½ inches thick, placed along the edges, and across the corners of the cist below the cover, as if to give the large slab a level bed, was the source of much speculation. The direction of the cist is N.W. and S.E. The space available lengthwise to contain the body of a person would be about 3 feet 6 inches, although the full length from the extreme point to the base is 4 feet 4 inches, the width at the base is 20½ inches, and the depth 17 inches; the slab cover measured 3 feet 9 inches by 2 feet 8 inches, and 3 inches thick.

NO. 7—BURIALS AFTER CREMATION AND BY INHUMATION.

About 120 yards north of "Willie's Cairn" a larger mound than any of the preceding was opened. It measured 26 feet in diameter, 6 feet in height, and contained three burials, viz:—two cists and a cinerary urn, also two "food vessels." The central cist, which doubtless contained the primary burial, lay E. and W., was 3 feet long and 2 feet deep beneath the natural surface of the ground, rudely lined with stones, and had three covering slabs; no remains were discernible; but in the second cist, which was 5 feet S.S.W. from the central one, having a direction S.W. and N.E., and measuring 3 feet 3 inches long, 20 inches wide, 19 inches deep, with two covering slabs, there was found a large deposit of calcined bones and ashes, evidently the remains of several burnt bodies in a fragmentary condition, placed in the cist after cremation. Judging from the reddened appearance of the closely surrounding stones and soil, it is probable that the bodies were burnt on the site of the burial. There were no flints, nor implements of any kind, found amongst the contents of this cist. In the same mound, at a distance of 4 feet east of the central cist, the cinerary urn (Fig. A) was found standing in an inverted position on a flat stone on the natural surface of the ground. This stone shewed no traces of having

been through fire; therefore, in this case the body or bodies had not been burnt on the place of interment, but the contents of the urn shewed that the funeral pyre had been on a spot not far off, for the bones and ashes within the urn were mixed with the native peat soil and pieces of local sandstone. Eighteen inches south of this cinerary urn a smaller urn was found, and about 3 feet S.E. of the central cist a second was found. Both were standing upright, and on the same level as the larger one, and both were evidently of the ordinary "food vessel" type. One only has been preserved (Fig. B) which measures 5½ inches high, 5 inches diameter at top, and 5½ inches diameter at widest part. It exhibits no attempt at ornamentation, but has had two handles on the rim, portion of one handle or ear yet remains. A few weeks after its exhumation, the cinerary urn Fig A, which measured 12 inches high, 12 inches diameter at widest part, and 9½ inches diameter at the top, was emptied of its contents in the presence of Lord Armstrong and party, at Cragside, when a flint implement, 3 inches long and 1½ inches wide, was found near the top; one side of the flint is neatly flaked, the other side is flat just as the piece has been split off the core. Further down near the centre of the urn, which was quite full of burnt bones, pieces of sandstone, and peat soil, were found several shreds of pottery, probably of another urn, all of which had apparently been gathered up in a promiscuous manner and placed in the urn with the burnt remains. The urn bears the usual characteristic scorings of ancient British pottery. The overhanging rim, 2¼ inches deep, is ornamented with alternate scores of vertical and horizontal lines; below the rim, for a space of 3 inches, the urn is covered with a zig-zag pattern. It is evident our British ancestors had regard to the due proportions and graceful outline of their funeral urns, for as a rule, the diameter at the widest part is much about the same as the height of the urn.

FIG. A.

FIG. B.

FIG. C.

NO. 8—BURIAL AFTER CREMATION.

NO. 9—CAIRN ON RAVENSHEUGH.

NO. 10—PROBABLE BURIAL BY INHUMATION.

Having been informed by Mr. Geo. Turnbull, the farmer at Great Tosson, that there was a very large cairn on the northern slopes of Ravensheugh, just below two standing stones, called by the country people "Kate" and "Geordie," under his guidance, we proceeded to the spot, and found an enormous pile of stones on a projecting ridge, having a steep declivity in front with the hill rising behind. The cairn measured 27 feet from E. to W., and 30 feet from N. to S. The four men after digging at this cairn for a day-and-a-half, when at a depth of ten feet from the apex of the mound, came upon a rudely-built cist of four rough slabs of freestone, and a cover of irregular shape and colossal proportions, but the superincumbent weight of stones had completely thrust the side stones of the cist, which were standing on the natural surface of the ground, out of their original position. The cist was entirely filled up with sand and bracken roots, which was carefully removed and examined, but no trace of a burial was discovered. The base of the cairn consisted of a number of large rock boulders, placed around in a somewhat systematic manner, which formed the first layer or foundation. Near the centre of the cairn a pit-marked stone was met with (Fig. C); the hollows are very similar to the markings on the rocks at Lordenshaw's camp, two miles distant. Several authorities state that when a cist is found empty in the centre of a cairn under circumstances such as we have related, there has been no burial, and those empty barrows have been spoken of as cenotaphs, monuments raised to commemorate but not to contain the dead. Canon Greenwell says "up to the time he published *British Barrows*, he came to the conclusion that there were no such things as cenotaphs, but he had since altered his opinion. He opened a barrow last year in the East Riding of Yorkshire, the largest

in that part of the country, and whilst finding bones of animals in good preservation, there were no signs of a body having occupied the grave. The grave had never been disturbed from the time the mound was erected."[1] At all events, whether cenotaph or burial mound, the site of this more than ordinary pre-historic memorial, erected by a people whom, it is evident, had the greatest respect for their dead, has, for pleasantness of situation, been well chosen. Standing as it does in a sheltered rocky defile, under the shadow of the lofty crags of Ravensheugh, the peaceful valley of Chesterhope stretching along the front of the hill, with Chesterhope burn winding its way by Wolfershiel and the Twizel, around the base of Tosson Burgh; while beyond is the rippling waters of the Coquet, and in the distant north are seen the round-topped hills of the Cheviots.

East of the Spital hill, amongst the heath on the banks of Routing burn, there is a small enclosure, rather oblong in form, some fifteen yards in diameter, with a single rampart and ditch, usually called Newtown camp. In the cultivated fields on the lower slopes of Newtown farm a number of flint arrow-points and "scrapers" have been picked up by the work-people, one of the best collectors being Miss Mary Bootieman, who periodically brings her "finds" to the writer. A mile east from this, along the base of the hills, is

Lordenshaws Camp.

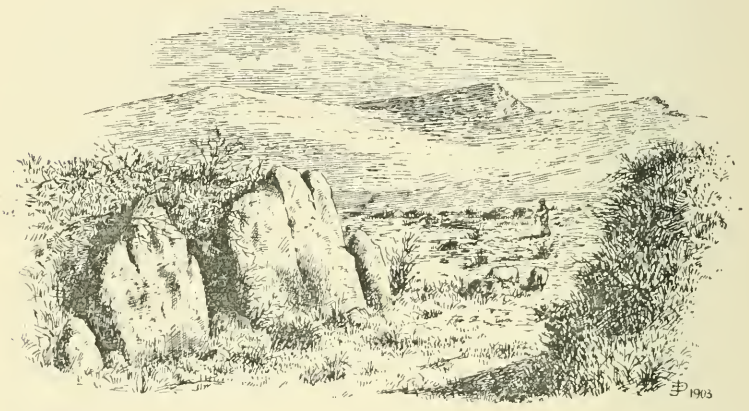
"This camp occupies the summit of a lofty ridge—an eastern spur of the Simonside range—at an elevation of 879 feet above sea level, and about two miles south from the village of Rothbury. The view from the site of this camp is extensive; on the west stretches the fertile valley of Upper Coquetdale, the round and verdant hills of the Cheviots forming its northern boundary, with the black heather-clad sandstone hills beyond Holystone and Harbottle closing in the view on the west.

[1] Proc. Soc. Antqs. Newcastle, vol iv., p. 174.

Looking eastward the winding valley of Lower Coquet opens out to view, while some twenty miles off glisten the waters of the North Sea; Coquet Island and Druridge Bay being clearly discernible. About a mile to the south-west of the camp rises Spy Law or the 'Beacon,' a prominent hill 1,181 feet above the sea. On its summit are a hugh cairn, and a circle of stones 36 feet in diameter; the circle is formed of the stones gathered from the hill, and thrown up without any attempt at regular building, such as is found in the walls of hut circles with sunk foundations. Although it does not occupy so prominent an outshoot of the Simonside range as the sentinel-like camp on Tosson Burgh—whose verdant cone, in marked contrast with the surrounding heath-clad sandstone hills, forms a conspicuous landmark throughout the district. Yet, from the ramparts of Lordenshaws, nearly the whole of the neighbouring camps are visible—Old Rothbury and West Hills on the north bank of the Coquet, above Rothbury; Garley Pike and the Pike camp on the east; the camp at Ewesley Railway Station on the south; and on the west New Town, Tosson Burgh, Whitefield, Harecleugh, Hetchester, and Castron; while in a range from the north-west to the north-east can be seen Roberts Law, Cartington Pike, Debdon Moors, Cragside Hills, Shirlaw Pike, and the heights of Rimside Moor stretching down towards Long Framlington, on all of which are numerous earthworks, hut circles and burial mounds of pre-historic origin. Located as it is on the summit of a moorland ridge, with nearly an even slope on all sides, its outline unbroken except a section of the outer rampart on the eastern line of defence, which an earthen dyke intersects, enclosing a piece of ground termed in the parish tithe map as 'Old Improvement,' this camp is one of the most complete in the valley. Its defences consist of three ramparts, with a deep ditch between the two outer ones, which in several places yet measure 12 feet in depth. The outer rampart encloses within a circumference of 474 yards, an area of 3·483 acres, the inner one, within a circuit

of 225 yards, encloses 1·282 acres, thus leaving 2·201 acres between the outer and inner lines of defence."

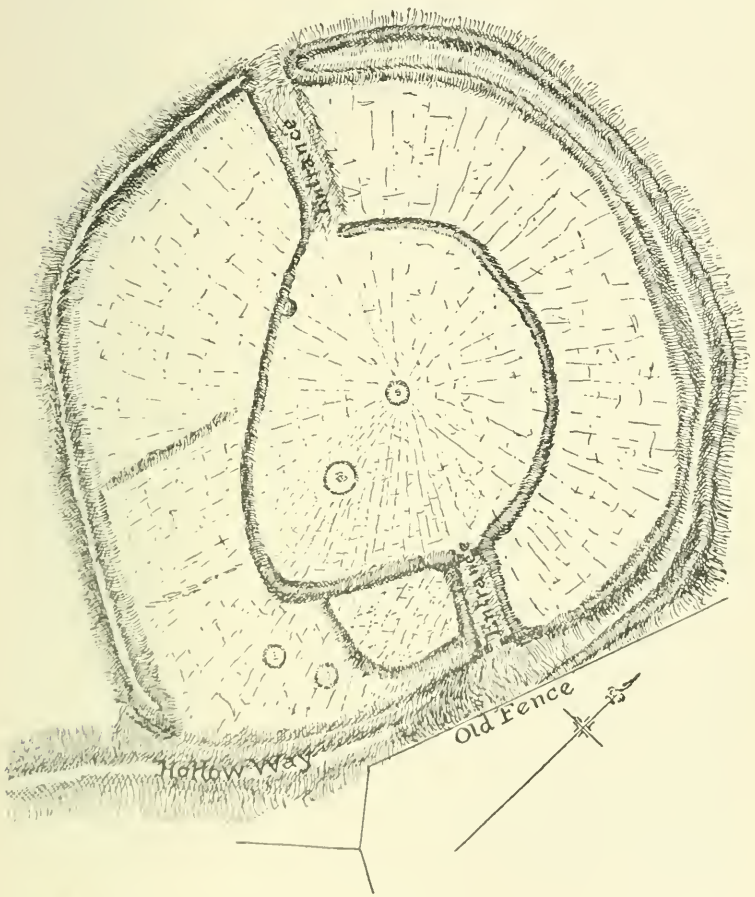
"In form, the camp is an irregular oval, the northern section of the inner rampart extending from the eastern entrance to the western, being nearly semi-circular, whilst the rampart on the south side run in a fairly straight line from the western gateway in a south-easterly direction; it then turns abruptly to the north, and terminates at the eastern gateway. The two entrances to the camp are unique, more particularly that on the eastern side, which, with its grey lichen-covered gateposts still *in situ*, appears almost in its primitive condition. This



entrance is defended by earthworks to the right and left, which extend from the inner to the outer ramparts, forming a passage 66 feet long by 18 feet in width, the width of the gateways being 8 feet 4 inches.[2] The western entrance has, at the present day, an earthwork only on the south, with one side of the gateway on the north remaining. This portion of the fortifications

[2] In Christie's *Early Fortifications in Scotland* (1898), is found the following note at p. 217, on:—"*Defences of Entrances.—Hornworks thrown forward to flank the entrance.* These are rare, perhaps, from their liability to destruction owing to their exposed position. I only know of five instances, in some of which the indications are very slight."

may have been destroyed by the thirteenth century builders of Robert Fitz Rogers' deer park wall, that passes close to the west side of the camp. Within the camp are several well defined remains of hut circles; one of these measures 19 feet



in diameter, having walls two feet high, in a good state of preservation, the doorway on the south, and the floor paved with flat stones; a large flag in the centre appears to have been under the action of fire. A small hut is incorporated in

the ramparts on the south-west line of defence, not far from the western gateway. Slight traces of what would appear to have been a made way, is observable traversing the interior of the camp, running east and west from gate to gate. From the eastern gateway a hollow way leads down towards the south-east into the slack between the camp and Garley Pike; here is a spring of water and a small burn or sike, which would probably be one of the water supplies of the camp."

"During the occupation of the camp the constant traffic of men and animals, and perhaps a flow of surface water would, in the course of time, deepen this roadway to its present dimensions, which has a varying depth of from four feet to nine feet."[3]

A line of stones described in the parish map as "large stones set in a line," extends across the morass or slack between the hills already noticed. Regarding these, Canon Greenwell says:—"Three lines of stones placed apart are still to be seen, which (although the stones comprising them are but of small size) appear to be representations of the megalithic linear structures found elsewhere, and of which the lines of Carnac are the grandest and best known examples."[4] In the space between the outer and inner ramparts, on the south and south-eastern side of the camp, is a series of earthworks which extend from the inner to the outer rampart forming small enclosures, these being within the outer line of defence might be used as cattle pounds, for in close proximity are the remains of hut circles. Several large rocks in the vicinity of the camp bear those mysterious markings found on sandstone rocks in the vicinity of other British camps in North Northumberland. These archaic sculptures consist of small pits or hollows and concentric circles with and without radial grooves, the meaning of which yet exercises the minds of many of our most eminent

[3] Arch. Æliana, vol. xiii., p. 229.

[4] Greenwell's *British Barrows*, p. 226.

antiquaries, one of whom wisely remarked :—"as to the origin and signification of which it were still folly to be wise."[5]

The rock containing the greatest number of these pit and circle markings is on the west side of the old deer park wall, and about 240 yards west-south-west from the camp. There is a second rock, rather difficult to find, 154 yards north-west from the large rock, although much smaller; it contains an interesting example of the "horse-shoe" inscription, a form not found so frequently as the pits and circles. On the north-east side of the hill on which the camp is found is a number of grave mounds. Two of the largest have been excavated. The first was 32 feet in diameter and 5 feet high. A cist was was found in the centre, lying nearly east and west. The cist was 3 feet 8 inches long, 1 foot 10 inches wide, and 2 feet 3 inches deep, formed of four side-stones and a large cover. There was no trace of a burial. This cist can yet be seen with its covering slab lying near, on the lower ridge of the hill on the way to the camp, after climbing the last stile on the footpath from Rothbury to Lordenshaws. The second, which was within 20 yards of the former, was 26 feet in diameter and 4 feet high, a cist was discovered in the centre of the cairn, which lay E.N.E. by W.S.W. It was 2 feet 8 inches long, 1 foot 8 inches wide, 1½ feet deep, made with four side-stones and a cover, 3 feet long by 2¼ feet wide. The cist was completely filled in with sand. No trace of bone was discovered, the body having totally gone to decay; but amongst the sand was a little charcoal, together with two small pieces of pottery.[6] A line of small stones may be traced from these two burial cairns, leading up the ridge amongst the heather towards the camp.

An ancient trackway, which seems to have led down the little valley of Whitton Dene, enters the river Coquet below the Little Mill. It is most probable there would be frequent

[5] *History of Northumberland* (1895), p. 6.—C. J. Bates.

[6] Greenwell's *British Barrows*, p. 430.

communication between the various settlements, and as this road trends up towards Lordenshaws camp, it was probably part of a highway up and down the main valley of the Coquet, as here and there along the course of the river are seen traces of old hollow roads. During the summer of 1902, a stone-lined grave was discovered in a field on the northern bank of Whitton Dene burn in the following manner:—On the 12th of June, 1902, as the workmen employed by Mr. Thos. Muckle, builder, Rothbury, were digging the foundations for an extension of an isolation hospital, in a field on the south side of Silverton Lane, about a mile south from the village of Rothbury, they struck upon a cist or stone-lined grave. The site occupies the summit of ridge 500 feet above sea-level. The cist has been sunk beneath the surface of the ground, as the covering slab is yet fully two feet below the natural level. The following measurements were kindly supplied by Mr. Muckle, who took every care to preserve the cist-vaen intact, only a portion of the cover was removed. The grave lies about east and west; when opened it was full of surface water, and no remains were found. Length of cist, 3 feet; width at west end, 18 inches; width at east end, 16 inches; depth, about 18 inches. Somewhere in the near locality a very fine stone axe was found by Canon Harcourt, Rector of Rothbury (1822-70). It is now in the Alnwick Castle museum. It is described thus: "No. 31. A celt found in Rothbury; it was presented by the Rev. C. G. Vernon Harcourt. It is made of a close grained greenstone, polished all over, and has a fine edge. It is straight across the top. Length five inches, breadth at cutting edge two inches and three-quarters." Fragments of a "food vessel" were also found near the town of Rothbury in 1833, made of a coarse material, and rudely constructed. This is also in the Alnwick Castle museum. At the present day querns are often seen on garden rockeries, where, as a rule, they are carefully preserved. We know of a quern of porphyry from the Harbottle district, and one of sandstone found in the

gravel of the Coquet, below Rothbury, both of which adorn a rockery. Mr. Robert Donkin, Haw Hill House, has three very fine specimens of British querns lying on the lawn in front of his house—one each from the valleys of the Breamish (porphyry), the Coquet (sandstone), the Wansbeck (sandstone).

We ourselves have a fair collection of flint arrow-points, knives, scrapers, and axes, all of which have been found within, or near to the pre-historic camps and burial places located on the banks of the Coquet between Alwinton and Brinkburn. Beside the line of stones on the northern ridge of Lordenshaws hill, the remnant of another row is met with on the north side of Garley Pike, where the line, as it ascends the hill, is broken by a wire fence, many of the stones having been used as bases for the iron posts of the fence. The remains of several hut circles in good preservation are plainly to be seen on the summit of Garley Pike. About a mile down the moors east from Garley Pike are the ramparts and ditch of Pike House camp, which is oval in form, and roughly speaking, 180 feet in diameter. The entrance appears to have been on the east, but a modern fence intersects the western lines of the camp. Further down the hill on the south side of the railway, nearly opposite to Crag Head, there is a strongly entrenched camp. On its most exposed sides next the rise of the hill, triple ramparts are found, but on the north, where the steep ascent forms a natural defence, two ramparts have been deemed sufficient. The entrance has evidently been on the south-east, as a track-way leads from the lines at that point. The camp is circular and measures about 170 feet diameter within the inner rampart. At Bull Bush, on the southern confines of the parish, a cist was discovered a few years ago, containing an urn, which is now in Alnwick Castle museum, described in the Catalogue as: "No. 17. This is a small heavy urn formed of coarse materials, and apparently badly baked. It was found in 1876 in digging a drain

near the Bull Bush cottage, on Mr. Stephenson's farm, in Rothbury South Forest. It was in a cist formed of flat stones, having a flag both at bottom and top, and covered above by about six inches of gravel. Calcined bones were found in it; some are in it now. Height, 4 inches; width at top, 4½ inches; at bottom 3 inches."[7]

The hill on the north bank of the Coquet, behind Brinkburn Priory, bears signs of an early occupation. "The ancient camp," says Mr. MacLauchlan, "on the hill above the Priory of Brinkburn is about 300 yards long and 100 wide. It is of an irregular figure, gently falling towards the east, and towards the south being slightly convex. It contains about seven acres; is precipitous on the north, south, and west sides, and is cut off from the east by a formidable rampart, extending about 100 yards in length from the declivity on one side to that on the other. It apparently had a ditch on the east, faint traces of which are still observable. The rampart has four openings through it at present, but which was the original one, or how many there were, must be a matter of conjecture. Perhaps the south-east corner one was originally there. We find a hollow way passing out of this corner of the camp, which seems to have had a branch near the foot of the hill towards the bridge."[8] The finding of a quern at the Cockshott farm, a stone axe in a field at Todstead, a flint implement at Healey, and cup-marked rocks near the mouth of the Black burn on Pauperhaugh farm, indicate the existence of a prehistoric settlement somewhere in the vicinity.

FIG. 10.

Cragside Hill, embracing a wide expanse of lakes, crags, hills and heather, extends from the banks of the Black burn westward, beyond Debdon burn, to the western edge of the moorland heights

[7] Catalogue of Museum at Alnwick Castle, p. 11.

[8] MacLauchlan's *Survey of Eastern Watling Street* (1857-9), p. 12.

that overlook the valleys of the Coquet and the Rithe in the neighbourhood of Thropton. These moorlands are thickly strewn with relics of a primitive people. Immediately north of Crag End farm ancient earthworks are traceable, near which a sandstone quern was dug out a few years ago by Mr. John Todd, of Crag End. In and around Whitefield farm, some two miles over the moors to the north, is a number of hut circles and earthwork enclosures. In a somewhat sheltered spot to the west of Whitefield—almost within the policies of Cragside—there are six hut circles, each 9 feet in diameter, and two larger ones about 20 yards apart to the east, as well as a number of burial mounds. In 1888 a bronze sword, 36 inches long (Fig. 10), was found in the bed of the stream that flows through Cragside grounds, and presented to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries by Lord Armstrong. A fine specimen of a flint axe or adze (Fig. 11) was found on Cragside Hill in 1889, by Robert Taylor, one of the workmen, who gave it to Lord Armstrong. It is 3½ inches long, 1½ inches wide at the cutting edge, and is now in the Cragside collection. Debdon moor, which lies to the north of Rothbury, immediately behind Addeyheugh, is dotted with burial cairns, which, in the opinion of the late Mr. Scott, had been the burying place for Old Rothbury camp.[9]

Fig. 11.

During the autumn of 1902, accompanied by Miss Adye, from Cragside, and having the help of two careful diggers—James Tait and William Ballantyne—we opened two of the burial mounds on Debdon moor. The first was 16 feet by 11 feet in diameter. This cairn, although systematically built of

[9] *Guide to Rothbury* (1885), p. 4.—Rev. A. Scott.

stones and earth, contained no burial; but in the second mound, which was formed exactly in the same fashion, but larger, for it measured 20 feet in diameter and 3 feet high, there was found a cinerary urn standing in the south-west corner of the mound. There was no cist, but several large stones were placed around the urn, which, from some outward pressure, had thrust the urn out of its position, and it was so thoroughly imbedded in the soil, that it was not possible to remove it entire. The vessel showed the usual notched markings, and contained peat soil, calcined bones, and other remains of a burnt body. There was neither sherd nor flint implement with this burial. The mound is close by the footpath over the hill, and only a few yards distant from a large "standing stone." When Canon Greenwell was carrying out his investigations in Coquetdale, he opened two grave-hills out of a group of three, placed nearly together in rather an unusual position, in a hollow between the hills on these moors. The first was 34 feet in diameter and 3 feet high, constructed entirely of stones. At the centre was a cist, laid N. and S., 3 feet 2 inches long, 2 feet 2 inches wide, and 2 feet deep. The body (that of a full-grown person) which had once occupied it had gone almost entirely to decay, nothing being left except the middle portion of the right femur. The second cairn had a circle of eight stones, the inner diameter of which was 14½ feet, round the base. The interment was found at the centre, where, in a hollow, 1½ feet in diameter and 1¾ feet deep, was a deposit of burnt bones, those of a person in middle life, intermixed with pieces of charcoal. Amongst the whins on Chirnells moor several small sculptured stones may be seen, while, on the opposite ridge, a very fine arrow-point was found and given to the writer by Mr. W. Woodcock of the Red Chirnells.

We shall finish this somewhat prolonged chapter on the Ancient British relics in Upper Coquetdale with an account of Old Rothbury camp, when we shall again avail ourselves

of the lucid notes of Capt. Hedley:—"Half-a-mile N.W. from Rothbury, and immediately behind the Penny Stone Quarry, is situated the camp of Old Rothbury. It occupies the western extremity of the freestone range which encircles Lord Armstrong's grounds, at Cragside, and the village of Rothbury. The situation is naturally a strong one on its northern and western sides. To the east it is sheltered by a higher plateau of the same formation, but this shelter is gained at the expense of security, as the site is overlooked and commanded from this plateau within bowshot of the ramparts.

"The camp area is intersected N. and S. by a road, and E. and W. by a farm fence. Such portions as lie to the north of this fence have been under cultivation, and consequently the defences have been very much destroyed.

"The eastern lines, immediately north of the gateway, mentioned below are in particularly fine preservation. They consist of two ramparts and two ditches, the dimensions of which are as follows:—Depth of first ditch, 5 feet 8 inches; height of first rampart from outer ditch, 7 feet 4 inches; depth of inner ditch 8 feet 6 inches; height of inner rampart, 7 feet.

"The defence of the south side has consisted of two ramparts and two ditches. Of these, little that is instructive now remains. The situation here is marshy, and possibly the stones composing the ramparts have been extracted to use for other purposes. The ramparts end abruptly at their western extremity, and leave a passage 35 feet wide, which may have been, and probably was, one of the camp gateways. The west side of the site, at least southward of the stone wall mentioned as intersecting the camp, is naturally very well defended, for here the freestone range ends in a rugged and inaccessible crag. Northward of the stone wall, where the natural position is weaker, a rampart of stone has been constructed. Of this little remains but heaps of rubble and

refuse, as the stones suitable for walling have been taken away.

"Several circular dwellings may be traced in the angle between this rampart and the modern stone wall. These possess no special features of interest, but have only escaped by their situation near the crag face, where an insufficiency of soil prevented cultivation.

"Much detritus covers the crag face at the north-east corner, and this seems to have been taken advantage of for use as a roadway, probably to the well situate near the base of the hill, within the outer ramparts, and not far from Kimmernod house.

"The north face of the camp site, though covered with soil and stone rubbish, is still very steep, and has been regarded as sufficiently strong to need no further protection than that afforded by a rampart and ditch scarcely traceable now, and probably at no time very large. This defence runs round the base of the hill, and includes the well of the camp within its circuit.

"A fine entrance to this camp may be seen at the S.E. corner, where a ledge of rock forms an excellent passage to the hill face overhanging Rothbury. This gateway may have had some connection with a rampart and ditch, which, first seen near the County Hotel, run up the hill face towards the camp, and join in a portion of their course a deep gully known as Anton's Letch, which once used to harbour a ghost. To the north of this south-east entrance the outer rampart is recurved to meet the inner, thus forming, as may be seen in other examples, a traverse to the right hand on entering.

"The total area enclosed by the inner part of Old Rothbury is 3·429 acres, within a circuit of 530 yards. A curious feature in this camp is a mound of earth and stone. It may have been a portion of a camp which existed here when the present double ramparted area was enclosed, or it may be the remains of a division or defence for enclosing the flocks and herds of the

tribe or community who occupied the camp. What militates against either suggestion is that the termination of the embankment near the centre of the camp is quite distinct, and its further course across the area is not to be traced even with the aid of the imagination. A third suggestion is that it may have been constructed specially as a shelter from the north to a group of ten or twelve hut circles clustered under its southern side. The most easterly of these circles is of very great diameter, viz., 56 feet, the one next to it being 20 feet across, whereas the ordinary diameter is 16 feet. Without any great stretch of the imagination, we may regard this very large circle, which was probably never roofed in, as a place of general assembly, and the larger circle next it as the abode of some person of greater consequence than those housed in the lesser huts. . . . Round about the camp are scattered hut-circles and earthworks, the particular uses of which are not very apparent. It is probable that those earthworks are co-æval with the camp, and were used at such times as the camp was not occupied. The camps known as 'British,' seem from their situation and construction to have been made, not for permanent residence or to withstand a siege, but only to retire to in times of danger, and to form a defence against surprise.

"A large oblong rock, jutting out from the southern face of the hill on which the camp stands, is known as "Kate's Kist." It has a horizontal cleft near its top. Whether this curious name is a freak of modern local nomenclature, or whether it enjoyed a more extended use, going back to pre-Roman times, it is not for us to suggest."[10]

Below the camp also is Cartington Cove, a recess or cave which, local tradition says, is connected by a subterranean passage with Cartington Castle, three miles distant! . . . The rock at Cartington Cove had at one time a series of incised concentric circles and central hollows, which were

[10] Arch. Æliana, vol. xiii., p. 230.

called in the locality "Cups and Saucers." Canon Greenwell has in his collection of ancient British relics a "drinking cup," found in a cist at Old Rothbury. On a lower ridge of the hill, about half a mile to the west of this camp, are the double ramparts of the circular camp of West Hills, whose lines are in a much more perfect condition than those of Old Rothbury. Its diameter within the inner rampart is 167 feet, that of the outer 411 feet. The camp occupies the western edge of a rocky bluff overlooking the valley, which in feudal times was the Gallow hill of the lords of Rothbury, but now the site of a pleasant Northumbrian farmhouse.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BORDERLAND.

Roman remains at Chew Green, Holystone, Trewhitt, and Brinkburn—Shaft of Anglian Cross in Rothbury Church—Anglo-Saxon Townships and Villages—"Folc-lands" or Commons—The Norman Conquest—Change of Owne — Norman Lordships in Coquetdale—Scottish Wars—Pele Towers and Bastle Houses—Border Watchers (1549)—Scotch Raids into Coquetdale (1584-89) —Mottoes of old Border Families—Plundering Propensities—Jethert Justice —The Borderer described—Muster of the Armed Men of Coquetdale on Roberts Law (1538)—List of Names and Places—Old Names still extant in Coquet Valley—The Borderers' Weapons—A Border Ballad.

WITH the exception of the elaborate fortifications of Chew Green camp, at Coquethead, very slight traces of the Roman period are found in Upper Coquetdale. The undoubted work of the Roman is certainly met with at Holystone, Trewhitt, and Brinkburn, but these remains consist only of portions of their famous paved causeways. That which crosses the Coquet, 1,300 yards east of Brinkburn Priory, is called the Eastern Watling Street, to distinguish it from the other Watling Street, which goes through Redesdale by Woodburn and Rochester, then onwards by Chew Green into Scotland. This branch starts from Portgate on Tyne and leads through the country by Bolam, Angerton, Brinkburn, Framlington, and Bridge of Aln. The road seen midway between Trewhitt Hall and High Trewhitt is another branch which, leaving the Watling Street at Rochester in Redesdale, traverses the moors eastward to Holystone, thence by Sharperton, the Trewhitts, Lorbottle, and Callaly, joining the Eastern Watling Street near to the Bridge of Aln. A fine section of this branch can be seen on the moors west of Holystone, well paved with large stones, and about ten feet

wide. Wherever the road crosses a cornfield, its course, during the summer months, is easily discerned, for the corn-stalks on it are much shorter, and the grain ripens much sooner than in the other parts of the field.

The fragments of the tenth century Churchyard Cross at Rothbury are the only structural remains that survive to tell the story of the Anglo-Saxon settlement in Upper Coquet valley; yet the nomenclature of the district—names of villages and townships, language and dialect—all testify how largely those characteristic marks of the Teuton pervade the valley, and also shew how tenaciously a language clings to a people, while all things else change. For upwards of 200 years after the departure of the Romans somewhat of a blank occurs in the pages of our history. Traditions there are in abundance, which, when other lights are dim, it is not always wise to entirely reject, for often within the husk of the legend a few facts and figures are preserved.

Towards the close of the fifth century three tribes of Anglo-Saxons—Jutes, Angles, and Saxons—crossed the North Sea from the opposite shores of Jutland and Sleswick in their high-prowed keels, and colonised the coast of Britain from the Forth southward. Rivers and estuaries were the invaders' highways into the interior of the country, and it may have been then that the first band of Angles entered the mouth of the Coquet, and, having formed a settlement at Warkworth, ascended the stream, and spreading over the valley, eventually reached the higher lands of Upper Coquet, where we find townships and villages bearing true Teutonic names even to the present day.

Allowing for the vagaries of modern spelling, we should say the place-names given below denote the principal Anglo-Saxon settlements in the district:—Framlington, Rothbury, Thropton, Hepple, Holystone, Harbottle, and Alwinton; while Brinkburn, Hesley Hirst, Whitton, Snitter, Cartington, Netherton, Burradon, Biddleston, Clennell, Sharperton, Farn-

ham, Wreighill, Flotterton, Warton, Bickerton, the Tossons, and the Trewhitts, were probably their lesser townships. "The smallest political division was the *mark*—the plot of land in some fruitful plain or valley by the side of a stream, of which a family or little community took possession. But in the earlier times great forests and wastes surrounded the clear land of the settlement; and these, because forming the boundary, were called *mark-lands;* they were not appropriated to individuals, but were reserved as the common property of the settlement, where all could depasture their cattle, and whence all could obtain wood and other products of the forest and moor-lands. They were the people's property, and could not be alienated, and hence were called *folc-lands.* . . . . The commons or moors, over which the inhabitants of several villages and towns had commonable rights, are remains of these folc-lands."[1] Until the division and enclosure craze of the early part of the nineteenth century, when those ancient pasture lands were divided amongst the freeholders and the adjoining large landowners, there were many such commons in Upper Coquetdale. Alwinton (enclosed 1863), Harbottle (1817), Holystone,[2] Hepple (1805), Thropton (1815), Rothbury (1831), Whitton Chirnells (1807), and Framlington (1855), all possessed their acres of common lands, rights of pasture in which were also claimed by some of the adjoining townships. "Each little village of the old English community possessed a general independence of its own, and lay apart from all the others, often surrounded by a broad belt or mark of virgin forest. It consisted of a clearing, like those of the American backwoods, where a single family or

[1] Tate's Hist. of Alnwick, vol. i., p. 36.

[2] There is no award of Holystone Common to be found in the County Records at the Moothall, Newcastle, but Mr. P. Dodds kindly informs me that the Common was not divided. After the late Percival T. Clennell, of Harbottle Castle, bought the lands belonging to the Selby estate, at Holystone and Woodhall, he also bought up the rights to the Common from C. Forster, Campville, and the Duke of Northumberland.

kindred had made its home, and preserved its separate independence intact. In the middle of the clearing, surrounded by a wooden stockade, stood the village, a group of rude detached huts. The marksmen each possessed a separate little homestead, consisting usually of a small wooden house or shanty, a courtyard, and a cattle-fold. But while in America the clearing is merely a temporary phase, and the border of forest is soon cut down, so as to connect the village with its neighbours, in the old Anglo-Saxon fatherland the border of woodland heath, or fen, was jealously guarded as a frontier and natural defence for the little predatory and agricultural community. Whoever crossed it was bound to give notice of his coming by blowing a horn, else he was cut down at once as a stealthy enemy. The marksmen wished to remain separate from all others, and only to mix with those of their own kin. In this primitive love of separation we have the germ of that local independence and that isolated private home-life which is one of the most marked characteristics of modern Englishmen."[3]

This peaceful home-life of our Anglo-Saxon forefathers did not at all times prevail, for, besides the devastating descents of the Danes, tribal disputes and family feuds were not unfrequent amongst them. John Richard Green tells us that each "township," as the village was then called, from the "tun" or rough fence and trench that served as its simple fortifications, formed a ready-made fortress in war, while in peace its entrenchments were serviceable in the feuds of village with village, or house with house.

The Norman Conquest wrought many and great changes in the old English life—in its government and customs, as well as ownership. With some few exceptions[4] the Norman

[3] Angle-Saxon Britain.—Grant Allen (S.P.C.K.), pp. 12-13.

[4] "The small fiefs of Dilston and Chevington were held by Knights of English origin, while the thanes of Halton, Callaley, Hepple, and Roddam, retained those manors and their dependencies by a less honorable tenure."—Hist. of Northumberland, C. J. Bates, p. 110.

overlord took the place of the Saxon thane, and the bulk of the population became servile to their conquerors, whose aim it was to sponge out as much as possible the individuality of the Saxon; their language was banished from court, superseded in legal documents by Latin and Norman French. While nearly everything in daily use was re-named by the Norman, a Saxon *sewer* became a Norman *tailleur;* a Saxon *flesher,* became a Norman *butcher;* ox flesh, became beef; calf's flesh, veal; sheep's flesh, mutton; swine's flesh, pork; and deer's flesh, venison. Presently we find the townships and manors in Upper Coquetdale grouped together into baronies and lordships. Redesdale and Harbottle, once the possessions of the Saxon, Meldred, son of Akman, was granted to Robert de Umfraville. Ralph Fitz-Main holds Cartington, as the King's forester for Northumberland. Robert Fitz-Roger has the lordship of Rothbury, with its members—Tnropton, Snitter, and Newtown. Ivo. Tailbois is lord of Hepple. Caistron is part of the barony of Greystock. Gilbert Batail, a kinsman, of the Umfravilles, holds Netherton; Chirmundisden, Biddleston, Clennell, Alwinton, Burradon, Netherton, Sharperton, and Farnham—Coquetdale manors, being part of the barony de Vescy, of Alnwick—are held by the Umfravilles of Harbottle; while Brinkburn and Framlington belong to the barony of Mitford.

Strongly fortified castles now began to be erected in Northumberland. Norham, about 1121; Bamburgh, 1131; Alnwick, 1138; Warkworth, 1205; Prudhoe, 1172; Harbottle, 1157. These strongholds were held by the great barons, while sheriffs were appointed by the King over each county to collect the King's taxes, and the feudal system thus became firmly established throughout the land. In those far-off days, following on the Norman Conquest, lands were generally held for personal service of one kind or another, either *in capite* (that is, direct from the King) or from an overlord. Each estate thus held from the Crown was held by its tenant on the

condition of military service at the royal call; and when the larger holdings were divided by their owners, as was commonly the case, into smaller sub-tenancies, the under-tenants were bound by the same conditions of service to their lord.

As time went on, strongholds began to be erected on the various manors by the sub-feudatories, but on a smaller scale than the ponderous castles of the barons. These fortified mansions or border towers could not, however, be built without a royal license, until after the devastations of the Scotch army before the battle of Neville's Cross (October 17, 1436), when the Crown, instead of regarding them with jealousy, rather encouraged their erection, as a line of defence against the incursions of the Scots. In Upper Coquetdale—without including Harbottle Castle—there were border strongholds, known as pele towers, at Linnbrig, Barrow, Alwinton, Clennell, Biddleston, Cote Walls, Burradon, Low Trewhitt, Farnham, Flotterton, Harecleugh (Woodhouses), Hepple, Thropton, Cartington, Great Tosson, Whitton, and Elyburn (Lee); besides a large number of fortified farm-houses or bastle-houses—later erections—such as are known to have existed at Harbottle, High Shaw, The Craig and the Raw, Netherton, Bickerton, Warton, Newtown, Whitton, Brinkburn Hope, as well as many of the old farm-houses in Rothbury Forest. In 1549 an elaborate plan of watch and ward was established along the borders. A cordon of sentinels was stationed on the tops of the higher hills, and from sunset to sunrise watchers were set at all fords and passes by which it was possible for an enemy to approach.

Over and above the order of the Coquetdale watches, already given in a previous chapter, the various passes and fords in the higher reaches of the river were carefully guarded every night by men out of the neighbouring townships, whose pay consisted of fourpence a night each man. The passes and fords in Upper Coquetdale were watched as follows:—

"Betwene Grene Lyghton and Heppell ... xij (men)
Betwene Heppell and Tharneham ... ... iiij
Betwene Tharneham and Sharperton ... iij
Betwene Sharperton and Allaynton ... iiij
Betwene Allaynton and Clennell ... ... ij
Betwene Clennell and Byttylsden ... ... ij
Betwene Byttylsden and Scranwood ... iiij
Betwene Scranwood and Aylename ... iiij"[5]

The need of such precautionary measures on the part of the Borderers against the inroads of the Scots into the fertile pasture lands of Upper Coquetdale will be easily understood by a perusal of the list given below, which shews a small portion only, of the losses sustained by the men of Coquetwater towards the end of the sixteenth century.

1584, May—*Complaints of Forster and others.*—By Sir John Forster against Read Marten Ellott of the Hueghehowse, Jocke Ellott, his brother, Arche Ellott of the Hill, Will Ellott of the Stretchellhill, *alias* Will Henhead, Jeymeye Ellott of the Armitage borne, called Jeymes Gawen, Yll Hobbe of the Ramsgill, son to Gawen of the Rowghelie, Arche Ellott of the Shawes, brother to Edie Ellott of the Shawes, Arche Nixon, *alias* Coefoole of the Steile, and nebles Clemey Crosier, and others above 20 score, for stealing from his place called the Ridleie borne in the forest of Harbottle, on the 3d May, 1584, seven score kye and oxen, with insight,[6] worth 40l. sterling.

By Sandie Hall of Yerduppe, against Frauncis Armstronge of Whittawghe, Hobbe Armstronge of Whittawghe, Eckie, young Tom, Elley, and Ebbey Armstronges, all of the Gingells, Tom of Glendennengs son, his brother Christie the same Toms son, Eckie Armstronge of the Harlawe, called Eckis Tom, Dickie Armstronge of Driauppe, Edie Ellott of the Shawes, Willie Ellott of Thorlosoppe, Clemey Crosier,

[5] Hodgson's Northumberland, Part III., vol. ii., p. 240.

[6] Insight—Household goods.—Heslop.

called nebles Clemey, Davie Ellott the Corlen, and Hobbie Ellott of the Burneheades, and 100 others, for running an open foray at the Slymefoote on the Middle Marches, stealing 300 kie and oxen, 40 horses and meires, spoiling 30 "sheles,"[7] to the value of 100l. "Englishe," and taking 20 prisoners.

Sundry incursions and day forays done in the Middle March, since the last of April, 1587, by the opposite realm, chiefly in Cookedale and Rydsdale, without redress, laying the said frontiers waste, and forcing the inhabitants to beg and leave their dwellings even more than in time of war.

Fernehurst tenants, &c.[8]—30th April, 20 of West Tevedale took 24 oxen and kye from the Lennt brigges in the day time, within 2 miles of Harbottle.

Fernehurst.—On 25th May, 8 of West Tevedale took 4 horsse from other 4 "carrage men" of Rothbury, within 2 miles of Morpeth, and cut 2 fingers from one of them.

Bothwell.[9]—On 29th May, 80 of Ledesdale and West Tevedale ran a day foray to Harbottle, and took 60 oxen and "kye."

Cessford.[10]—30th June, 16 of E. Tevedale took 16 oxen and kye and one horse from Lurbottle, and hurt 1 man in pursuit. On 6th July, 20 of the same country took 10 oxen and kye from Thropton. On the 15th July, 12 of same took out of Strangwood (Screnwood), John Horssley's house, 120 sheep. On 18th July, 30 of E. Tevedale took out of Warton, within 2 miles of Harbottle, and hurt 3 men, 30 oxen and kyne, 6 horses. On 7th August, the Laird of Buckclugh,[11] with 200 men, burned the Woodsyde, in Riddesdale, and

[7] Sheles—Shepherds' houses.

[8] The tenants of the Kers of Ferniehurst.

[9] Bothwell—Lieutenant on the Scottish Borders, a favourite of Mary, Queen of Scots.

[10] Cessford—The clan of the Kers of Cessford.

[11] Scott of Buccleuch, termed by Lord Dacre "chief maintainer of all misguided men on the Borders of Scotland."—*Letter to Wolsey*, July 18th, 1528.

murdered one, John Dunne. On 9th August, 160 of W. Tevedale burned Netherton, within 2 miles of Harbottle, and carried away 80 cattle.

1590.—William Loren complains upon Robert Armstrong "Robine the Taillor," Rinion Armstrong of Tweeden, Matthew Armstrong, Adam Ellott, son to Davie of Dunlies, "Alexander's Arche," Armstrong, &c., for coming to Trewhit the 26th January last, breaking Robert Storie's house, taking away a black mare, price 4l., money and insight 5 marks, carrying said Robert prisoner to Scotland, and keeping him.

Jock Sanderson, Anton Wilkingson, and Clement Wilkingson of the Lynbrigges, complain upon Hobb Nixon of Kelleley, Jenken Nixson, his brother, Geordie Nixson of the Lareston burne, John Noble, Martin Ellott's man, Clemy Croser, Martin's son, Jock Sheill, Robin Ellott's man, Steven Sheill, his brother, for stealing 13 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares, and insight worth 6l. sterling, on 6th March last.

The Laird of Varren, John Snawdon of Lynbrigges, John Wilkenson of Dunsgren, George Gren of Allenton, with the rest of the town of Allenton and Linbriggs, complain upon Will Ellott of Fidderton, Hobb Ellott, larde of the Burne heades "Quintins," Arche Croser, Renyon Armestrong of the Gyngills, and 200 others, for reiving 100 kye and oxen, 20 horses and meares, spoiling the town, and taking 20 men prisoners, 23rd June, 1589.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood complains upon Jock Burne of the Coatt, younger, Mark, Charlie, and George Burne of Elisheugh, Richie Frame, Thome Burne of Autenburne, and Jocke Younge, "Blackhall," who, "in forcible manner, entred the outter courttinge of Harbottle castle," and took 60 kye and oxen, 14th August, 1588.

"Maister Slingsbie persoun (rector) of Rothburie," and Thomas Dickesoun, upon Will Davisoun of the Marche cleughe, Jamye Hall of Hevisyde, younger, and Robert Hall of same, his brother, Will Davisoun of Throgdenn, John

Davisoun, his brother, and Peter Hall of Hevisid, for stealing 20 kye and oxen, 20th July, 1588.

Jenkin Humble of Wartoun, upon Jamy Hall of Heviside, thelder, Jamye Hall and Hob Hall, his sons, Willie Hall of Hevisyd, Jamy Hall of Capupp, James Robsoun of the Burewens, Rinioun Robsoun, the younger of Middlesknowes, for stealing 24 kye and oxen, 6 young nolte, and 4 calves, 13th August, 1588.

George Gren of Allentoun, upon Hobb Oliver and Will Burne of Hownam, for 12 kye and oxen stolen from Pigdenn, January, 1587.

The Laird of Trewhitt, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt, Thome Burne of Autonburne, Charlie and Marke Burne of Elisheugh, for theft of 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 20 nobles sterling, at Candlemas, 1587.

Lewes Pott of Trewhitt, upon George Davisoun of Throgden, William Mowe of Mow mayns, Henry Davisoun of the Burne fitt, and Thome Younge of the Townheed, for 6 kye and oxen, a meare, and insight, worth 40s. sterling, at Lammas, 1587.

William Gibsoun of Shipbankes, upon Thomas Burne of Autenburn, Jock Young, "Blackhall," Mark Young of the Cove, for 10 kye and oxen, a nage, and insight, 20s. sterling, July, 1587.

Thomas Reed of Burrotoun and John Reed, his brother, upon James Hall of Hevisid, younger, James Robsoun of the Burvens, John Mow, son to Launce, and 20 men, for reiving 24 kye and oxen and a horse, worth 10l. sterling, 4 September, 1589.

Percevall Clennell, upon Giles Dowgles, "Gile the gose" of Over Chatto, for 6 kye and oxen, at Christmas, 1587.

Francis Radclif of Cartingtoun, esquier, upon John Mowe, young laird of Mowe, "for troubling his mann Raiphe Fenwick, Roger Fenwick, and Edward Hall, in their lawful

troad[12] in following xxx^tie sheipp," driven by him, taking them prisoners, robbing them of 2 horses, with furniture, a dag,[13] a dager, a speare, a steal cappe, a liam (?),[14] on Sunday, 1st February, 1589.

Hewy Rotherford of Myddletoun hall, upon Dand Davisoun of Hosley, Robert Davisoun, Hatherlandes, for theft and reset[15] from the Newtown in Rothburie forest, of 16 kye and oxen, a mear, "couler whitt," price 40s., and insight 5 marks,[16] about last of November, 1589."[17]

It must be remembered that the Borderers on both sides of the Cheviots were alike in their plundering propensities, "knowing no measure of law but the length of their swords," amongst whom it was truly said, "The King's writ runneth not." Therefore, as one might imagine, these raids were not forgotten by those on the English side, and many a reprisal raid of Northumbrian borderers—frequently led by the Warden of the March himself—harried the vales of the Kale and the Bowmont or the lands of Teviotdale and Liddesdale, when, regardless of whose cattle they lifted, they repaid themselves with interest. Some idea of the state of turmoil and bloodshed on the Borders during the sixteenth century may be gathered from the account Lord Evers rendered of his plundering expeditions into Scotland, which tended to increase the rancour then existing between the two nations. In 1544 Evers and Sir Brian Latoun, with an army of borderers, ruthlessly devastated the whole length of the Scottish borders from Liddesdale on the west, when they destroyed 192 towns, towers, barmekins, parish churches, and bastle houses, killed 403 Scots, took 816 prisoners, carried off 10,386 cattle, 12,492

[12] Trode—A footpath—A track.—Wright.

[13] Dag—A large pistol.

[14] Liam—Lyam a thong used to lead a hound.—Wright.

[15] Reset—To harbour an outlaw.—Heslop.

[16] Mark—A coin of the value of 13s. 4d.—Wright.

[17] Calendar of Border Papers.—Bain, pp. 138, 262, 263, 267, 349, 351, 359, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365.

sheep, 1,296 horses, 200 goats, 850 bolls of corn, besides an enormous quantity of "insight gear." "Indeed, the history of this part of Northumberland was once nothing more than an eternal see-saw of victories and reverses, both sides—Scotch and English alike—being always ready for a fray, and very loth to spoil it by inquiring too minutely into the cause thereof. If the English went too long without killing some stray Scot, the Scotch made up for it by killing an Englishman, and, as it was a point of honour on both sides not to apologise for accidents of this kind—at least not till after the fight—the materials for a quarrel were always handy."[18]

A complaint of the Scots against Cuthbert Musgrave, captain of Harbottle Castle, ran thus:—"The instruction for Ross herald say that Cuthbert Musgrave, in the month of July last, came with five hundred Englishmen, at ten o'clock forenoon, to the lands of Yetholm and Kirk Yetholm, in Scotland, and seized and carried off three thousand five hundred sheep and five hundred nolt, whereof the deputy-warden refused to make redress, alleging they had acted by order of Lord Wharton, warden-depute of all the Marches, under the Duke of Northumberland." (Keith).

The mottoes of some of the Border families were symbolic of their predatory profession. "We'll hae moonlight again" was the motto of "Wat o' Harden." "Best riding by moonlight" was the old motto of the Buccleuchs. "Strong in Arms" is the motto of the Armstrongs of Cragside. The late Lord Armstrong, a descendant of the Liddesdale family, was often heard to say that he came of a notorious family, for it was an old saying—"The Elliotts and the Armstrongs ride thieves all."

When on a border foray, nothing came wrong to the raiding mosstrooper, provided it was not "too heavy or too hot." An amusing story is told of Walter Scott, of Harden—a fine type of the old Scottish borderer, best known amongst his

[18] "Times," October, 1868.

kinsmen as "Auld Wat o' Harden." Upon one occasion when the village herd was driving out the cattle to pasture, the old laird heard him call loudly, *to drive out Harden's cow.* "*Harden's cow!*" echoed the affronted chief—"Is it come to that pass? by my faith, they shall sune say Harden's kye (cows)." Accordingly he sounded his bugle, mounted his horse, set out with his followers, into Northumberland, it is said, and returned next day with "*a bow (herd) of kye, and a bassen'd (brindled) bull.*" On his return with this gallant prey, he passed a very large haystack. It occurred to the provident laird, that this would be extremely convenient to fodder his new stock of cattle; but as no means of transporting it were obvious, he was fain to take leave of it with this apostrophe, now proverbial: "By my soul, had ye but four feet, ye should not stand lang there."[19]

James IV. and James V. of Scotland did all in their power to keep order on the borderland, and to afford their subjects justice and protection. The Scottish clan of Turnbull had been guilty of great excesses, when James IV., by a night march, coming suddenly to Jedburgh, executed stern justice upon the astonished offenders. Their submission was made in a singular and characteristic manner. Two hundred of them met the King, at the water of Rule, holding in their hands the naked swords with which they had perpetrated their crimes, each having round his neck the halter they well deserved. A few of the worst of them were hung—many were imprisoned, and the rest were discharged after having been bound over to keep the peace.[20] In later days, during the reign of Charles I., mosstrooping was still in vogue, and it was only by his mother wit that "Christie's Will" saved his neck. His real name was William Armstrong—a lineal descendant of Johnnie Armstrong, of Gilnockie, who, with forty-six of his followers, were strung up on the trees in Carling Rig by

[19] Introduction to Scott's "Minstrelsy of the Border."

[20] Ibid.

James V., about 1529. Christie's Will was lying in Jedburgh jail for horse stealing, when the Earl of Traquair happened to visit the town, and, knowing Christie's Will, inquired the cause of his incarceration. Will replied he was in for stealing two *tethers* (halters); but, upon being more closely questioned, admitted that there were two *delicate colts* at the end of them. The joke amused the Earl so much, that he used his influence, and succeeded in releasing Christie's Will from bondage. Some time after, Lord Traquair was engaged in a lawsuit, in which he knew the president, who had the power of giving his casting vote, was against him, therefore he engaged his friend Christie's Will to help him, by kidnapping the judge while taking his airing on Leith sands, and conveying him, it is said to Harbottle Castle, where he was kept in durance vile for three months, until the trial was over.

Numbers of Border riders were executed without the formality of a trial, and it is even said that, in mockery of justice, assizes were held upon them after they had suffered. The following is told of Lord William Howard of Naworth Castle, a Warden of the Marches in the time of Queen Elizabeth. This nobleman was much attached to letters, and to interrupt his hours of study was an offence cautiously avoided by the domestics, particularly as one intrusion had been attended with fatal consequences.

His lordship was one day engaged with his books, when a retainer burst into the apartment to tell his master that he had captured a Scots mosstrooper, and to inquire what he should do with him. "Hang the fellow!" said Lord William, peevishly, an expression intended only to convey his displeasure at the intruder. The servant, however, accustomed to the most perfect obedience, construed the passionate expression into a command; and a few hours afterwards, when his lordship directed the man to be brought before him for examination, he was told that, in compliance with his order, *the man had been hanged!*

This summary method of execution was known on the Borders as "Jethart Justice," a proverb still extant, which signifies trial after sentence. A similar proverb exists in Devonshire as "Lydford Law."

"I oft have heard of Lydford Law,
How in the morn they hang and draw,
And sit in judgment after."

In a play of the seventeenth century (1654), a Northumbrian borderer, on being asked where he belonged, replies: "I was born in Redesdale, in Northumberland, and come of a wight[21] riding surname, call'd the Robsons; gude honeste men, and true, savying a little shiftinge[22] for their living. God help them! silly, pure men." Sir Walter Scott, in *Marmion*, depicts the character of a Borderer thus:—

"Not so the Borderer—bred to war,
He knew the battle's din afar,
And joy'd to hear it swell.
His peaceful day was slothful ease;
Nor harp, nor pipe, his ear could please,
Like the loud slogan yell.

On active steed, with lance and blade,
The light-armed pricker plied his trade—
Let nobles fight for fame;
Let vassals follow where they lead,
Burghers, to guard their townships bleed,
But war's the Borderer's game.

Their gain, their glory, their delight,
To sleep the day, maraud the night,
O'er mountain, moss, and moor;
Joyful to fight they took their way,
Scarce caring who might win the day,
Their booty was secure."

At this period every Northumbrian borderer could wield his brand, as well as guide the plough or herd the cattle. The Muster of 1538, from which we extract the list of Coquetdale yeomen who assembled on Robert's Law, near High Trewhitt, is of great interest. It not only records old family

[21] Wight—Strong.—Jamieson.
[22] Shiftinge—Raiding and cattle stealing.

names but shows the number of men able to bear arms, many of whose descendants are still to be found in the valley of the Coquet.

Musters for Northumberland in 1538.

"The avewe of musters taykyn by Sir Cuthbt. Radclyffe (of Cartington), Knight Constable of the King's Castell of Allnwyke, and Robt. Collingwode (of Eslington), Esquyre, the xvii. and xviii. day of Apryle, the xxxth yere of oure sourayne Lorde Kinge Henry the eight, takyn on Abberwyk More and Robert's Lawes for Cocdale ande a part of Bourghe Ward, by vertewe of the King's comyschone to theym dyrecte wyth others. Daited at Westmynster the fyrst day of Marche the yere of the reyne of oure saide Sourayne Lorde afore sayd."

Neytherton—
John Bollem.
John Turner.
Ed. Chamberlan.
George Heslope.
Robt. Bollem.
James Bollem.
Hable with horse and harnes.

Neytherrton—
Willme Horsley.
Robt. Turner.
Georg Turner.
John Steynson.
Ryc. Turner.
William Tyndell.
Robt. Boddyll.
James Boddill.
Robt. Browne.
Hable men with horse and harnes.
Persevalle Lylburn.
Not able.
John Kyrspe.
Ryc. Kyrspe.
Willime Kyrspe.
Ed. Gybson.
John Kyrspe.
Thomas Bart.
Will. Kyrspe.
John Thomson.
Hable with horse aad harness.

Allenton—
James Wylkinson.
John Steynson.
James Wylkinson.
Cuthbt. Hall.
Alexand. Past.
Willime Pot.
Thomas Gybson.
George Brown.
George Wylkinson
Robt. Patonson.
Willime Dykson.
Thomas Browne.
Jobe Gibson.
George Wylkinson.
Ryc. Foreste.
Able with horse and harnes.
George Browne.

John Why'.
George Brokyt.
Dav'e Cybson.
Wanting both horse and harnes.

SCHARPERTON—
Robt. Clenell.
James Pott.
Thomas Whetryd.
Willme Whetrede
Hable with horse and harnes.
Robt. Wylkinson.
George Pote.
Pet. Browne.
Thomas Wallis.
George Care.
Wanting both horse and harnes.

BEKERTON—
Willme Snawdon.
Robt. Snawdon.
Henry Snawdon.
Robt. Snawdon.
John Snawdon.
Wille Snawdon.
Pet. Snawdon.
Hable with horse and harnes.
John Dounsyre.
Robt. Dounsyre.
Wyllme Snawdon.
Not hable, wanting bothe horse and harnes.

FARNELAWE—
Robt. Brome.
Andro Swayne.
Hable with horse and harnes.
Sande Horsyley.
Not able.

MEKYLL TOSSON—
Willme Gallon.
John Scharpperton.
John Grene.
Willme Scharpperton.
Hable with horse and harns.
John Watson.
James Morley.
Thomas Wylkinson.
John Schephyrd.
Willie Day.
John Sharpperton.
Cuthbt. Wellthewe.
Willme Taller.
Thomes Brone.
Not hable, wantinge bothe horse and harnes.

ROTHEBERY PARYCH, of the North Syde of Kokyt.

HELEY—
Rog. Gren.
Rye. Turner.
Robt. Bullman.
John Browne.
Thomas Brone.
Leonard Grene.
Roland Steynson.
Ed. Steynson.
Robt. Brown.
Ed. Maywhene.

ROTHEBERY—
Vmffray Glenwhame.
John Atkinson.
Dave Hume.
Wille Sperman.
Sander Robynson.
Pet. Dychant.
Dd. Browne.
John Paxton.
Gawen Lang.
John Edgare.
Ed. Maven.
Robt. Turner.
Thomas Furde.
Ed. Rycardson.
John Hugon.
John Marchel.

Thomas Watson.
Payt. Thomson.
Not able.
Ryc. Leddell.
Jemes Scott.
Willme Dave.
Robt. Tayller.
Thomas Dave.
John Vrpethe.
Hable with horse and harnes.

THROPTON—
Edward Cartington.
Gylbt. Cartington.
Henry Butemont.
Robt. Clark.
John Grene.
Willme Taller.
Ed. Cooke.
Hable with horse and harnes.

SNYTTER—
Ed. Blenk'.
Robt. Storer.
Robt. Dave.
Sand. Watson.
Storre Wasson.
John Barker.
Willme Storer.
Thomas Storer.
Robt. Olyvor.
Sande Sparke.
John Storer.
Hable with horse and harnes.

WHARTON—
Hewe Sparke.
Edward Trewyt.
John Trewyt.
Hable.
Ed. Thomson.
Hewe Trewyt.
Willme Browyr.
Not hable.

FLOTTERTON—
John Rychertson.
James Watson.
Hable.
Ed. Robson.
Nycoll Homle.
Willme Prangwhorn.
Not hable.

KRESTRON—
Georg Dychant.
Thomas Tode.
John Tod.
Hable.
Robt. Tod.
Not able.

HEPELL—
Georg Ogle.
John Bellton.
Georg Hope.
Hable.
Ed. Cok.
— Rycardson.
Sande Holgell.
John Pott.
Not hable.

WRYGHYLL—
John Gallon.
Hable.
Willme Y'ose.
Ed. Dychant.
Robt. Trewyt.
Sande Toode.
Not hable.

EV TREWITT—
Ed. Gallon.
Robt. Gallon.
Roger Sperman.
Ed. Homel.
Robt. Heslope.
Hable with horse and harnes.
Robt. Spore.
Mychell Wellthewe.
Not hable.

LYTTELL TOSSYONE—
Wyllme Rychardson.
James Rychardson.
Georg Rychardson.
Sande Swayne.
Hable with horse and harnes.
Willme Hommell.
Not hable.

NEYTHER TREWYTE—
Ed. Stoore.
Perc. Dennat.
John Swayne.
Hable with horse and harnes.
Ed. Swayne.
Not hable.

CARTINGTON—
James Smythe.
Henry Tod.
James Wylkinson.
John Cragg.
John Wylkinson.
Cuthbt. Magge.
Hable with horse and harnes.

THE FOREST OF ROTHBERY—
John Hall.
Thomas Browne.
Ryc. Lyghton.
Habyll with horse and harnes.
Thomas Pott, th' elder.
Thomas Pote.
Roger Huntley.
Willme Brodryk.
Rynyone Brown.
Willme Swayne.
Habyll men wantyng bothe.

BYTELLSDEN—
Percevall Selbe.
Crystfero Selbe.
Cuthbt. Selbe.
Olyver Selbe.
James Selbe.
Willme Davyson.
John Schanke.
John Robson.
Willme Steynson.
Willm Wylkinson.
John Gray.
Robt. Davyson.
Ed. Trewhate.
Perc. Davyson.
Hable with horse and harnes.
John Gybson.
Robt. Nesbit.
John Gowrley.
John Wylkinson.
Georg Gybson.
John Robson.
Habell men, wantyng bothe horse and harnes.

CLENELL—
Perc. Clenell.
Rog. Clenell.
John Selbe.
Rog. Brown.
Robt. Whyt.
Thomas Grene.
Ed. Brown.
Hable with horse and harness.
Willme Gallon.
Roland Harbottell.
Not able.

NEWTON—
Sande Rede.
John Herryson.
John Wylkinson.
Robt. Wylkinson.
Hable with horse and harnes.

HARDEN—
Willme Astaye.
Rolle Bell.
John Bell.
Hable with horse and harnes.

FOXDEN—
Georg Gibson.
Hable.
John Scott.
Not able."[23]

[23] Arch. Æliana, vol. iv. (Old Series), pp. 165-6-7-8.

It will be noticed that most of the men on the muster roll are "Able, with horse and harness," which meant they were fully equipped and armed ready for the field. We learn from a document of 1605 what the arms of the borderers usually consisted of:—"Proclamation shall be made that all inhabiting within Tynedale and Riddesdale, in Northumberland; Bewcastledale, Willgavey, the north part of Gilsland, Esk, and Leven, in Cumberland; East and West Tividale, Liddesdale, Eskdale, Ewsdale, and Annerdale, in Scotland (saving noblemen and gentlemen unsuspected of felony and theft, and not being of broken clans, and their household servants, dwelling within those several places, before recited), shall put away all armour and weapons, as well offensive as defensive, as jacks,[24] spears, lances, swords, daggers, steel-caps, hackbuts,[25] pistols, plate-sleeves,[26] and such like; and shall not keep any horse, gelding, or mare, above the value of fifty shillings sterling, or thirty pounds Scots, upon the like pain of imprisonment."[27] Bows and arrows were also in use, more particularly amongst the English borderers, during the days of border warfare. The Northumbrians were skilled in archery, but the Scots were better supplied with firearms."

Other musters there have been in Upper Coquetdale since that of 1538. In 1648 the Royalists of the district rendezvoused at Cartington Castle. The Northumbrian Jacobites, in 1718, mustered their forces on Plainfield Moor. While on the night of the "False Alarm," in 1804, the rallying points of the Coquetdale Rangers were at Rothbury and Netherton.

As it bears on the subject of this chapter, we quote the following ballad by the late Mr. Joseph Crawhall, which gives a graphic and rather amusing description of one of those lawless expeditions not at all uncommon amongst our unruly forefathers:—

[24] Jack—A defensive jacket, quilted with leather.

[25] Hackbut—A kind of firearm anciently used.—Jamieson.

[26] Plate-sleeves—Armour-plated sleeves.

[27] Introduction to Scott's "Minstrelsy of the Border."

A Border Fray in the Middle Marches (1570), an' what becam' o' the Meenister.

Eigh ! aa aa aa,
Eigh ! aa aa aa.[28]
Hue an' cry—hoond an' horne—ca' to the fray,
For the Scots hae been Rotbarrie wale i' the mirk,[29]
An' left na a galloway, sheepe, hogge, or stirke,
Fired a' the haudins',[30] an' harried the Kirk,
Au' faur waur then a' ;
Oh ! wae ti'll us wae,
The Meenister's missin', they've lifted him tae.

Eigh ! aa aa aa,
Eigh ! aa aa aa.
Tell't at the Mercat-cross—follow the fray,
Don your plait,[31] soond the bell, kinnle the beaken flame !
Up wi' the brennin strae,[32] loudly the slogan raim[33]—
Scoor weel the border—we maun hae the cattel hame.
Up, lads—awaie,
It'll be an ill day
Gin[34] we get na back beasties an' Meenister tae.

Eigh ! aa aa aa,
Eigh ! aa aa aa.
We're het on the scabbit loons—see hoo they flae,
Climmin' yon hill ayont Harbottle craigs ;
Noo, lads, aye readie, lay spurs till yer naigs,
An' we'll no fash the Warden to touzle[35] their craigs.[36]
But, Gude save us a' !
Mischance the loons fa',
Nae sicht o' the Meenister's 'mang them ava !

[28] Eigh !—aa, aa, aa—A gathering cry.

[29] Mirk—Dark.

[30] Haudins—Holdings, *i.e.*, pele towers and strong houses.

[31] Plait—Armour.

[32] Brennin Strae—*i.e.*, Hot Trod, a wisp of straw or tow mounted on the top of a spear and set on fire and carried through the Border country. Its display was the signal for every man to arm and follow the pursuit on the track of a marauder, the "war path" of the Borderers.—Heslop.

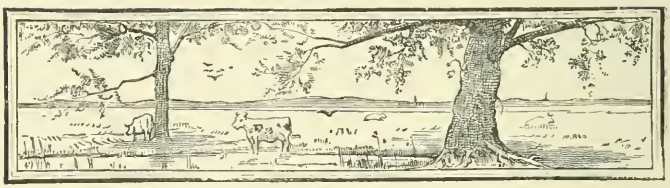
[33] Slogan raim—To shout the war cry. Some of the well-known Northumbrian Slogans were "A Percy ! A Percy ! ! Thousands for a Percy !" A Fennyke ! A Fennyke ! ! A Fennyke ! ! ! A Bulmer ! A Bulmer ! !

[34] Gin we get na—If we do not get.

[35] Touzle—To handle roughly.

[36] Their Craigs—Their necks.

Eigh ! aa aa aa,
Eigh ! aa aa aa.
They're catchet reed handit, an' noo for the fray,
Belch oot yer colyvers,[37] guid men an' trewe.
Wow ! that's a scatterer—we hae them noo,
An' as ane expackit, the deevils cry "hoo."[38]
Tether the owsen, lads, ah na, they winna stir,
Raither lets tether thae hell kaimins sinister,
But-whaurs oor Apostle? Hoots ! dei'l tak the Meenister !"



[37] Colyver—A large gun.
[38] Hoo—Cry of surrender.

CHAPTER X.

HARBOTTLE CASTLE.

The Umfraville lords of Redesdale and Harbottle—Erection of the Castle by Hen. II.—An important Border Fortress—Besieged by the Scots (1174, 1296, 1311, 1318)—Park re-stocked with Deer from North Tynedale—Narrow escape of being razed to the ground by Royal Mandates (Hen. III. and in 1332)—Castle damaged by Scots (1351)—Margaret of Scotland at Harbottle (1515)—Birth of a Princess—Survey of 1541 Castle Decayed—A convenient place for a garrison—Soldiers' Pay (1584)—Ten Towns of Coquetdale owing Service to the Castle—Redesdale Men a Trouble to the Wardens—A Capture and a Rescue (1518)—The last Tailbois owner (1541)—Crown Property until Jas. I. grants it to Earl of Dunbar (1604)—The Widdringtons, Clennells, Fenwicke-Clennells—Extent of Castle—View from Castle Mound.

THE interesting manor of Harbottle dates from a very remote period, and carries us back to those days when the fair-haired Saxons ruled over the land,[1] when probably the mound, on which the ruins of the great feudal castle now stand, was their "moot"—or place of justice. Surrounded by rugged hills and breezy moorlands, and many spots of historic interest within easy distance, Harbottle is nowadays one of the favourite summer resorts for tourists and visitors. Close by flows the river Coquet, with its pools and streams so dear to the angler, or as the poet has it:—

"'Neath Harbottle's auld castle wa',
Amang the cliffs she boils amain;
Frae rifted rock to woody shaw;
Frae stalwart craig to auld grey stane.
Down, speedin' hameward, she is gane
Past lanely Hepple's ruin'd peel;
And wha begins aboon the whins,
At Flotterton may load his creel."[2]

[1] Harbottle—Har, an army. Harship or Hearship, an armed raid. *Har* enters into the names of several places in Northumberland, as *Har*low-hill, *Har*bottle, *Her*path (the name of a road dividing the township of Ray and Kirk-whelpington). "*Har* is Anglo-Saxon *here*, an army, host; *here*-bote, abode of the army; *here*-path, road for an army." *Note by Prof. W. W. Skeat.*—Heslop.

[2] Coquetdale Fishing Song (1842).

Harbottle Castle, in days gone by, would doubtless be the central feature in the western division of the vale, for within its walls dwelt the potent Umfraville lords of Harbottle and Redesdale, who ruled their little principality with almost regal powers. Apart from the commanding site on which it stands, amid the wilds of Upper Coquetdale, there cluster around the old grey ruins of Harbottle Castle many thrilling associations, full of interest to all who take pleasure in the history of this northern county. Situated at the very limits of the cultivated portion of the valley, on the verge of a hilly and unfrequented region, as well as being the extreme outpost of the English over against Scotland in that part of the borderland, the castle during the days of border warfare occupied a most important and strategical position—

> "Whose ponderous grate and massy bar,
> Had oft rolled back the tide of war."

Older than the castle, there had been a stronghold and probably a mote hill like those at Wark and Elsdon, on which the ancient inhabitants held their meetings to settle disputes, and to award justice. Dugdale quotes a charter that tells how the royal franchise of Redesdale, which included Harbottle, was held in Saxon times by Maldred, son of Akman, but as Domesday book does not give the names of the Saxon land holders on this side of the Tees, we lack that minute detail respecting pre-conquest owners, such as the southern counties possess. In 1076, William the Norman gave the lordship of the valley and forests of Redesdale to his kinsman Robert de Umfraville, otherwise Robert *cum barba*, Robert "with the beard," to be held by the service of defending that part of the country from enemies and wolves, with that sword which King William had by his side when he entered Northumberland. The boundaries of this princely domain included the whole of the parishes of Elsdon and Corsenside, with those parts of the parish of Alwinton and the chapelry of Holystone which lie south of the Coquet, from Harehaugh to Rowhope, and

south of the march between England and Scotland, from Rowhope-burn-head to Coquet-head above Makendon.

Of the founder of Harbottle castle there is no uncertainty, for "No sooner had Henry of Anjou resumed possession of Northumberland, than he began to fortify it against Scotland. By a rare exercise of royal prerogative, he erected two castles on ground belonging to private subjects; with the aid of the whole county of Northumberland and the bishopric of Durham, he built the castle of Harbottle at the head of Coquetdale; while William de Vesci, now Sheriff of Northumberland, began by his orders to restore in 1158 the castle of Wark-on-Tweed, which had been destroyed by David of Scotland twenty years previously. The site of Harbottle was owned by Odinel de Umfraville, that of Wark by the family of Ros. The donjons of both castles placed in ancient mounds were probably octagonal in outline, with open courtyards in the middle."[3] Harbottle castle was built soon after the year 1157, and the masons had not long left their work before it suffered from hostile attacks, for in 1174 "the men of Galloway, after wasting Redesdale, appear to have captured the castle of Harbottle."[4] During the early part of the thirteenth century Richard de Umfraville began to repair and fortify the castle, but having shortly before—in 1218—complained that Philip de Ulcotes, who had been a powerful favourite of King John, was building a castle at Nafferton, where no castle had previously existed, to the detriment of his castle and lands of Prudhoe, a writ, in the name of Henry III., commanded Ulcotes to stay the work. Thereupon Ulcotes revenged himself by obtaining royal letters ordering the destruction of Umfraville's castle at Harbottle. It needed the protection of Hubert de Burgh to prove that Harbottle was not an adulterine stronghold.[5]

[3] *Hist. of Northumberland.*—C. J. Bates, p. 123.

[4] Ibid., p. 130.

[5] Ibid., p. 134.

This saved the castle from demolition, for it was so strong in 1296 that "Robert de Ros and the Earls of Athol and Menteith, with a horde of 40,000, besieged the castle of Harbottle for two days in vain, killing the deer in the park."

After peace was restored on the border, the park was re-stocked with bucks and does from Tynedale, for on the 5th of October in the same year, the King of Scotland commands the bailiff of North Tyne to give from the woods and parks of John Comyn of Badenah 20 live bucks and 80 does, to Gilbert de Umfraville, wherewith to stock his park of Harbottle.

Robert Bruce, in 1311, came by Harbottle on his way into Tynedale, and in 1318 the castle was taken by the Scots and dismantled, but was again speedily restored. Four years after it narrowly escaped being demolished, for in 1322 a treaty had been entered into between Edward II. and Robert Bruce, one of the conditions being that Harbottle Castle, then held by the Scots, should be delivered to Edward's commissioners in their private capacity. If a final peace were not concluded, it was either to be restored to Bruce or to be completely dismantled before the expiration of the truce. When the time came, all hope of peace being at an end, John de Penrith, the constable, was ordered to demolish it with as little delay as possible.[6] A writ was served on John de Fenwick, sheriff of the county, who was ordered to be personally present, along with "Roger de Horsley, Gilbert de Burghden, and Richard de Emeldon." How the castle fared at the hands of those Northumbrians we are not informed, but they appear to have performed their duty lovingly, for some twelve months after we find it again in the hands of Robert de Umfraville. But in 1351 Scottish warfare had so seriously weakened the defences, that Gilbert de Umfraville set forth, in a petition to the King and Parliament, that it was so much ruined by the wars with the Scots as to be insufficient for the

[6] *Hist. of Northumberland.*—C. J. Bates, p. 162.

custody of prisoners, and he therefore desired that all persons taken within the liberty of Redesdale should be kept in Prudhoe Castle, until he could repair that of Harbottle. This request was granted for ten years.

Perhaps one of the most interesting events in the annals of Harbottle Castle occurred in 1515, when it was the residence of Lord Dacre, Warden of the Middle March. Here, on October 7th, 1515, he received Margaret of Scotland and her husband Angus, and here was born soon afterwards their daughter Margaret, Lady Douglas, mother of Lord Darnley and grandmother of James I. of England. On the 16th of November the Queen and her infant daughter were removed to Cartington Castle, thence to Brinkburn Priory, and on to Morpeth, being carried all the way in a litter by Lord Dacre's servants. Dacre described his situation as "uneaseful and costly, by occasion of the far carriage of everything, and so we were minded to move her Grace to Morpeth as soon as conveniently she may. Nevertheless, she has a wonderful love of apparel. She has caused the gown of cloth of gold and the gown of cloth of tynsen, sent by Henry,[7] to be made against this time, and likes the fashion so well, that she will send for them, and have them held before her once or twice a day to look at. She has within the castle 22 gowns of cloth of gold and silks, and yet she has sent to Edinburgh for more, which have come to-day. She is going in all haste to have a gown of purple velvet, lined with cloth of gold, gown of bright crimson velvet, furred with ermine, three gowns more and three kirtles of satin. These five or six days she has no other mind than to look at her apparel."[8]

Frequent reference is made in various documents of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries as to the utility and condition of Harbottle Castle. In the list of castles and fortalices of 1415 it appears as the castle of Sir Robert Umfraville, thus—

[7] Henry VIII., her brother.

[8] *Calendar of State Papers*, ii., p. 316.

"Castrum de Harbotle—Robtr. Umfrevill Chlr." The castle, at this time, really belonged to Sir Gilbert de Umfraville, the nephew of Sir Robert, Sir Gilbert being at the time in France[9] with Henry V. The return of border holds made in the reign of Henry VIII. (1509), which gives the owners and the garrison in each, informs us that Harbottle Castle is held by Sir George Tailbois, Lord Dacre the governor, and that the garrison consisted of eighty men.

About 1538 John Leland, the Royal Antiquary of Henry VIII., briefly describes Harbottle Castle thus:—"Coquet cummithe by herbottell, a goodly castle, and thens to linne briggs, sumtyme of stone, now fallen. Therabout was great buyldinge, but now desolation."

The Survey of Border Fortresses in 1541, says:—"Harbottle Castle in great decay, a very convenient place for to lodge a garrison of 100 horse, for the Kepar of Riddesdale." The report goes on to state "Apon the Southe syde of the ryv' of Cockett ys a stronge place & metely for the defence of all that countrye as well against the Invasion & Incourses of Scottes in tyme of warre, as for defence of the theftes & spoyles of the Riddesdayle men, standeth the castle of Harbottell within the said country of Ryddesdayle."[10]

During the reign of Elizabeth (1584) the Border Commissioners drew up a report on the state of the castles, towers, and fortresses in Northumberland, in which is recorded:—

"Harbuttle Castell belonginge to her majestye standinge about eight myle south southwest from the towre of Woller aforesaid and within VI myles of Scotlande, decaied for want of reparacions by longe contynuance. This castle or fortresse we thincke to be one of the most fit for the consideracions aforesaid and for rewling the brockill[11] and disobedient subjectes there to be fullye repaired, the charges of which

[9] *Arch. Æliana*, Vol. xiv., p. 14*n*.

[10] Ibid., p. 44.

[11] Brockle—uncertain.—Heslop.

reparacion we esteeme to two hundreth fortye pound."[12] The repairs just mentioned appear to have been carried out shortly after the report, for the garrison at the end of 1584 consisted of a hundred soldiers, horsemen and footmen, besides their officers, whose pay was as follows:—"Captain at 4s. *per diem*, lieutenant at 2s., ensign at 12d., two "sargents" at 12d. each, the "drom" at 12d., the 100 soldiers at 8d. a piece."[13] Besides this garrison, forty-nine men could be called out from "The ten towns belonging to Harbottle Castle, viz.:—Clennell, 7. Newtowne, 2. Nether Allanton, 3. Parkhead, 1. Over Allanton, 1. Bydeston, 14. Netherton, 5. Farnton, 1. Sharperton, 7. Burrodon, 6. Total, 47. Newehall, 1. Lyntorigges, 1."[14] The men of Redesdale were at all times a source of trouble to the warden at Harbottle. Coquetdale men were more easily kept in order, probably, from the close proximity of Harbottle Castle and the warden's machinery of pillory and stocks, dungeon and gallows. In 1518, Lord Dacre arrested ten of the principal chiefs of Redesdale, and having put them in irons within the dungeon of Harbottle Castle, sent for the gaoler and the bailiff of the shire to convey then to Morpeth. Dacre, to prevent a rescue, summoned his Harbottle tenantry, to the number of eighty, to which were added his own household servants. Setting out from Harbottle, the prisoners were safely conveyed as far as Rothbury gate, where they were handed over to the gaoler and his escort; but the prisoners' friends, the sturdy men of Redewater, being apprized of the movement, crossed down the moors behind Simonside, and overtaking the convoy at a straight path in Rothbury forest, killed the bailiff and six of his escort, took the gaoler and four of his men prisoners, and having released their ten kinsmen, fled for refuge into Scotland.

In 1541, the last of the Tailbois owners of Harbottle died

[12] *Arch. Æliana*, Vol. xiv., p. 74.

[13] *Calendar of Border Papers.*—Bain, p. 172.

[14] Ibid., p. 23.

without issue, and then the lordship became, by exchange, the property of the crown until 1604, when James I., "for divers good causes and considerations" granted it to George Home, Earl of Dunbar, from whom it passed to the Howards, thence to the Widdringtons, who sold it to a member of the Clennell family, one of whom bequeathed it to Thomas Fenwick, who took the name and arms of Clennell. The castle and estate are now in the possession of Thomas Clennell Fenwicke-Clennell. After the Union, border fortresses such as Harbottle were happily not required, therefore the modern mansion now known as Harbottle Castle was built by one of the Widdringtons, who used the old fortress as a quarry. "Some of the border strongholds fell before a royal mandate, for James I., in order to extinguish the memory of past hostilities, proscribed the use of the name *Borders* and substituted that of the *Middle Shires*, and ordered all places of strength therein to be demolished, excepting the habitations of noblemen and barons, their iron gates to be converted into ploughshares, and the inhabitants to betake themselves to agriculture and the peaceful arts."[15]

Of the extent of Harbottle Castle, a fair idea can be obtained from the ruins existing at the present day. "Built, as we have seen, about 1160, it had, like most Norman castles a donjon or keep, a barbican or entrance gateway, an inner and an outer bailey, enclosed by curtain walls, which were strengthened by mural towers. Around the keep was a fosse, or ditch, and around the whole enceinte was another deep fosse which was crossed by a draw-bridge. . . . . Outside the entrance gateway was a barmekyn, an outer defence chiefly for the protection of cattle.

On the south side stood the keep, on a conical hill, rising steeply out of the hill on which the other parts of the castle were placed. . . . Of small extent is the area on the top, so that the erections there, though high, were never of great

[15] Ridpath's *Border Hist.*, p. 706.

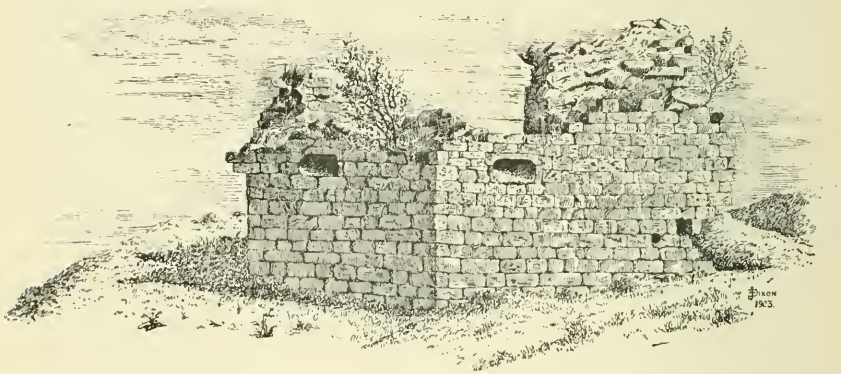
extent. According to the survey of 1523 the hall, of which the foundations remain, was 48 feet long and 30 feet broad. . . . The two baileys are overlooked by the keep, the inner one lying towards the north-west, and the outer one to the north-east, and they are still divided from each other by a wall, partially ruined, running from the keep to the outer curtain wall. In this part were a round tower and the chapel and the great chamber. . . . Here, too, were the draw-well, the kitchen, the brew-house, the bake-house, and the horse-mill. The draw-well remains, and some portions of the curtain wall are standing on the south and west sides, and the foundations of the whole are traceable. Fragments there are of a tower on the north side, where, probably, the postern was situated, which required an iron gate, 6 feet 9 inches high, and 3 feet 9 inches broad. Fewer remains there are of the outer ward. On the east side stood the barbican, or entrance gateway, whose iron gates were 10 feet 3 inches high, and 9 feet 9 inches broad. A protecting tower was incorporated in the wall north of the gate. The outer wall was six feet thick, and twenty-seven feet high. Within the outer bailey were the stables, with lofts above them which were used as granaries and lodgings for the garrison. Of these buildings, and of the outer wall, there are few traces; but the moats around the keep, and around the outer wall, are still very distinct. The most prominent remains of the keep are two great masses of masonry, one of which seems to have slidden down the hill out of its place, and the other hangs out of the perpendicular on the hill-side."[16]

The engraving on next page shows the north-west face of the ruins of the keep, with its "oilets," or arrow-holes, through which there has doubtless whizzed many a grey goose wing.

From the summit of the castle mound a fine view is obtained of the surrounding country, with its numerous places of interest. On the north are the green hills of the

[16] *Hist. B.N.C.*, Vol. vi., p. 434.

Cheviots, traversed by "Clennell Street," an ancient trackway leading over Bloodybush Edge and Windy Gyle into Scotland. Right in front the rocky bluffs of "Gallow Law," the old place of execution for the manor of Alwinton, frowns over the village as in days of yore; and Lord's Seat, a massive green-backed hill of 1,300 feet, guards the valley on the west; while on the southern banks of the Coquet is the "Swire," an old road over the moors out of Redewater, leading down a slack into the valley of the Coquet; while the "Drake Stone," a huge sandstone rock some thirty feet high, computed to weigh about 2,030 tons, and "Cauldlaw Kip" form the rocky summit of Harbottle Crag, with the long heathery ridge of



"Gallow Edge" stretching south-east, the place of execution for the Harbottle lordship. Closer in, the Coquet is seen winding along the northern base of the mound, where a sharp bend in the stream is locally known as the "Devil's Elbow." On the slopes beyond the river are the "Camp hills," the probable camping ground of the Scots when besieging the castle, a number of cannon balls having from time to time been found in the northern face of the escarpment. "Park House," in the same locality, denotes the deer park of the Umfravilles.

As we gaze upon the ruins of Harbottle Castle, and see how extensive its defences have been, we can more easily

understand the great importance attached to this old border fortress—and can almost picture to ourselves those motley bands of border warriors—following the red banner of the Umfravilles passing through the barbican—bent on Scottish raid or border fight—watched perchance by loving eyes from the lofty turrets of the keep as they disappear amongst the hills beyond Alwinton, Clennell, or Biddleston, while the crumbling walls around truly tell us :—

> " Those martial terrors long were fled,
> That frown'd of old around its head ;
> The battlements, the turrets grey,
> Seem'd half abandon'd to decay ;
> On barbican, and keep of stone,
> Stern Time the foeman's work had done."

CHAPTER XI.

HARBOTTLE VILLAGE.

Picturesque village—Old channel of the Coquet—Village and villagers in feudal times—Rentals and Services (1245-1308-1618)—Crown lands (1568)—Ancient tenures—Freeholders (1663-1710-1715-1747-1774)—Names of villagers (1828)—Harbottle of to-day—Health and longevity by the late Dr. Richardson—Census returns from 1801—"Harbottle Castle" the modern mansion of the Fenwicke-Clennells—Old feudal rights of the Umfravilles—Their Prison—Gallows—Assizes—Fairs and Weekly Markets at Harbottle—Harbottle Fair of the past—Harbottle Lough and its legend—Pine Trees—Heronry—Nature and Nature's Music—Pleasures of Country Life.

BENEATH the shelter, and on the sunny side, of the castle mound lies the little picturesque village of Harbottle; its cottages and gardens, its neat Presbyterian Church and Town Hall, with the charming mansion of the Clennells standing amid its well-kept pleasure grounds on the banks of the Coquet, present a pleasing picture of an old English village.

The village itself is supposed to stand on the margin of the old channel of the Coquet. The conformation of the valley is best seen from the hill above the Drake Stone, where the original course of the river can be traced. Hugh Miller, in his "Geological Memoir" (p. 120) tells us:—"But the most interesting change of channel in Coquetdale is at Harbottle, in the main valley. The buried channel there lies parallel with and beside, or perhaps underneath, the village. The curious loop of the river, known as the Devil's Elbow, is a scoop in the bank almost at the very point at which the modern gorge leaves the ancient valley, and is doubtless caused by the softness of the deposits that occupy the latter."

During the early centuries of the Umfraville occupation of

Harbottle, the huts of the lord's villans would, in all probability, cluster under the protecting walls of the castle, on the site where the modern village of Harbottle now stands. Of this early village or of its occupants few records exist. "In 1245, it was found, after the death of Gilbert de Umfreville, the famous baron, that, in the manor of 'Hyrbotl,' there were 408 acres and 3 roods of land, worth, at rack rent, 5d an acre. Item. 98½ acres of meadow, of which, 20 at rack rent, were worth 6d an acre, and 78½, worth 2d. Item. Two mills, worth the yearly rack rent of £17 11s. 4d. Item. A borough,[1] which, with the herbage, yielded a rent of £4 12s. 0d." In 1308 it is recorded:—"The Castle of Harbottle, which is worth nothing annually within the enclosed ground, because there are great and lofty buildings there, which take much to support them. Also, there is there a certain park, containing in circuit about one league, in which are wild beasts; the sale of the underwood of which yields nothing, but the agistment[2] of it is worth 6s. 8d. Also, there is a certain borough called Harbottle, the rent of which is worth £2." Again, a valuation of the lands which Robert Umfraville, late Earl of Angus, held *in capite* of the King, made in 1331, says:—"The site of the castle of Harbottle, which is worth nothing. A certain borough there at £2 13s. 10d. A certain plot of ground at Operesfield, near Herbotel, 6d. . . . and one bovate of land in Wolrig, near Harbottle, 5s."[3]

In 1523, at the command of Lord Dacre, a number of armed men were stationed in most of the villages on the borders "as well as for the defence of the said border, as to the annoysance of the Scotts."[4] The township of Harbottle undertook to board and lodge eighteen of these soldiers at a charge of two-and-eightpence a week. They were lodged

[1] The village of Harbottle.

[2] Agistment is payment for the feeding of cattle.

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part II., vol. i., p. 107.

[4] Ibid., Part II., vol. ii., p. 476.

with "Ann Lighton and Hew Grene," two housholders in Harbottle at that time. The "Feodary's Book" of 10 Elizabeth (1568) records "that the castle, manor, and vill of Harbotle, Yerduppe, Hedsope, Hallyston, Kestreon, Wedhouse (Woodhouses), Grysles (Grasslees), Wedsay (Woodside), Hyrnehouse (Ironhouse), Ley Carike (Low Carrick), and other manors in the 'province' of Redesdale, were Crown lands." The Harbottle Rentals of 1618 give some interesting details relating to Harbottle, shewing the names of the villagers at that date, as well as field and place-names. Freeholders. Willm Browne of Harbotle, for a close called Hopperclose, late John Wilkinsons, iiijd. Willm Browne, for the moyety of a pcell of ground in Harbotle, called the Hopperclose, and another pcell called the Stonehouse, late Wilkinsons, iiijd."

At Martilmas. HARBOTTLE TOWNE, Andrewe Routherforth iij^{s} vj^{d} ob. John Swayne iij^{s} ij^{d} ob. Thomas Gibson xviij^{d}. The said Thomas Gibson xix^{d}. George Trumble xvj^{d}. Ralphe Smyth xiiij^{d}. Willm Gibson ij^{s}. George Carre x^{s} iiij^{d} q. Thomas Gibson, junior xxij^{d} ob q^{d}. Alexander Routherforth ij^{s} v^{d}. The said Alexander ij^{s} vij^{d}. Laurence . . . xvij^{d}. Mabell Browne v^{d}. Robert Swayne ij^{s}. Henry Browne iij^{s} ij^{d} ob. The foresaid Robert Swayne ij^{s} iiij^{d}. George Swayne xv^{d}. Robert Browne xix^{d}. Anne Smyth iij^{s} ij^{d} ob. Alice Wabye ij^{s}. John Wabye xxj^{d}. Henry Browne ij^{s} viij^{d}. The said Henry Browne xiiij^{d}. s^{a} m liiij^{s} ij^{d}. SOPPETHAUGHE, the said Tenants of Harbottle, for pcell of Soppothaughe somer pasture, iij^{s} iiij^{d}.[5]

It is interesting to note the change that gradually came over the modes of tenure by which lands were held by the "villans" of an overlord. "The manorial system, on which the social organization of every rural part of England rested, had divided the lands for the purpose of cultivation and of internal order, into a number of large estates; a part of the soil was usually retained by the owner of the manor as his

[5] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. ii., o.s., pp. 316-7.

demesne or home-farm, while the remainder was distributed amongst tenants, who were bound to render service to their lord."[6] Norden, who wrote in 1607, says, "Is not every manor a little commonwealth, whereof the tenants are the members, the land the bulke, and the lord the head?" The first step towards the creation of regular tenants and small freeholders, was probably the granting of leases, and the commutation of personal labour, for money rent, when the villans who had held their acres by the labour-rent of cultivating the lord's demesne, began to pay an equivalent in money. In some cases the land virtually became the property of the villan himself, by the payment of a lump sum. Another class arose who held their farms as customary tenants on the old law of gavel-kind; an example of this custom will be found in the chapter on Woodhouses.

In 1663, Sir Edward Widdrington was the owner of the castle lands as well as of several manors in the neighbourhood of Harbottle, while in the village of Harbottle there were three freeholders—Cuthbert Rutherford, William Pott, and John Smith. The names of the Harbottle Freeholders as given below are taken from the Northumberland Poll Books—William Potts (1710). John Rutherford, Joseph Potts, Ralph Smith (1715). Thomas Common, Percival Clennell, Esq. (1747). John Horsley, James Kilpatrick, William Marshall, Thomas Pitloe, Gideon Pitloe, Thomas Willis (1774). The Harbottle Directory of 1828 records the following names:—George Bolam, shoemaker; Jane Clark, victualler, "Unicorn"; Thomas Clennell, Esq., Harbottle Castle; John Common, victualler, "Ship"; Thomas Lamb, surgeon; Thomas Nesbit, shoemaker; Rev. James Patterson, Presbyterian Minister; Gideon Pitloh, grocer and draper; Richard Thompson, shopkeeper and tailor.[7]

Harbottle village of to-day consists of two irregular rows

[6] Green's *Hist. of England.*

[7] Parson and White, vol. ii., p. 477.

of houses which stand on each side of the public road. The two most prominent buildings are the Town Hall, at the east end of the village—which, by the kind permission of Mr. Fenwicke-Clennell, is used for public meetings—and the Presbyterian Church at the west end. There are also the Parish Schools, the village inn, several comfortable lodging houses for visitors, a Police Office, and the Post Office, of which Miss Herbert has been the respected postmistress for upwards of twenty-five years. There is also a resident doctor, an immense boon to the inhabitants of a wide district, extending from Holystone to the Scotch border. Dr. Bedford is the present medical gentleman, a great part of whose practice—lying as it does amongst the shepherds of the Cheviots, with whom he is very popular—entails many a long and lonesome journey. Pleasant enough it is on a fine summer's day to ride over the hills, but in the winter months it requires no small amount of courage to face the driving snow, amid the trackless wilds of Upper Coquet. For many years Dr. Richardson, a man of superior intellect, was the medical adviser for Harbottle and the district. The keeping of greyhounds was one of the doctor's hobbies, and he had a monument—a couchant figure of his famous dog "King Death"—erected in the garden in front of "Waterloo House," his residence at Harbottle, which bore the following inscription:—

"KING DEATH,
Winner of the Waterloo Cup, Waterloo Plate, &c.,
Born 18th Feb., 1862. Died 16th Dec., 1872.
Flere et meminisse relictum est."

Dr. Richardson wrote the following letter to the "Times" some years ago, on the health and longevity of the population of Upper Coquet, in which he made some valuable and interesting statements:—"The large parish of Alwinton with Holystone is situated upon the southern slopes of the Cheviots, includes the upper vale of the Coquet, and extends

about 20 miles in length, and several in breadth, comprising 44,472 acres. The occupations of the inhabitants are almost equally divided between the tending of sheep and the cultivation of cereals, upon lands which rest in nearly similar proportions upon freestone and porphyry. During the year 1874, six deaths occurred in this parish, being at the rate of 4·7 per thousand. This mortality was lower than usual; during the previous ten years, the number was 106, an annual average of 7·0 per thousand. Of these 106 deaths there were 16 between 70 and 80 years of age, and curiously 29 above 80 years, considerably more than one quarter of the total deaths occurring in people above 80 years old, or 273·6 per thousand. Within two miles of my house I know nine octogenarians, and a tenth, our parish clerk, died last week at the age of 83. In this village of Harbottle, with 120 inhabitants, there were 37 children under 14 years of age, and during the last twenty years no child has died, and for nearly four years no one until the case just mentioned. I may add another instance of the large proportion of children existing and their immunity from death. A farmer in this parish, and his three shepherds who have occupied their present situations nearly thirty years, have among them 47 children, and not a single death has occured in these families. The inhabitants have abundance of plain substantial food, excellent water, good residences as a rule, and regular but not severe work in a pure bracing atmosphere, and are highly intelligent, and generally abstemious."

The census returns of Harbottle township shew, in common with other rural districts, a gradual decrease in the population:

1801—128.	1811—152.	1821—181.	1831—165.
1841—162.	1851—159.	1861—159.	1871—170.
1881—159.	1891—113.	1901—119.	

In the centre of the village an elegant fountain, erected by public subscription, in 1880, to the memory of Mrs. P. F. Clennell, contains the following inscription: –

"Mrs. Clennell, of Harbottle Castle, died Nov. 17th, 1879.

"She devoted the powers of an active mind, the impulses of a generous heart, and the industry of a busy life, to the welfare and happiness of the inhabitants of Harbottle and the neighbourhood.

"To perpetuate her name and virtues, they erected this fountain. August, 1880."

The Harbottle Castle of modern times, built by the Widdringtons in the early part of the seventeenth century, and which has since been much enlarged and beautified, is the charming seat and residence of Mr. Thomas Clennell Fenwicke-Clennell. The mansion is delightfully situated on the banks of the Coquet, surrounded by ornamental pleasure grounds and extensive plantations. The sight of this fine old English mansion and its environments of hill and woodland at once attracts the attention, and excites the admiration of the traveller as he approaches Harbottle from the east, bringing to his mind those well-known lines of Mrs. Hemans:—

"The stately homes of England,
How beautiful they stand!
Amidst their tall ancestral trees,
O'er all the pleasant land."

The squire of Harbottle, who gracefully performs the duties devolving upon him as a county gentleman, keeps a pack of foxhounds, is a Justice of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenant for the County, and in 1902 filled the important and honourable office of High Sheriff for the County. He is a member of the old Northumbrian clan of Fenwick, whose slogan—A Fenwyke! A Fenwyke!! A Fenwyke!!!—was never heard in vain. "Many border battlefields bear witness to their deadly strife with their Scottish neighbours. The Fenwyke of Northumberland were a fierce, resolute, and warlike band; and not only sustained the shock of many a Scottish inroad, but were ever ready to avenge the real or supposed wrongs of the English by a furious *raid* into the territories of the enemy. In the ballad, *The Raid of the Reidswire*, we meet with the following verses on this warlike clan:—

We saw come marching ower the knows,
Five hundred Fenwicks in a flock,
With jack and speir, and bowes all bent,
And warlike weapons at their will."

The House of Percy ever ranked the "Fearless Fenwicks" amongst the most constant and valiant of its retainers. In border warfare the banner of the *gorged phœnix* in the burning flame always appeared with that of the *silver crescent.*[8]

The Umfraville lords of Harbottle at an early period possessed, and exercised, almost unlimited power over their extensive lordship of Redesdale and Harbottle. The courts of the franchise were held at Harbottle Castle, where it also had its gaol and a gallows. Besides which, they claimed "waif, infangenthef and outfangenthef,[9] and free chase and assize of bread and ale, a market at Harbottle every week on Tuesdays, and a fair on the eighth of September,[10] with the profits arising from these privileges.[11]

A hill to the south of Harbottle, known as "Gallow Edge," is a reminder of the baron's right of capital punishment, and the last generation could remember the village stocks standing on the bank in front of the "Unicorn Inn," and of the squire—Thomas Clennell—holding a court every Monday morning in the large room at the "Unicorn."

The weekly market ceased long ago, and the fair has been discontinued for several years. Harbottle fair was in days gone by the great event of the year in that upland district, at which all the farmers and shepherds out of Coquet and Redewater foregathered, and not only were large numbers of hill sheep and cattle sold, but many other transactions of

[8] Denham Tracts, p. 126.

[9] Infangenthef—"A privilege to pass judgment upon any theft committed within the jurisdiction of the lords of certain manors by their own servants, as *outfangenthef* signified the like liberty when theft was committed by a stranger."—Heslop.

[10] In the early part of the last century there were two fairs held at Harbottle, July 8th and September 19th.

[11] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part II., vol. i., p. 25.

sale and barter, there took place. But Harbottle fair served another purpose most congenial to the border men; it afforded a convenient opportunity, and was a favourite time, for the settlement of personal and family grudges, therefore many were the free fights that took place between the men of Rede and the men of Coquet. It is told that one very quiet Harbottle Fair Day, Willie Herdman, a Redewater man, evidently out of patience at the pacific state of affairs, was heard to exclaim as he paraded down the village street "Sic a fair! here we are! its eleven o'clock i' the fornyun an' nivver a blow struck yet!" The ancient custom of "riding the fair" was also duly observed, when the Duke of Northumberland's[12] bailiff—who, at the period of which we are speaking, was one Will Robson of Over Acres Cottage, in Redesdale—accompanied by the Duke's piper, a retinue of farmers, and others attending the fair, perambulated the boundaries of the village and read the proclamation, which was generally prefaced by Will the bailiff announcing in an authoritative tone of voice "Wait! till this paper be's read." The fair having been "called," the company repaired to the two hostelries the "Unicorn" and the "Ship," where refreshments were provided *ad libitum* at the expense of the lord of the manor. The field known as "The Fair Ground" lies at the base of the hill between the Manse and a fir plantation, through which a footpath leads up past the Drake Stone to Harbottle Lough, a lonely eerie tarn in the hollow of the hills—a stretch of long heather and sphagnum marks an old extension of the lake. The west end of the lough is packed with a dense growth of buckbean, horsetail, and rushes. The water is always pure and very cold—so cold that it was said to be certain death to attempt to swim across. We, however, know of several who have performed the feat and are still alive to tell the tale. A number of large round blocks of sandstone is to be seen lying about on the top of

[12] Lord of the Manor.

the hill; these are rejected mill-stones, which puzzle strangers very much as to their origin. Tradition says there was once a scheme on foot to drain the lough, but on the workmen proceeding to the hill top beyond the Drake Stone, they were much alarmed, and forthwith fled on hearing the following warning, uttered in sepulchral tones, issuing from the depths of the dark mountain tarn :—

"Let Alone; Let Alone!
Or a'll droon Harbottle,
An' the Peels
An' the bonny Hallystone."

In the dense pine woods below are seen the nests of the heron, for Harbottle is one of the few places in Northumberland that possesses a heronry;[13] here they nest among the fir trees, usually one nest in a tree. Frequently the quarrelsome birds fight for the ownership of the tree, and on one occasion an expelled pair left the heronry and built their nest on a tree in the park in front of Harbottle Castle. The village of Harbottle stands in the midst of surroundings, the favourite haunts of birds and animals not commonly met with, at least in such numbers in the lower parts of the valley. We ourselves, when staying overnight in the little village, have, during the early hours of the morning, listened to the scream of the heron from her lofty perch amid the firs, the hooting of the owl in the ivy, the snappish bark of the fox prowling amongst the brackens on the hill side, the soft cooing of the cushat in the wood, and the shrill cry of the whaup, mingled with the deep baying of the foxhounds in their kennels beyond the castle, with many another chord of nature's music, so dear to the lover of country life; or as the poet expresses it :—

"The fall of waters and the song of birds,
And hills that echo to the distant herds;
Are luxuries excelling all the glare
The world can boast, and her chief fav'rites share."

[13] Mr. William Davison, gamekeeper at Harbottle, kindly informs me there are twenty nests in the heronry this year (1903).

CHAPTER XII.

HARBOTTLE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Established about 1713—Meetings held in dwelling house, on site of Cherry Tree Cottage—First Meeting-house built (1756)—Minister resides at Woodhall (1736-44)—Origin of Congregation—Scottish element—Covenanters in Coquetdale and Redesdale—Rev. A. H. Drysdale on Presbyterianism in Northumberland—Foundation Stone of New Church laid in 1854—Opened in 1855—Rev. John Scott present Pastor, Office-bearers—The Manse—List of Ministers (1713-1903)—Extracts from Church Records (1736-91)—Quaint Entries—Curious Church Accounts—Baptismal Registers—Place-names—Local Family Names—Public Notices—Primitive Recipe for Cough—A Harbottle Rhyme.

HARBOTTLE Presbyterian congregation was first established about the year 1713, and was then known as "The Protestant Dissenting[1] Congregation of Harbottle."[2] The members at that time met for worship in a dwelling-house which stood on the site of Cherry Tree Cottage. Judging from various documentary evidence, it would appear that, between 1748 and 1759, the congregation had left their old place of worship, and it was probably then[3] that they built their first meeting-house, which was a plain, square building, with a thatched roof, having eight windows and two doorways in the south front, according to the usual

[1] "Originally, in England, the terms 'Puritan,' 'Precisian,' 'Presbyterian,' though not synonymous, were applied to the same ecclesiastical party."—*History of the Presbyterians in England*, p. 4, A. H. Drysdale.

[2] "The Protestant Dissenting Congregation of Harbottle, County of Northumberland and Diocese of Durham, commonly known by the name of the Scotch Church in that place, has existed as a distinct congregation of Dissenters for upwards of one hundred years. Their first minister was a Mr. Bell, ordained among them before they had any house built for public worship. No register appears to have been kept during his ministry, or it cannot be found." The above is from an entry in the Harbottle Baptismal Register, by the Rev. James Paterson, who was minister at Harbottle, 1811-1846.

[3] "There is in the village a *Presbyterian Chapel*, which was built in 1756, and is now under the ministry of the Rev. James Paterson."—Parson and White, Vol. ii., p. 475 (1828).

"Meeting-house" style of architecture in vogue at that period. This building served the congregation until 1854, when it was taken down, and the more ecclesiastical-looking edifice of to-day erected on, or near to, the same site.

A document, dated Sept. 8th, 1748, refers to "*the Meeting-house*" thus: "Know all men by these presents that I, William Richardson, late of Cartington Mill, and now of Grange Mill, in the County of Northumberland, Miller. Having a Right Title Interest and Privilege of and Into the Tenth part of *the Meeting-house* of Harbottle, and proportionately to all pewes, seats, and other the privileges that belong or appertain unto the same tenth part of that Meeting-House.

Sold to George Scott,
Minister of the Gospel in Harbottle,
for £3 10 0. Sep. 8, 1748."

The second document, of December 27th, 1759, speaks of "*the Old Meeting:*" "This is to testifie to all concerned that I, Mathew Lenox, have sold to William Marshall, Tailor, in Harbottle, my part and full share of the *Old Meeting* of the Dissenting Congregation of Harbottle, for one pound twelve shillings sterling money, and that I make over to the said William Marshall my right, and do give up all pretensions and claims of it to him. And further, that my son, Edward Lenox, shall give up with and sign away the right of the same. In witness whereof I here subscribe my name.

(Signed)	(Signed)
Andr. Mader, witness.	Matthew Lenox.
John Riddell.	Edward Lenox."

The third, entitled a "Deed of Transfer," June 26th, 1760, describes the property as "Formerly a dwelling-house, but hath been lately used and enjoyed as a meeting-house for a Congregation of Protestant Dissenters."

Then follow the names of ten persons, evidently members of the Congregation, in whom the property may have been vested, ending with two names probably of the new owners.

"James Burne, of Kidlandlee, gentleman[4]
Geo. Henderson, Barrow Burn, husbandman
Matthew Lennox of Hartside, yeoman
William Marshall, Byegate Hall, gentleman
William Burne, ffarnham, gentleman
James Chrisp, Flotterton, husbandman
Thomas Robson of Northfield-head, husbandman
Andrew Huggon, Makendon, husbandman
John Potts, Clinch, yeoman
Robt. Stott, Whitechesters, Roxburghshire, husbandman
on the one part, and
William Marshall of Harbottle, taylor
Ninian Bell of Holystone, dyer
on the other part."

We had for some time been under the impression that the origin of the Harbottle Congregation was due to the influx of those Scottish Covenanters who during the storm of persecution that raged so violently on the Scottish side of the borders towards the end of the seventeenth century, sought refuge amongst the hills of Northumberland. Peden's Pyke, a prominent hill in Redesdale, is named from the famous preacher Alexander Peden, a zealous adherent to the Covenanting cause, who, when a refugee in Northumberland, held meetings on its heathery slopes. William Veitch, another eminent minister and leader of the Covenant, lived for some years at Fallowlees, a remote spot on the moors south of the Simonside hills, in the parish of Rothbury, where he held conventicle meetings. The preaching of those earnest, strong-minded men must have exercised a great influence upon the people around them, and would no doubt largely increase the followers of the Presbyterian form of worship in the district. It will also be observed from the extracts we give from the earlier records of the Harbottle Congregation how much the Scottish element prevailed, both in the number

[4] "Sir Burn" of Kidlandlee.

of members joining from over the border, and in the frequent visits from Scotch Presbyterian ministers. But since reading the Rev. A. H. Drysdale's admirable "History of the English Presbyterians"—from whose pages the following extract is taken—we must admit the logic of his argument. "Northumberland," says Mr. Drysdale, "has long been the most Presbyterian county of England. To this northern border Presbyterianism retreated when overthrown elsewhere, and here it chiefly entrenched itself and continued to hold its own, when the rest of the country seemed almost unaware of the existence of such a system in its orthodox form on English soil. Proximity to Scotland does not suffice to explain how religious life and methods in Northumberland have been to so large an extent moulded by Presbyterian influences. Presbyterianism was no recent upstart there, and no mere intruder from the North. Its venerable career and associations, however chequered, give it a right to be considered a native plant, indigenous to this soil; and those who mingle with the Northumbrian Presbyterians are soon made aware how quickly they resent the idea of their own Presbyterianism being in any sense "Scotch," either of recent importation or of foreign development. The *Ministers* were largely Scotch, or Scotch trained; but the *Congregation* were English, with Scottish settlers worshipping with them."[5]

The foundation stone of the present church was laid on the sixteenth of August, 1854, by "James C. Stevenson, Junior, Esq., of Laygate."[6] The ministers present at the ceremony were the Rev. Samuel Cathcart, pastor of the Congregation, Rev. Duncan Lennie of Glanton, Rev. James Anderson of Morpeth, and the Rev. James Blythe of Branton.

[5] *Hist. of the Presbyterians in England.*—A. H. Drysdale, p. 567.

[6] Mr. James Cochrane Stevenson (son of the late James Stevenson, St. Rollox Chemical Works, Glasgow) who was afterwards, for twenty years, M.P. for South Shields, is a gentleman well known on Tyneside for his liberal-minded generosity. Mr. Stevenson has left the north, and now resides in the south of England.—*Ex inform.* Mr. J. M. Moore, Harton Hall, South Shields.

There was also a large gathering of the members of the Congregation and other friends. The new church, which contains 500 sittings, was opened for public worship on Thursday, July 12th, 1855, by the Rev. Alex. Munro of Manchester. A public meeting was afterwards held, presided over by the Rev. S. Cathcart, when the ministers whose names are recorded above, took part in the proceedings. During the course of the evening a tea was provided for all present, by the following ladies, the record of whose names may be of interest to local readers :—Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Cathcart, Mrs. Dodds, Mrs. Crozier, Mrs. Grey, Miss Robertson, Miss Dodds, Mrs. Davison, Miss Hedley, Miss Oliver, Mrs. Turnbull, Mrs. Chisholm, and Miss Burns. The opening services were continued on the following Sunday by the Rev. John Purvis of the Free Church, Jedburgh. The Rev. John Scott, the present highly esteemed minister, has for upwards of thirty-two years been pastor of the Congregation. The elders to-day are :—Messrs. Andrew Crammond, Robert Cowans, Wm. T. Davison, Thos. Rutherford, Thos. Dagg, Wm. Kirkwood, James Rutherford.

Those who know Harbottle will remember the Manse, standing within its pleasant garden, encircled by its green meadow-lands—under the sheltering heights of Harbottle Crag and the Drake Stone, with the avenue of pine trees beyond—the very picture of comfort and cheerfulness, where a kindly welcome awaits all comers. At what date the present Manse became the property of the Congregation we have not been able to ascertain, but we can gather from the church records that George Scott, who was minister from 1736 until 1755, resided for the first eight years of his pastorate at Woodhall, a hamlet about a mile from Harbottle.[6A]

The early records of Harbottle and its register of baptisms

[6A] Since the above was written, Mr. Scott kindly informs us that the site on which the Manse stands, was purchased from the late Mr. Walter Selby of Biddleston, June 29, 1846. Previous to that date there was no Manse.

THE MANSE, HARBOTTLE.

are contained in two small volumes. These are of great interest, and of infinite value to the student of local history, for in their pages are found the family names of the dalesmen who lived in the district during the eighteenth century, and the quaint entries throw a light, not to be found elsewhere, on the social condition of the people; their occupations and customs, many of which are now entirely obsolete. The records have apparently been kept on odd sheets of paper, and then bound up in their present form; therefore the entries, with some exceptions, do not come in chronological order. Mixed up with the register of baptisms are scraps of all sorts of information and curious memoranda. Several of the entries are found on the backs of hand-written public notices that appear to have been affixed to the doors of the Meeting-house, and afterwards used by the minister and his office-bearers for their notes and accounts.

The names of the Presbyterian Ministers given below have been gathered from various sources, but chiefly from the records of the congregation:

James Bell, 1713.	George Scott, 1736.
Robert Trotter, 1755.	—— Madder, 1761.
James Murray, 1768.	William Lauder, 1799.
Gavin T. Hamilton, 1809.	James Paterson, 1811.
Samuel Cathcart, 1846.	John Scott, 1871.

The first three entries tell of the coming of George Scott in 1736, in which year the records begin.

"1736, Nov. 14, to a Lad that brought 2 Letters from Branton about Mr. Scott's tryals by order, 0lb. 0sh. 6d."

"Mr. George Scott was ordained at Harbottle, Dec. ye 7th, being Tuesday, 1736, by Mr. Thos. Willis, Minr. at Branton, who preached the ordination Sermon, he also gave the charge. Ministers who imposed hands besides Mr. Willis were:—

Mr. Jas. Chisolm, Minr. at Birdhopecrag.
Mr. Jas. Oliver, Minr. at Framlington.
Mr. Hugh Kennedy, Minr. at Cavers.
Mr. Wm. Turnbull, Minr. at Abbotsrule."

"1736. Begun to sing the 1st Psal. in the meeting house at Harbottle, Dec. 12, 1736, being the first Sabath after Mr. Geo. Scot was ordained."

"May 10, 1737. Read a testimonial from Walter Grey for himself and family, subscribed and written by appointment of the Session of the Parish of Inveresk, subscrd. by Mr. John Smith, Minr."[7]

"1737, Jan. ye 9, Thos. Bell for a half-hour Glas to New Castle, 0 0 6."

"Jan. 22, For nails when the Glas Case was put up for my own seat, 0 0 0½."

"May 22, to Sandy Young by the Meetings order for the Glas frame, 0 1 6, 0 1 4."[8]

"1737, March 13, to a poor man by Mr. Scot's order, 1 penny."

"1737, July 13, for Drink when the meeting house was thatched, 0 1 6."

"July 16, for tackets to Andrew Burn for the meeting house windows, 0 0 0-2."

"Aug. 24, for lock to the meeting house door, 1/6."

"Oct. 10, for a gallon of Drink to the Woodhall,[9] 0 0 10."

"Oct. 16, for a quart of Drink and a Penny Loaf, 0 0 5d."

"Oct. 28, for Drink at the Laying of the Steps,[10] 0 0 8d."

---

[7] At the present day, when a member of a Presbyterian congregation removes out of one district into another, it is usual to obtain from their minister what they term "their lines," which they hand over to the pastor of the congregation they intend to join.

[8] Preaching by the "hour glass" was very common in the days when watches were scarce and clocks not easily obtained. The glass was generally placed on a frame near the pulpit, so that the preacher could watch the progress of the sand from one bulb to the other, and thus regulate the length of his sermon.

[9] Probably for refreshment for the men when some work was being done at the Woodhall, then the residence of the minister.

[10] There were scarcely any bridges in those days, and we have no doubt the frequent entries, "for drink at the laying of the steps," refers to the placing of stepping-stones in the Coquet. "Drink" to workmen is a common entry in all Church accounts at this period.

"Dec. 30, to Thos. Common for mending the Window Board, 0 0 3; Pins for the Linen, 0 0 1."

The order of the Seats in the Meeting house, July 21, 1737, North side, numb. (1) Wm. and Jas. Bell, Peg Camel,[11] in Alenton, Mary Robson, in Harbottle.

2. Edwd. Robson in Battleshiel haugh, Mark Armstrong, Betty Miller, Peels, Margt. Davyson, Alenton, 5 to sit there.
3. Jas. Broady, in Hepell.
4. John Robson, in Peels.
5. James Trumell, Reedlees.
6. John Robyson, Newhall.
7. Joh. Cuningham, Wm. Henderson.
8. Jas. Burn, in Peels.
9. Tho. Sanderson, Edge houses.
10. Geo. Potts, Peels.
11. Edward Potts, Carshope.
12. Tho. Henderson, Barrow burn.
13. Jas. Stevenson, Linbridge."

"Sabaths when there was no Sermon—

1737.—

Jan. 16 (at)	Fallstone.	Sep. 18 (at)	Wooler.
Feb. 27	Birdhop. Cr., Sac.	Oct. 30	Scotland.
June 5	Birdhopcraig, Sacra.	Nov. 27	Wooler.
July 3	Branton, Sacra.		

1738.—

Feb. 26	Branton, Sacra.	July 2	Branton, Sacra.
Mar. 26	Newcastle.	Sep. 17	Bellingham."
May 14	Wooler.		

"TESTIMONIALS RECEIVED."

"Test: from John Heymers, a single person at Craig Shiel, dated at Jedb(urgh), Dec. 27, 1737, by order of ye last session."

"Test: from Tho. Crosier and his family at Brownrig, subscd. at Hindhope, July 3, 1739, by Wm. Hall and Tho. Thomson, Elders at Oxenam."

[11] Peg Camel—Margaret Campbell.

"1738, Oct. ye 15, to Peg Miller in Harbottle, by Mr. Scott's order, 0lb. 1sh. 0d."

"July 3, 1739. Given by Mr. Scot, seven pounds, which he collected from the Congregation of Harbottle, with what he gave himself, for building a Meeting house at Framlington and at Branton, to Mr. James Oliver, Minister at Framlington."

"1739, May 17, to Mary Robinson, for bread before the rest came, 0 0 2."

"May 19, for 2 pound of Butter, at 3—6."

"EXAMINATIONS, 1739.[12]

1	(at) Craig, Dec. 18.	7	(at) Burrodon, Jan. 10.
2	Peels, Dec. 20.	8	Allentone, Jan. 18.
3	Flotterton, Dec. 25.	9	High Trughet, Jan. 22.
4	Sharperton, Dec. 26.	10	Netherton, Jan. 24.[13]
5	New Hall, Dec. 27.	11	Skreenwood, Jan. 29."
6	Harbottle, Jan. 4 (1740).		

"1741, May 25. Outlays at the Sacrament[14]—

6 Gallon of Drink	0	5	0
Bread	0	4	4
Cakes and seasoning with flower... ...	0	7	0
9 Quarts of Wine	0	12	7
Carying	0	0	8
Brandy	0	3	0
Cheese	0	3	9
Butter	0	1	0
Pens and Ink (1¾d.)	0	0	1-3
To Robert Marchell for his Journey to Alnwick	0	3	11"

[12] Examination of Candidates for the Sacrament, which was at that time celebrated twice a year, but in earlier times only once a year.

[13] The house of John Buddle of Netherton was one of the eight houses in the district licensed for Nonconformist meetings. This licence was granted at the October Sessions, 1701.—*Arch. Æliana*, Vol. xv., p. 154.

[14] As many of the members came long distances, refreshments were provided for them, of which they partook at "intermission," between the forenoon and afternoon services. This was the custom as late as 1860, in widely scattered congregations such as Harbottle, Branton, and others.

(Circa. 1741) "from Robert Marchell for ye Scotts Half-pennys, 0 0 10-2."

"1741, Jan. 17. No Coll., being few folk and Bad day."

"1742, Jan. 10. Joh. 8, 24, one exercise, being a stormy day."

"Jan. 17. Joh. 8, 29. A stormy day of Wind, and ye waters very high, one exercise."

"Jan. 24. Joh. 8, 32. Job 5, 7. A pleasant day."

"1743, to James for Jon. Horsley in Thropton, for his father's Buryal, 0 5 0."

"Sep. 20, for a Bible for the Pulpit to Mr. Bryson, 0 7 0."

"Oct. 13, for carrying the Bible, 0 0 3."

"1744. Mr. Scott, Removed from Wood Hall to Harbottle, May ye 11th, the eleventh being flitting[15] Friday."

"1744, June 11th, tokens 14 score and 16."

"Nov. 12, 14 score and 14."[16]

"April 11. National Fast. Isa. 58, 1, and Amos 4, 14."[17]

"June 1. Shor(ter) Catechism begun."

---

[15] "Flitting Friday."—May 11 and 12 are yet the two "flitting days" in Northumberland, when the farm servants "shift," or remove, from one farm place to another.

[16] Communion tokens were, and are still, used by many Presbyterian congregations. Below are drawings of two Harbottle tokens, made of lead:—"H. B., 1757," size ½ inch square. "H. B., 1819," size ¾ inch square.

In 1744 there appears to have been a membership of about three hundred. As bearing on the subject, we here quote an extract from the Notes of Bishop Chandler in his "Parochial Remarks on his Visitation (Circa. 1736). Speaking of the parish of Alwinton, in reference to Presbyterianism, he states: "8 Lied. meeting houses where is service and the catech. The cheif is at Harbottle, a. m. from the C. where service 3 successive Sundays and ye 4th Sunday at Windy haugh, 5 m(iles) from the c(hurch)."

[17] Defeat abroad in the French War and danger at home from the Jacobite Rising were probably the cause of the "National Fast."

"Aug. 12, first Sabath ye pulpit was removed."

"Sept. 23. Acts 2, 34. Titus 2, 19. A very wet, rainy season, and hath been for a long time, and is still threatening An Easterly wind and Dark Fogg, it has been rainy weather since the beginning of September, and broken weather before, the corn is likely to be bad if Providence prevent it not speedily."

"Dec. 27, for the Bridge, 0 10 0."

"Dec. 29, for the steps, 0 3 4; for Drink at ye steps, 0 0 6."

"Nov. 5, when the couple feet was mended, a qwt. of ale and a Loaf, 0 0 5."

"1745, Dec. 18, Wednesday, National Fast Day, Psal. 83."

"April 15, Adam Scott, Schoolm(aster) from Askirk Biddlestone."

"July, Thos. White, Schoolmr., Hallystone from Oxnam."

"Ale to mr. Cleanels mowers, the first day 8 pints of ale, 2 loves, ye second day 9 pints of ale, too loves, ye third day five pints and 3 penny loves.

"Sep. 19, to John Common for Isibell Maxwell's Coffin, 0 3 0; for ye steps, 0 2 6; for a quart of ale at Setting ye tent, 0 0 4."

"1747, Jan. 7, National Fast, Isai. 26-11."

"1749, April 25, National Thanksgiving for peace."[18]

"Harbottle, Sep. ye 17, 1749. Sabath Day, a very Stormy day and waters very great, a very loud wind."

"Our late Minister, Mr. Geo. Scott, Dyed Aug. 15, 1755. Mr. Trotter accepted the call from this Congregation at Alnwick, Nov. 5 following."

"This book is all done away and out of date and obsolete. Old things are past away, behold all things are become new—Thursday, July 10, 1760 (Signed) John Dixon, Harbottle."

[18] Peace was proclaimed on Feb. 2, 1749.

BAPTISMS SINCE MR. SCOTT'S ORDINATION.

(Extracts.)

1736, "Margaret Dr. (Daughter) to Walter and Elizabeth Turnbull, in Trughet Mill,[19] Dec. 13, 1736."

1737, "Mary Dr. to Thomas and Isabel Wait, in Sharperton, Seive Maker, March ye 7th."

1737, "Isibell and Anne Drs. to William and Margt. Hall, Slime foot, July 23."

1737, "William S. (Son) to Thomas and Christian Oliver, in Cobdone,[20] Nov. 7."

1737, "Anne Dr. to George and Isibell Turnbull, in Dunghopburn,[21] Feb. ye 6th."

1738, "Mary Dr. to George and Anne Buddle, in Netherton, Nov. 16."

1739, "Matthew S. to John and Isibell Anderson, in Clennell Mill, March 22."

1739, "Christian Dr. to Geo. Oliver, in Saughridge, Nov. 28."

1741, "Betty Dr. to Matthew and Jane Bell, in Peels Fulling Mill, June 21."

1742, "Margaret Dr. to Thomas and Isibell Gibson in Edgehouses, May ye 2nd."

1742, "(I got not the child's name) to James and Betty Riddell, in Heally Dod, Octob. 25, p. Elsden."

1743, "Mary Dr. to John and Margt. Coughran, Holystone, March 21."

1744, "Jennet Dr. to Geo. Crawford and Elizabeth, Borrowton field houses, March 12."

1744, "Catherine Dr. to Thomas and Jennet Davidson, Dryhope, March 19th."

1744, "Isibell Dr. to William Smail, in Flint Craige, Nov. 13."

[19] Low Trewhitt Corn-mill.

[20] Near Alnham.

[21] Dumbhope burn.

1745, "William S. to Alexander Mow, Gallowlaw near Alenton, April 22."

1745, "James S. to John Thomson, Servt. at East Wilkwood, the child born at Long Craig, Alnham par., Feb. 10."

1746, "Thomas S. to George Fogan, Harbottle, Servt at Cuttleside, April 13."

1746, "William S. to Edward Potts, in Iron house, Elsdon Parish, May 12."

1746, "Alise, wrong named Elizabeth, Dr. to William and Isibell Burn, Pipers Shaws, the father Buryed the Day ye child was Baptized, his Brother Geo. Burn was in Stead of the parent, Baptized June ye 4th."

1746, "William S. to John Moe, Old Swan[22] Rot. p., Sep. 10."

1747, "James S. to Nathanael Marchell, Hallistone Fulling Mill, March 5."

1747, "Jean Dr. to Thomas Common, in Cowd Peel, March 31, Elsdon p."

1747, "Sarah Dr. to Mr. Robert Horsley, Clennell, March 31."

1747, "Elizabeth Dr. to James Crozier, near Rothbury Bridge So. End, July 27."

1749, "Elizabeth Dr. to John Hall, Wardlaw burn, April ye 5."

1750, "James S. to William Bollume, at Todd's house near Fallow lees, July 31, Roth. Parish."

1750, "Robert S. to Andrew Bell, Shoe maker, Netherton, Aug. 10."

1751, "Michell son to Robert Crawmond, Pipershaws near Woodhouses, March 21."

"Thomas Marchell in Lowngesknow has paid me all he was due for Baptisims, Jany. 4, 1752."

---

[22] A public-house, called the "Old Swan," once stood near the "Swan Well," by the side of the road leading along the northern slopes of Simonside from Great Tosson to Forest-burn Gate.

1752, "James S. to James Rankin, in Wardhill in Rothbury forest, not in our Congregation, March 29."

1752, "Gabriel S. to Thomas Rae, in Foxtone, Jan. 11."

1753, "William S. to James Thomson, in Pattons Sheill Wood Side, March 5, Elsdone Parish."

1753, "Jennet natural Dr. to James Purvise, fuller in Hally-Stone Mill, July 1."

1754, "Jane Dr. to Gedion Pittilloeh, Harbottle, April 28."

1754, "Richard S. to Henry Oxley, Fuller at Newton fulling Mill near Rothbury, Nov. 25."

1755, "Jean Dr. to Thomas Sprote, Newtown Corn Mill, Jan. 1st, Rothbury Parish."

1755, "Andrew S. to Thomas Pattin, Weaver in Heigh, April 9th."

1755, "James S. to John Mitchell, Hartlaw house, June 16, Alnham parish."

1755, "James S. to Joseph Broady, Fairnilaw, July 7, Roth. Parish.

1755, "Anne Dr. to George Davidson, Wright in Netherton, July 27. (Mr. Scott's last Baptism)."

1755, "Andrew S. to Robert Hogg, Craig Shiel, Dec. 16. The first Mr. Trotter Baptized."

We here give copies of the public notices already mentioned, which are found interspersed throughout the volumes. The clean side having been used for memoranda connected with the Congregation.

(Circa. 1750-60.)

"This is to give notice that at Alnham Northfield, to be sold by way of publick Roup on Thursday the 26th Day of instant, about seaven hundred Weathers, great part of them four year old. Ruls of the Roup will be heard at the sale, six months credit given."

"This is to Give Notice to all Freeholds and farms in the Parish of Alington and Keadlanlordship to have the Land-tax

ready on tuesday and Wednesday first, for it is due on Friday the 19th of this Instant."

"This is to give Notice that there is to be sold at Borroton on Wednesday the 22nd of this Instant, By way of Roup, Belonging to Edward Lenox, Such as Cows with Calfe, Milk Cows and Yeild Cows, and a Young Mare with fole, there is Milk Vessel with a large Rim, and a Kart with all traping, there is six Months Credit by Security, and Sixpence the Pound for Redy Money Abaite. The Sail will begin at twelve O'Clock."

"This is to give Notice that there is to be sold at Woodhouses by way of Roup, on Friday first the 10th of this Instant, at Twelve Months Credit, the Stock of Charles Bulman, consisting of Cows, Oxen, young Cattle, and a Bull, Ews and Lambs, and Hogs, and Horses; those that pay ready Money shall have Twelve pence in the pound abated."

"This is to Give Notice that the Highshaw, Ironhouse in the parish of Elsdon is to be Lett, Either together or Separate, who Ever Inclines to take the Same may apply to Mr. John Gallon who will Treat with them about the Same."

(A Recipe evidently for a Cough.)

"A handfull of the inner Bark of Rowintree as much Rough big (barley), a quarter of a b of Prunes, put them into 3 Gills of Spring Water and boil it into a pint, then strain it and add a $\frac{4}{5}$ sugar Candie, then Boil it into a Large Gill Like a Syrup, and give it in the morning or any time of the day."

"Harbottle Castle stands on wheels,
If ye gied a gud kick
It'll run to the Peels."
(Old Rhyme).

CHAPTER XIII.

ALWINTON.

Its situation and surroundings—A Manor of the Alnwick Barony of de Vesci—Held by the Umfravilles—Subsequent Owners—Horsley—Heton—Ogle—Freeholders 1568, 1663, 1710, 1734, 1747, 1774—Villagers in 1828—Alwinton of to-day—The Post Office—Red Lion—Rose and Thistle—Well-known Hostelries—Resort of Anglers—Sheep Show and Sports—Site of Old Hall—"Run and Rig" Farming—Old Cottages—Field names—Effect of Floods—First sight of Alwinton from the Pine Avenue.

ALWINTON is the first village that meets the eye of the traveller as he crosses over the Cheviot hills out of Scotland into Coquet water. The little village consists only of a few scattered houses standing on the level haugh-lands that lie between the Coquet and the Alwin. It is sheltered on the north by the heights of Lord's Seat and Gallow Law, with a fine view to the south of the dark pine woods of Harbottle, the Swire,[1] and Barrow Knocks. On the left are seen the church and vicarage pleasantly situated on the north bank of the Coquet, immediately below the junction of the Coquet and the Alwin. The meeting of these two mountain streams forms the subject of a poem, several lines of which we have already quoted:—

> "Nor were the daughters of the Kidland race
> Less eager in their strife, who best should grace
> Fair Alwine's nuptials:—down from ev'ry side
> They haste to give attendance on the bride.
> They strew the paths, whereon she is to pass,
> With choicest pebbles,[2] and the greenest grass;
> Whereon her pure and most transparent stream
> Gliding, might both set off herself and them;

[1] Swire—In 1522 a border fight took place between the Scots and English at *Singundswire*, near Alwinton. Probably at the *Swire*. See p. 54.

[2] Pebbles—Fragments of water-worn chalcedony or agate, locally known as "Coquet pebbles." Those beautifully veined agates make a charming setting for brooch or pin.

For she is Kidland's pride, and Kidland vies
For mountain beauties—highland properties—
With all the fells—in all the county round
For verdure and for pasturage renown'd.
Rookland, and Punkerton, and Kidland-lee,
Dryhope, and Milkhope, and the charming Heigh,
Flowing with milk, and rich and fleecy flocks,
And fam'd for Coleys—guardians of the stocks,
The busy nymphs their garlands all prepare
Of wild thyme neatly wove with maiden-hair;
Chaplets of rushes, tipt with silver flow'rs,
Pick'd from the Cushet-law, and mossy moors.
And thus adorn'd they wait upon the bride,
Sweet *Alwine*:—now in wedlock to be tied:—
They dance from shelf to shelf, and round her throng,
The Linns their music—*Alwine* all their song—
Then down to th' open plain they all repair,
To meet trim *Coquet* at his temple there.
For he could not ascend—as fates ordain'd—
To meet her at the temple of her land
At Memmerkirk—much in those days renown'd,
Tho' now in ruins—near level with the ground.
Yet he supply'd this want of courtesy,
With this memorial to posterity,
That wheresoe'er he should his *Alwine* claim,
That place for evermore should bear her name.
Hence, to this day, Kidland, whose temple's down,
Performs its marriage rites in *Alwinton*."[3]

Although that famous baron, Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus and lord of Redesdale and Harbottle, who flourished 1245-1306, held 200 acres of land and "eight bondages" in Alwinton, besides the royalty of the manor, the patronage of the Church, the right of capital punishment, and an assize of ale and bread; yet the manor itself was a member of the Alnwick barony, which the Umfravilles held under the "de Vescies" for military service. In the escheats of 8 Edwd. II. (1315) the following ten towns in Upper Coquetdale are described as part of the Alnwick barony of "Henricus de Percy" thus:—"*Feoda milit dicti Henrici.* Alwenton, Clenhil, Bydelsden, Burthdon, Scharperton, Thirnou, Nedderton, Faudon, Angerham, and Thirnymesden villa."[4] Shortly

[3] The Marriage of the Coquet and the Alwine (1817), pp. 3, 4, 5, 6.

[4] Hodgson's *Northumberiand*, part iii., vol. i., p. 60.

before the death of this baron, the Horsleys appear to have had an interest in Alwinton, for in 1306 "Ricus de Horsley" has liberty of free warren,[5] and in 1308 a Richard Horsley—probably the same person—is found to be the owner of Linnsheels, with Alwinton and lands and tenements there, also the manors of "Aldensheles" and Farnham.[6] In 1353 Thos. de Heton holds several of the Alnwick manors, and "Alwenton Sect' cur,"[7] while in 1371 "Robt. de Ogle," the owner of Hepple, is also possessed of the two manors of Farnham and Alwinton. The Feodary's Book for 1568[8] records the following as owners in Alwinton:—George Hetherington, Peter Brown, Alexander Hall,[9] and the Rates and Rentals of 1663 gives the names of eleven proprietors, viz.:—Sir Edward Widdrington, Capt. Selby, Mr. John Clennell, George Wilson, George Parte (? Pratt), Robt. Potts, George Wilkinson, John Robson, Elizabeth Browne, Garrett Wilkinson, and Mr. John Thirlwall. The freeholders in Alwinton in 1710 were:—John Young, Clement Trumble, William Pratt, Robert Brown, George Wilkinson. The name of James Burn of Kidlandlee occurs in the list of 1734. Those of 1747 are William Brown, George Pratt, John Young, James Burn. In 1774 we find George Kirkup, Robert Nesbit, Robert Turnbull, Clement Turnbull.[10] The principal inhabitants of the village in 1828 were:—Rev. Thomas Bland, incumbent, curate of Alwinton and Holystone; Isabella Burn, shopkeeper; Thomas Clarke, schoolmaster; Christopher Kirkup, tailor; John Nevison, blacksmith; Violet Scott, shopkeeper; John Davison, farmer; Robert Turnbull, farmer.[11]

[5] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. ii., p. 394.

[6] Ibid. 398.

[7] Ibid. Part iii., vol. i., p. 77.

[8] Feodary—Is an officer belonging to the Court of Wards and Liveries, whose office it was to survey and value the land of the Ward, &c.

[9] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., p. lix.

[10] County Poll Books.

[11] Parson and White, vol. ii., p. 453.

A large farm-house, two excellent inns, the post office and a few cottages now constitute the ancient village of Alwinton. The "Red Lion" which was for many years kept by Hannah Jordan—a well-known hostess—has been rebuilt in modern style. The old "Rose and Thistle" on the opposite side of the road, is a favourite rendezvous for anglers, and who is there amongst the many followers of the gentle art, that yearly resort to the famous streams of Upper Coquet, but knows mine host of the "Thistle"—Mr. John Common—with his wonderful fund of stories and entertaining river-lore, for John himself is an expert with the angle.

The little post office and telephone office, which in a manner is the centre of the district and forms an important factor in the amenities of a wide and thinly populated hill country, has been for upwards of forty years in the hands of one family, a member of which—Mrs. Nichol—is the present postmistress.

The Annual Sheep Show at Alwinton, usually held early in September, is a great gala day with the inhabitants of Upper Coquet, when there are exhibited some of the finest specimens out of the hill flocks of the Coquet and the Rede. Wrestling and other sports also form an interesting feature in the day's proceedings. In former years horse races were held at Alwinton, and a football match was played between the men of Redewater and the men of Coquet, in the real old border fashion. The Redewater cry during the game was "Tarset and Tarry burn yet, yet, yet!" the cry of Coquet being "Coquetside for ever," and as if to keep up border tradition the play frequently finished up with a friendly fight.[12]

[12] Party feeling between the dales was occasionally expressed in doggrel verse. The following is a specimen of one current in Upper Coquetdale during the last century :—

"Upper Redewitter for mosses and bogs,
The main o' their leevin' is titties and hoggs;
An' if an aad ewe chance to dee o' the rot,
There's nae loss at her, she's gud for the pot."

The hall of the Horsleys and the Selbys has disappeared long ago and its site is now marked by a clump of ash trees and sycamores. The farm was formerly held in "run rig" by James and Thomas Selby,[13] and the spits were laid out on the plan—James and Thomas alternately. James lived in the old hall, and eventually the property was purchased by the Selbys of Biddleston. The modern farm house at Alwinton was once known as "Pratts Yett."[14] The malt barn and thatched cottages were swept away years ago. The ruinous walls of a building yet standing opposite to the "Crown and Thistle" are the only remains of old Alwinton. These very primitive dwellings had roughly hewn oak beams and couples, the ends of which were sunk in the ground to prevent the thrust on the walls and to support the wattled and thatched roofs. A small streamlet called "Hawsden," "Howsden," or "Hawisden" burn flows through the village—the name of which has been the subject of much speculation amongst antiquaries.[15]

As field-names are of interest to the philologist, and also throw valuable sidelights on local history, we here give a selection of those around Alwinton:—

East Allenton.—Gallow Law Field, Round Knowe Field, Common Piece, Swid House Bree, Cow'd Thorn, Broom o' the Heugh, Horse Close, Russell's Croft, Mauchlin's Close or Duns Green.[16]

West Allenton.—Stone Close, Howe Meadow, Wheat Close,

[13] Hist. B.N.C., vol. xii., p. 39.

[14] Pratt's Yett (gate). The name of William Pratt occurs in the list of Alwinton Freeholders, 1710.

[15] Hawsden—It is recorded in the Charter Rolls, 18 Edward I. (1290)—"No. 79, Thomas de Clenhill—Clenhill et Hollisdon libera warren," on which the following note is made in Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part ii., vol. i., p. 93:—"We apprehend that the ground, over which Thomas Clennell had free warren, laid on the west side of the Alwen, opposite to Clennell, and that it derived its name from a craggy ravine called *Hellesden* by some, and by others *Hoseden* to this day" (1827).

[16] Duns Green—This is an old name. "The Laird of Dones-grene" was a setter and searcher in the border watch of 1541. See p. 30.

Carr Close, Six Ridges,[17] Charity Croft, South Quarterlands, Bulls' Bounds, North Quarterlands or Burn Mouth, Meggy's Lee.

Barrow.—Blanket Haugh.

The Rev. John Hodgson, who visited Redewater and Upper Coquetdale in the September of 1810, wrote thus:—"Harbottle Castle is two miles above Hallystone. Its green mounds and grey walls rise up proudly in the valley, and even yet seem to threaten the traveller no passage to the mountainous districts of the Coquet, without leave. I dined very comfortably here, and rode from Harbottle to Alwinton, where I met with a very clever and sensible old lady sitting at a cottage door, and gleaned much information from her.

The difference of soil between this country and the Redewater is as striking as the difference of feature. The Reed has neither boldness nor fertility; the hills seem to be laid alongside of it asleep, and to suffer all the natural wants of indolence. About Alwinton the hills lift up their green heads and spread out their broad shoulders with all the strength and vigour natural to industry. There are a few farms about Harbottle and High Alwinton in a high state of agriculture, and there could not be a more sweetly sequestered spot than Clennell."[18] A solitary house, called Angryhaugh, stands on the south bank of the Coquet, west of the church, in the centre of a patch of green verdure that shows amongst the heather of Barrow Knocks. The origin of the name "Angryhaugh" is said to be from "Anger—a meadow, a pasture ground."[19]

The haugh lands around Alwinton are mostly on gravel beds; therefore, the surface is liable to be broken up by the river in flood. Before the erection of the bridge over the

[17] Six Ridges—No doubt refers to the "run and rig" system of the Selbys already mentioned.

[18] Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson (Raine), vol. i, p. 68.

[19] Hist. B.N.C., vol. xii., p. 40.

Alwin[20]—and even more so when there was no bridge over the Coquet—all communication with the upper parts of the valley was, during a flood, entirely cut off by the swift-running waters of the Coquet and the Alwin. At that period a flood lasted much longer than in the present day of universal drainage, and "Stopp'd wi' witters" was then an unpleasant reality. A charming view of Alwinton and its surroundings is obtained from the road leading from Harbottle. The church and vicarage nestling amid a greenery of trees on the right, the village itself and its fields and meadows lying away beyond, among the foot-hills of the Cheviots, with the silvery streams of the Coquet and the Alwin in the foreground, at once strike the eye of the tourist as he emerges from the shadows of the dark pine avenue.

"The morn is grey and green the brae, the wind is frae the wast;
Before the gale the snaw-white clouds are drivin' light and fast;
The airly sun is glintin' forth, owre hill, an' dell, an' plain;
And Coquet's streams are glittrin', as they rin frae muir to main."

— Coquetdale Fishing Song, 1841.

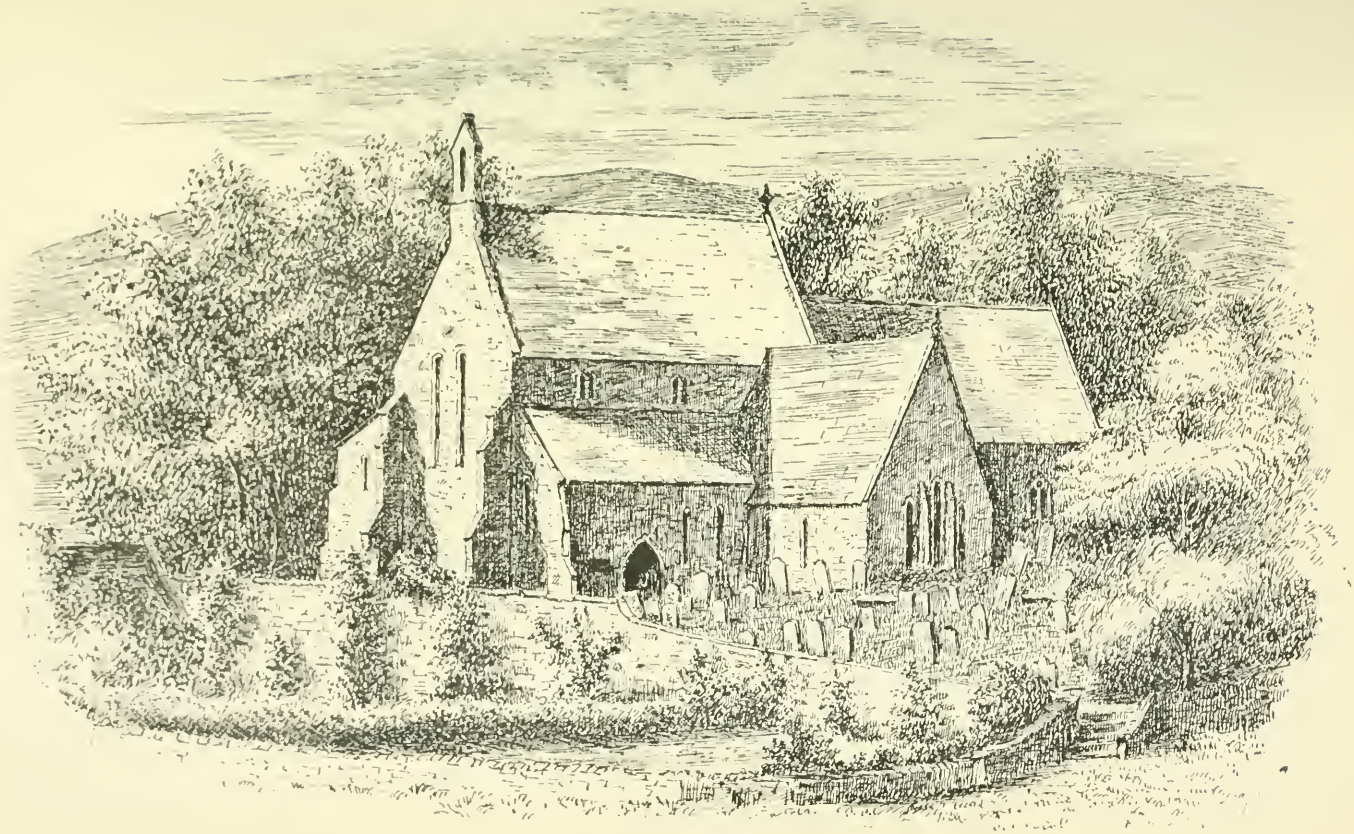
[20] "Alwin Bridge, erected by public subscription, and opened July 19th, 1881." Builders: Robert Dowson and Son, Rothbury.

CHAPTER XIV.

ALWINTON CHURCH.

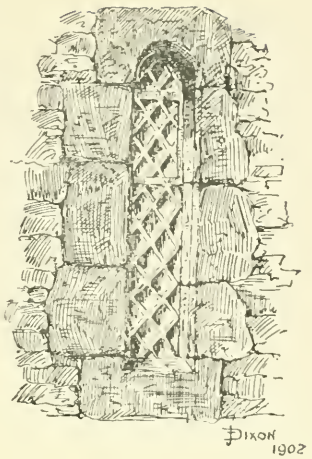
Dedicated to St. Michael—Norman foundation—Early English work—Flight of ten steps into Chancel—Norman Window—Low Side Window—Mortuary Aisle of the Clennells—Burial Vaults of the Selbys and Fenwicke-Clennells—List of Selbys buried in their Vault—Coat-of-Arms on gable of "Biddleston Porch"—Historical Notes, 1223-1245, 1541-1570, 1628-1634, 1650, 1729, 1736—Communion Plate—Old Sundial—Parish Stable—List of "Parsons" 1223-1903—Patronage—Extracts from the Parish Minute Books and Parish Register—Churchwardens 1719-1903—Parish Clerk's Salary in 1730—"Calling" at the Church Door—Foxes Heads nailed on Church Door—Population of the Parish and Township, 1801-1901.

THE Church of St. Michael at Alwinton is one of some interest. Originally a Norman structure, it consisted of nave and chancel. Portions of this Norman work can yet be seen in the small round-headed window in the south wall of the chancel, as well as in the masonry of the wall itself. This window, of which the illustration shews the exterior, measures 3 feet 10 inches by 9 inches. During the Early English period the chancel has been lengthened, and at the same time the nave widened by the addition of north and south aisles and a south transept. The arcade of three bays on the north side of the nave is thirteenth century work, the lower courses of the west wall of the nave may be part of the original Norman edifice, which has been strengthened by two buttresses when the Early English builders rebuilt the church on its present lines. There are three windows in the south wall of the chancel, the eastern being a two-light decorated, the small Norman light, shewn in the illustration on next page, and the third, a shoulder-headed "low side" window. A curious feature in the plan of Alwinton Church is the great height of the chancel floor above the level of the



ALWINTON CHURCH.

nave, due to the steep slope on which the church is built. It requires a flight of ten steps to gain the chancel from the nave, and other three steps lead up to the altar. In the east wall of the north aisle there is an original Early English lancet window, and a small piscina of a very simple form in the south-east angle of the aisle, probably a relic of the mortuary chapel of the Clennells. The piscina recess is 10 inches in width, the basin or sink 9 inches in diameter.



A large corner stone may be observed in the south-east angle of the chancel outside wall, having the diamond broaching similar to what is found built into churches near the line of the Roman wall. The block is 2 feet long, 15 inches high, and 12 inches in thickness.

A rudely-made font of freestone, now standing in the churchyard against the south wall of the Biddleston porch, is undoubtedly the font ordered by Archdeacon Sharp to be made and placed by the time of his next visitation, circa 1730. On the erection of the neat stone font, now in use, this piece of eighteenth century work was discarded.

In 1851 the church was restored while the Rev. Aislabie Procter was vicar. This much-needed restoration was not before time, for the church had fallen into a wretched condition, as well as having suffered from several serious alterations during the eighteenth century, in a style characteristic of that period; every window opening had been filled with common sash frames, and to make these fit, the mullions were taken out, and the tracery above plastered up to admit the woodwork. Outside, the earth was piled high against the chancel walls, and the water ran in a stream down the floor.

The pillars of the south arcade were also so much dilapidated that they had to be entirely rebuilt. The plan now consists of nave, with north and south aisles, a south transept known as the "Biddleston porch,"[1] and a chancel in the south wall of which is a piscina, with a modern vestry built on the north side. On the floor are several seventeenth century tombstones, amongst which are the following:—[G]EORG BOLIM | WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE | SEPTEMBER | THE 9 1679; THE BODY OF JOH[N] BVDDELS OF | NETHERTON | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE FEB. 19 1698; HERE LYETH THE BOD | Y OF (*sic*); IAMES YOV[NG] WHO DEPARTED THE | 25 DAY OF MARCH | 1692' and a fragment in the chancel . . . . THE BODY | . . [M]ICHAEL P[OT] | . . . . 1614 SON | . . 1662.

Beneath the floor of the north aisle rest many generations of Clennells, whilst in a large vault beneath the chancel lie the Selbys of Biddleston.[2] Several mural tablets record the burial of various members of this ancient family. In the Clennell mortuary aisle are the tombs of Luke Clennell of Clennel, who died in 1745, and of Sarah, his wife, the daughter of Wilfrid Lawson of Brayton; also of Thomas Clennell of Clennel, who died in 1701. Under the south aisle is the family vault of the Fenwicke-Clennells of Harbottle Castle. On the wall is a tablet with this inscription:—"M.S. | Perc : Clennell : Arm : de Harbottle castle | in comitatu Northumbriensi | qui obiit 12 Mar. A.D. 1796 | Ætatis 82 | Amico benignissimo Thomas Clennell | Hoc posuit monumentum."

[1] Inserted in the gable of the south transept or "Biddleston porch" on the outside, is a rude coat of arms, having above it the letters $\frac{S.}{T.\ A.}$, below I. H. S., and at either side 16——72. These may be the initials of Thomas Selby, of Biddleston, and his wife. His name appears as owner of Biddleston in 1663.

[2] We have been informed, on good authority, that the following members of the Selby family are buried within this vault. The last interment took place in 1868. John Richard Selby, 1815; Thomas Selby, 63 years, 1816; Thomas Selby, 38 years, 1818; Maria Selby (Houghton Hall, Yorkshire), 1823; Catherine Selby, 65 years (York), 1826; Alice Selby, 34 years, 1826; Catherine Selby, 9 years, 1827; Thomas Selby, 24 years, 1848; Walter Selby, 45 years, 1868; Laura Anne Selby, 36 years, 1868.

Since the restoration of 1851 the church has been further embellished. Some of the windows have been filled with stained glass, including the chancel window, which is in memory of Mary, wife of Colonel Massey Drew, 7th Hussars, and daughter of Anthony Wilkinson of Clennel. The two lancet lights at the west end were filled with stained glass in 1884 to the memory of the Rev. Aislabie Procter, who was vicar of Alwinton 44 years, 1833-1877. The bell in the turret on the west gable of the nave is inscribed :—"Mr. Tho. Selby, of Bitelson, Esq. and Mr. Louk Clennell, of Clennell, Esq. gifters of this bell to the Parish of Alinton R.M. Fecit Ed. [? A.D.] 1711."[3] The registers which belong to Alwinton and Holystone begin in the year 1719. The older registers, which would, no doubt, contain entries full of local information, have unfortunately been lost.

A few historical notes relating to Alwinton and its church may be of some interest. From the *Newminster Cartulary* we learn that an agreement was made in 1223 between "Magister" Thomas, rector of Alwinton, and the abbot of Newminster, respecting the tithes of Kidland. The former claimed the tithes from Newminster abbey for Kidland, with its appurtenances, "Superius Kidland," Heppeden, and other places named ; this is followed in the same year by an agreement for arbitration between them, William de Mikeley, seneschal of Gilbert de Umfraville, being one of the arbitrators, and for the sake of peace it was arranged, saving the privileges of the monks, that Newminster should give to the parson half a mark of silver and a pound of pepper and a pound of incense annually at Michaelmas, the parson promising to obtain the sanction of the Pope and of the Bishop of Durham to the arrangement.[4] Kidland is an extensive district amongst those green hills stretching northwards to the bounds of Scotland, the whole of which at one time belonged

[3] Wilson, *Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 98.

[4] 66 Sur. Soc. publ., p. 81.

to the monks of Newminster. These good brethren, what with wayleaves, rights of way to osier beds and marl pits, had their fingers in almost every estate in Upper Coquetdale. There is no doubt but that a church was standing here at least a century before this "Pepper grant" of 1223, previous perhaps to the erection of Harbottle Castle, which, as we have seen, was built *circa* 1160, the little Norman window in the chancel, its size, and its extreme simplicity, point to the first half of the twelfth century.

In 1245, Alwinton church, then valued at £186 13s. 4d., and the vicarage £13 6s. 8d., besides the portion of Holystone, was in the gift of Gilbert de Umfraville, lord of Redesdale, William de Lexington, being vicar. We have an interesting thirteenth century notice of Alwinton church that throws a strong side-light on the lawlessness of that period. Thomas de Holms was, for some transgression, taken prisoner by Gilbert de Umfraville, but becoming appellant (*i.e.* turning king's evidence) he escaped from Harbottle castle and fled to Alwinton church, where, before the coroners, he forswore his country and sought to leave it, but two of Umfraville's men went in pursuit and overtook him on Simonside, where they beheaded the fugitive, and, taking his head back to Harbottle, hung it on the gallows there. This unscrupulous chieftain Gilbert de Umfraville had also a gallows at Alwinton, the site is preserved to us in the name of a hill known as "Gallow-law," a prominent green knoll overlooking the village and manor of Alwinton. We might remark in passing that all manors or lordships did not possess capital rights, there were only four in Upper Coquetdale which had the power of life and death—Rothbury, Hepple, Harbottle, and Alwinton. About the same time, Ralph, the nephew of the vicar of Alwinton, was also taken prisoner by Gilbert de Umfraville, and lay within the walls of Harbottle castle until his uncle released him by paying 12 marks to Umfraville. The vicar of Alwinton, like many another border parson in those rough old days, lived

within a stoutly fortified house, such as were then in common use all along the borderland. The Survey of 1541 says:—"At Allaynton ys a lytle bastell house of stone the mansion of the vycaredge scaresly in good repac'ons." From the *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*[5] (1575-1587) we learn that the parish church of "Halistone" and the chapel of "Alanton" had no incumbents, but were served by stipendiary priests; that Roland Wilkinson, the parish clerk, of Alwinton, was excommunicated for non-attendance at the chancellor's visitation at Alnwick, on Jan. 25, 1577, while George Levinston, a Scot, the unlicensed curate, of Alwinton, was present, but John Turner, the curate, of "Halliston," did not appear, he probably having been excused. On the 30th July, 1570, there was no curate. Mr. Levinson was excused from attending the visitation of the 30th July, 1578, he being said to be sick and infirm. During the early part of the seventeenth century, the parishioners of Alwinton must have been rather an unruly class for the parson to keep in order, for in 1628, at the instance of Alexander Myngzies, the curate, three of the parishioners—John Hearon, John Linton, and Roger Pott—were summoned to appear before the High Court of Commission, at Durham, for "prophanation of the Sacraments."[6] At that period holy communion was administered only once in the year at Alwinton, viz., on Easter day, "when 500 or 600 persons usually assemble." One of the many complaints was that John Hearon on these occasions took his seat in the high part of the chancel at the east end, where he collected the Easter reckonings when the holy communion was being administered "in the body of the church," thereby causing much noise and disorder, as many of the people would not agree to pay Hearon's demands. The brawling was heard not only throughout the church, but in the churchyard. This is not surprising when we are further told that "the walls of the

[5] 24 Sur. Soc. publ., pp. 9, 38, 77.

[6] 34 Ibid, p. 7.

church and chancell are in great decay, noe glasse in the windowes and noe doores for the church, but it lieth all open." This John Hearon, a descendant of a powerful Northumbrian family, appears to have been an imperious and troublesome neighbour, for he had also taken possession of the vicar's bastle mansion and let it as an alehouse, so that the vicar was obliged to build himself a small cottage to live in, out of his "poor pension of 14 nobles by year."[7] In 1634, "William Selbie, Esq., of noe certaine abode, was enjoined to repair the porch in Allantown church which concerned him and his predecessors"; and at the same time a monition was issued to the inhabitants to repair the church and "to laie a cessment for the doing thereof." On April 23rd, 1635, and subsequently, the same Sir William Selby was twice before the Court for clandestine marriage, and for contempt of jurisdiction and private baptism.[8] The Oliverian Survey of 1650, thus describes Alwinton and Holystone:—"That the Parish of Allenton and Halliston is a Rectorye. Sir Edward Wyddrington, Baronett, George Thirlwall, Gent., and Mr. Selby, Patrons thereof, Mr. Starbecke, Incumbent *pro tempore*, and the value of the said Rectorie, worth p. anu. two hundred and seaventye pounds. That two partes of the said Rectory is under Sequestracion for the said Sir Edward Widdrington and George Thirlwall's delinquency, and the other parte in Mr. Selbye's owne hands. That Member Kirke and Kendland may ffittly be united to the said Parish. And that there was formerly paid to the Curate of the said Prsh., vizt., ffower pounds, thirteene shillings, fourepence to Allenton, by the Crowne, and ffoure pounds by the Crowne to Halliston."[9]

When the Rev. John Horsley in 1729-30 was collecting material for the History of Northumberland, he applied to Archdeacon Sharp for information as to Alwinton and

[7] Noble—A gold coin, value 6s. 8d.

[8] 34 Sur. Soc., pp. 110, 124, 189.

[9] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., p. 77.

Holystone being one parish, and received the following reply:—

"Query, *Allenton and Holystone, if properly united?*—No, otherwise than as served by the same curate by custom immemorial. For though Mr. Willis makes St. Mary's, Holystone, to be a chapel to St. Michael's, Allenton, yet they are commonly reputed different parishes. The proper patron, antiently the Prioress of the Nunnery at Holystone, after the dissolution, the impropriators—but they being Roman Catholics, and stipend no more than £8, the University of Cambridge never thought worth their while to look after it, so they were served by any curate the people approved of, the Bishop not interposing. After my visiting there, finding the present curate had no title, I caused him to take sequestration to Allenton, and in that way he held it while it obtained, lately, augmentation, first by lot, then by the present Bishop's benefaction, who hereupon obtained the patronage to his see. It was otherwise augmented, under its old stile, as a Vicarage, though stripped of its Vicarial rights. But, to save expenses, the present Incumbent has not institution, but holds by license from the Bishop under sign Manual.

The Appropriation.—This was first to the Benedictine Nunnery at Holystone. After the dissolution, both places being granted into lay hands, it became an impropriation, which is now worth between £400 and £500 per annum. Mr. Selby of Biddleston has two-thirds; Mr. Talbot, Lady Sherborne (now Duchess of Norfolk), and others, the remaining third. The Duchess's part lately sold to R. Storrer, sen., of Rothbury."[10]

Bishop Chandler, in his 'Parochial Remarks on his Visitation,' supposed to have been made in 1736, thus refers to Alwinton:—'C. Allenton & Haly Stone Cap. 3 m. f. Allent. from E. to W. wr it borders on Scotland above 12 m., from S. to N. (taking in Kidland Ldshp wch calls itself extra

[10] *Inedited Contributions to the Hist. of Northumberland*, p. 63.

paroch^{l} & touches on y^{e} border about 8 m. Held by sequestrac'on, no house, glebe . . . .Rest. W^{m} Hall c. sensible. Sal. 8 : 5 : 0. Impropria's 400*l.* in y^{e} Dutch. of Norfolke, & Tho. Selby of Bidlestone, both Papists. Fam. 223 of w^{ch} 100 Presb. 28 Papists meet at Biddleston a mile from the C., at M^{r} Selby's, Rob. Widdrington, Preist. 8 Lic^{d} meeting houses where is service & the catech. The cheif is at Harbottle a m. from the C. where service 3 successive Sundays and y^{e} 4th Sunday at Windy-haugh 5 m. from y^{e} c[hurch]. Jas. Bell, Teacher, A C. School for 5 poor children. Cat ½ wth Sharp's Cat. twice in y^{e} chapple Sam^{ts} 4 times 60 come. Kidland Ldshp belongs to S^{r} Th. Legar & [blank] Shafto Esq^{r} pays no tith, but buries & christens at Allenton, remains of an old Chap. appear among y^{e} mountains, called Nim[m]er or Member-Kirk, p^{t} joyns to M. Cheviot or Cheviot forest. In Kidland Ldshp 65 Fam. most. . . .live mostly in single houses called steed houses inhabited by stock masters & herds. But one Gentlem^{n} in y^{e} Parish a Papist (?) 4 part and ½ of six part of y^{e} land belongs to Papists.'

In 1780 Mr. Moses, the vicar of Alwinton, gave 129 as the number of Roman Catholics in his parish.

Belonging to the Church of St. Michael, at Alwinton, there are the following communion vessels:—

I. Cup of silver of graceful outline, boss in centre of stem, 6¾ inches high, 3¼ dia. at mouth, 3⅛ at base, bowl 3⅜ deep. Made by John Younghusband, a Newcastle silversmith, 1711. Inscribed round the bowl is:—"Ex dono Mad^{m} Eliz. Clennell of West Lilburn To the Parish of Allington."

II. Silver straight-sided Flagon, reeded round base and a little below top, 6 inches high, 3⅛ dia. at mouth, 4¼ at base. Spout, flat lid, with thumb piece. Made in London, 1799. Inscribed on front:—"EX DONO | THOS. CLENELL | TO THE | PARISH OF ALWINTON | 1840."

III. Silver Paten, 9½ inches dia., rim, with moulded edge

1½ wide, 2¼ high, on open stand 4½ dia., made in London 1839. Inscribed in centre EX DONO | TO THE | PARISH | OF | ALWINTON | THOS CLENNELL.

IV. Pewter straight-sided FLAGON, slightly moulded base, 5½ inches high, 4½ dia. at mouth, 5 at base, rounded lid with thumb piece, no spout.

V. Straight-side, FLAGON of pewter, 9 inches high, 4½ dia. at mouth, 6 at base. Flat lid with thumb piece, no spout.

VI. Pewter PATEN, with moulded edge, 9 inches dia., 3 high, on stand 3½ dia. A rose surmounted by crown on back twice, and F. STON with a crown above each letter.

VII. Pewter ALMS DISH, 13 inches dia., with rim 1½ wide. On rim AL & H.S. On back WATSON.[11]

The handsome brass Eagle Lectern, and a series of stained glass windows in the north wall of the Clennell Mortuary aisle, were the gifts of Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Wilkinson of Clennell—who have been generous donors towards the beautifying of their ancient parish church.

An eighteenth century sundial of three sides, with the gnomon yet in the front face, is standing on the churchyard wall. Its original position was probably the apex of the porch roof.

Close to the church gate there is an old house with a roof of grey slates fastened with sheep shank-bones, said to have once been the vicarage. It is now the "Parish Stable" for the use of the parishioners coming from a distance on horseback or driving. This is a characteristic adjunct peculiar to a hill parish.

EXTRACTS FROM ALWINTON PARISH BOOKS.

Alwinton Parsons—variously termed "Rector"—"Vicar"—"Minister" and "Curate."

Most of the names are taken from the Alwinton Church Books, others from Randall's *Churches of Northumberland*,

[11] *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, Newcastle, vol. iv., p. 9.

the *Newminster Cartulary*, and Hodgson's *Northumberland*. The entry in the Church Record Book, where the "Parsons" names are found, reads thus:—

"Ministers of Allenton taken from Archdeacon Sharp's account, by Thomas Moses, A.D. 1774."

Magister Thomas, rector	occurs 1223[a]
William de Lexington, vicar	„ 1245[b]
Ricardus de Cotis, ob.	1324[c]
Galfridus, res.	1340[d]
Johannes de Pikeworth, res.	1360[e]
William de Hilderton, ob.	1370[f]
Thomas de Brandon	1380[g]
William Warren, ob.	[h]
William Cooke	1427[i]
George Levingstone (Scotus) ...	occurs Jan. 27, 1577[k]
Alexander Myngzies (curate) ...	occurs 1620-1628[l]
Jacobus Handley	1634[m]
Mr. Starbecke, Incumbent *pro tempore* ...	1650[n]
Alexander Martin	occurs 1657
Thomas Bell (A.M. ap Scotus)	1663[o]
Johannes Stuart, ob.	1671[p]
Carolus Stuart	1682[q]
Isaac Wallis	1683[r]
David Drybrough, ob. 1719, aged 89 ...	1719[s]
William Hall, ob.	1719-1743[t]
Jacobus Gladstaines,[12] ob. (licensed May 18)	1744[u]
Heldly, sequestration occurs, visitation, July 24	1754[v]

(a) *Newminster Cartulary.*

(b) Hodgson's *Northumberland.*

c, d, e, f, g, h, i, m, p, q, r, s, t, u are taken from the list in Alwinton Church Book.

(l) 34, Surt. Soc. publ., p. 7.

(k), (o), (v) are from *Randall's* list.

(n) Hodgson's *Northumberland.* Part iii., vol. iii., p. 77.

[12] Presented to the living by Charles Duke of Somerset.

Thomas Moses[13] (signs himself vicar) ob. ...	1758-1798[w]
Thomas Bland[14] (signs as curate, 1795-8) ob.	1798-1832[x]
Robert Belany, curate-in-charge	1832-1833[y]
Aislabie Procter, res.	1833-1877[z]
Henry Egdell Henderson, ob.	1877-1892[a¹]
Arthur Stocqweles Wardroper, res.	1892-1895[b¹]
Barnabas Binks, res.	1895-1903[c¹]
Joshua Harold Booth	1903
Churchwardens — Peter Dodds, Biddleston; John Nicholson, Burradon Mains; Henry H. Newton, Holystone;	1903
Sidesmen ... — Dr. Godfrey Bedford, Harbottle; Matthew Gibson, Biddlestone Edge; William Cragild, Holystone;	1903
Clerk and Sexton :—William Storey, Angryhaugh,	1903

The patronage of Alwinton Church appears to have been frequently changed. In early times the Umfravilles of Harbottle had the advowson of both Alwinton and Elsdon. About 1376 we find Alwinton connected with Holystone Priory. "The Church of Allenton or Alwenton was appropriated to the Priory of Holystone by King Edw. 3rd, Lic. about 1376" *(Randall)*. At the Reformation the temporalities and the patronage passed into the hands of the neighbouring landowners, as seen in the Survey of 1650. But in 1744, James Gladstaines was presented to the living by the Duke of Somerset. In later times it has been in the gift of the Dukes of Northumberland, but it was exchanged March 16, 1892, and is now in the gift of the Lord Chancellor.

w, x, y z, a¹, b¹, c¹ are taken from the list in Alwinton Church Book.

[13] Thomas Moses was Rector of Kirkhaugh from 1743, and also Vicar of Alwinton 1758 to 1780, he resigned Kirkhaugh in 1658 and came to Alwinton, at which place he died in 1798.

[14] About 1795 the Bishop of Durham was petitioned by the parishioners to appoint Mr. Bland, who had been Curate for near seven years to Mr. Moses, and also schoolmaster, probably in his home at Angryhaugh. The latter was said to be very old and infirm. *Proc. Antiq. Soc.*, Newcastle, vol. ix., p. 239.

The earliest list of minister, churchwardens, and twenty-four is found in the minutes of the vestry meeting of April 14, 1718, which are signed by :—

David Drybrough, Minister.
David Drybrough, Churchwarden.

John Kellit, James Selbye, also churchwardens. Luke Clennell, John Alder, George Brown, William Potts, John Potts, Gilbert Pot.

Churchwardens and Overseers for 1719 were :—

John Alder, John Potts, } Overseers. Percivall Horsley, Robt. Brown, } Church Wardens.

1723.—Signatures at the vestry meeting of April 15, Easter Monday, 1723:—

Wm. Hall, Minr.

Thomas Dumow, David Drybrough, } Church Wardens.

John Potts, Wm. Potts, } Overseers.

Wm. Potts, John Alder, George Burne, John Potts, Wm. Potts, John Oliphor, Xpher Jameson, William Green, Christopher Bollam, James Robson.

In 1739 the name of James Dodds appears amongst the signatures at the vestry meeting.[15]

In 1729.—William Green, Matthew Lenox, and Thomas Selby were churchwardens.

1760.—John Common for Percival Clennell, Esq., his lands in Borrowdon ; Andrew Foggin for Makendon ; Thomas Potts for Woodhouses.

[15] Mrs. George Douglas, River View House, Rothbury, possesses a unique and interesting relic of the James Dodds here mentioned in his connection with Alwinton Church. In the days when church pews were private property, it was usual to have the owner's name on the door of the pew—generally on a brass plate ; but this memento of the "high-backed pews," which was rescued at the restoration of the church in 1851, somewhat resembles a notice board, being an oblong piece of wood 44 inches by 9½ inches, which probably formed part of the pew door, with the name "James Dodds, Sharperton, Decm. 4, 1751," carved thereon in prominent letters.

1757.—William Walby for Burrowdon; John Nesbit for Alwinton; William White for Woodhall. (Overseers) Henry Dods and John Spragon.

1766.—Henry Dodds, Sharperton; Robert Marshal, Fairhaugh; Charles Selby, Qwicking Coat.

1769.—Ralph Clavering, Esq., for Alwinton; William Walby, Junior, for Borrowton; Jacob Smith for Lantronside.

The following interesting record tells us how the Parish Clerk of Alwinton was paid for his services during the eighteenth century:—

"An account of what the Freeholders, Farmers, and Tenants pay, or ought to pay, yearly to the Parish Clerk of Allenton and Hally Stone.

	Farms.	Pecks.
Biddlestone, East Field	3 ...	06
West Field, oats ...	4 ...	08
Town-Side	2 ...	04
Elilaw	4 ...	08
Newton	3 ...	06
Newhall	1 ...	02
Cotte Walls	1½ ...	03
Foxton	1½ ...	03
Brown Ridge, new bushel ...	1½ ...	03
Sheep Banks, new bushel ...	1½ ...	03
Burrowdon, 2 old bolls	18 ...	36
Netherton, south side	7½ ...	15
north side	5 ...	10

About 170 bolls of oats.

The following places, being highlands, pay wool:—

Puncherton, one fleece	0	1	0
Rook-lane	0	1	0
Lin-bridge	0	2	0
Saugh-ridge	0	1	0
Shil-more	0	2	0
Battle-sheel-haugh	0	2	0

Fair-haugh	0	1	0
Lounges-know...	0	1	0
Carle-croft	0	2	0
Blind-burn	0	2	0
Make-a-din	0	1	0

Besides eggs at Easter, meal, bread, and corn at Christmas, comonly called Christmas Dows or Dues. Pd. by ye whole parish, and 4^{d} every time he calls anything at the church door, which often happens. If the proclamacion contains several sorts, as sheep, cows, or the like, he had 6^{d}."[17]

In the Churchwarden's accounts of 1744 is found this curious entry :—

"To eight foxes ... ... 8 0"

while a note in the minutes of the same vestry meeting says:—"Foxes to be paid for, providing the heads be fixed upon the church door."

The Alwinton registers date from 1719, the older ones appear to have been lost or destroyed. Two loose pages containing earlier entries relating to two families are preserved in the register, of which we here furnish copies :—

"William Hall, son to Michael Hall, of Sharperton, was baptized December ye 20, 1694 ; others of the same family in 1696, 1700, 1704."

"Thomas Clennell, son to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., was baptized ye 10 of March, in ye year of our Lord 1701.

John Clennell, son to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., was baptized 17 of August, in ye year of our Lord 1703.

Sarah Clennell, daughter to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., was baptized ye 22 of July, in ye year of our Lord 1705.

Luke Clennell, son to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq,, was baptized in ye 13th day of September, in ye year of our Lord 1709.

[16] In olden times it was the custom in country parishes for the Clerk to announce at the door of the church, after morning service, such events as public sales, goods lost, cattle strayed, taxes due, and even the cockfights of the coming week were amongst the announcements.

Gilfred Clennell, son to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., was baptized ye 9 day of November, in ye year of our Lord 1710.

Parcivall Clennell, son to Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., was baptized ye 13 day of January, in ye year of our Lord 1714."

A REGISTER OF THE BIRTHS OF THE CHILDREN OF PAPISTS AND PROTESTANT DISSENTERS.

1719, March.—Margaret, filia Percival Horsley, Linbriggs... 30
April.—Margaret, filia James Hood, Peels fulling Mill... 07
Aug.—Thomas, filius John Buddle, deceast, Netherton 04
May.—John, fil: Wm. Bollam, Netherton 27
June.—Wm., fil: Mr. Thos. Selby, Saugh ridge ... 15
1723, March.—Ann, fil: Wm. Marshall, Blindburn... ... 26
April.—Eleanor, fil: Thos. Potts, Carle Croft ... 07
1724, March.—James, fil: Andrew Burn, Harbottle ... 25
April.—George, fil: John Hynmers, Peels 04
John, fil: Robert Gallon, E. Wool Cots ... 19
1726, April.—Ralph, fil: George Potts, Sharperton } 02
Margt., fil: James Allan, Hallystone }
1728, March.—James, fil: Mr. Thos. Selby, Saugh ridge ... 01
Mary, fil: Andrew Peary, Alwinton ... 11
1730, April.—Patience, fil: Michael Mills, Peels 27
1731, March.—Elizabeth, fil: James Robson, Whitside ... 28
April.—Mary, fil: Thomas Greene, Cuttle Side ... 04
1732, March.—Elizabeth, fil: Geo. Buddle, Netherton ... 30
1733, May.—Margaret, fil: Andrew Turnbull, Maccadean 11
1734, April.—Easter, fil: Thomas Chrowe, Biddleston ... 13
Jane, fil: George Buddle, Pindfold, Netherton 24
1735, March.—John, fil: Andrew Rutherford, Bye-gate-hall 26
1736, April.—Isabel, fil: John Trumble, Netherton ... 20

1738, March.—Barbara, fil: Wm. Common, Wood Hall ... 29
April.—Ann, fil: John Smails, New Netherton ... 07
1740, April.—Eleanor, fil: John Young, How Haugh ... 18
1741, April.—May, fil: Mr. Charles Selbye, Elilaw ... 20
1742, April.—William, fil: Mr. Charles Selbye, Biddleston 19
1743, April.—Jane, fil: Mr. Charles Selbye, Elilaw ... 10
1745, April.—John, fil: Edward Potts, Gallalaw 5
William, fil: Alexander Mole, Gallalaw ... 22
1747, Jan.—Sarah fil: Robert Horsley, Clennell ... 31
Feb.—David fil: James Amory, Netherton Mill... 19

MARRIAGES.

He died June 10th, 1734.

1724.—Mr. Thomas Clennell } married at 07
Mrs. Philadelphia Robbison } Haddon of ye wall

She died July 8, 1732.

1731, July 29.—Robert Horsley, by licence, Cotte-Walls
Elizabeth Burn Kidlandlee

1745, July 16.—Robert Redhead & } Coatwalls
Mary Burn, licence }

The following extracts from the Burial Registers, although for the same years, are found in two different volumes, and several of the entries are in duplicate.

BURIALS, VOL. I.

1723, Decr.—Jane ux.—Mr. Ja. Selby, Allenton 16
1724, May.—Daniel Macfarling, stranger aqua obrutus, Sharperton 18
1726, June.—Eliz. widow of John Clennell, Esq., Lilburn, Eglinghm 07
July.—John fil: Matthew Buddle, Netherton-town-head 07
1729, April.—Martha ux., Robert Prat, Clennell Street ... 01
1730, 9 ber.—John Buddle, Half-pay officer, Netherton ... 11
1731, June.—Luke fil: Luke Clennell, Esq., Clennell ... 05

1733, May.—Ann ux., Michael Hall, Sharperton 09
1735, 9 ber.—Jerhard Handaside, aged 95, Harehaugh ... 08
1736, Feb.—Barbara ux., Michael Hall, Woodhall ... 15

BURIALS, VOL. II.

1719, Feb. 3.—James fil: James Burne, Kidland Lee.
Mr. 2. John Eccles, *casu interfectus*, Saugh Ridg.
1725, July 6.—Mr. Thomas Durham (alias) Collingwood, p. priest, Biddleston.
1726.—John Charleton carried to Hallyst. early, fearing his corps should for debt be arrested, buried, p.m. h. 9, Sharperton.
1729, Nov. 10.—Jane ux., Mr. John Alder, Peels.
1730, Oct. 28.—Wm. Charters, killd as was thought by water keepers, Woodhouses.
1731, June 5.—Luke fil: Luke Clennell, Esq., Clennell.
1733, 8 ber 5.—John Young (long excommunicate, no service, no bell rung.) Allenton.
1736, May 1.—Mr. James Bell, preacher of the Dissenting Meeting House at Harbottle.
1737, 9 ber 7.—Robt. Hewetson died of wounds or strokes received at fishing. Harbottle.
1739, Mar. 11.—Thomas Rutherford, found dead in a deep peat-hole. By-gate-hall.
1743-4, March 10-13.—The Rev. Mr. Wm. Hall, Vicar of Alenton.
1747, Feb. 14.—Mr. Pennevim, Priest, Biddleston.
1752, May 8.—Mary fil: Mr. Charles Selby, Elilaw.
May 20.—Catherine ux., Mr. James Burn, Kidlandlee.
1755, July 27.—Jane ux., Matthew Bell, Peels Wack Mill.
1757, Sep. 1-4.—The Rev. Mr. James Gladstaines, Vicar of Alwinton.
1762, April 13.—David Drybrough, parish clerk almost 62 ys.
1762, December 17.—James Burn, Kidlandlee.
1775, Augst 8.—Wm. Clark, Parish Clark, Allenton.

1787, May 31.—Thomas Selby of Biddlestone, Esq., Biddlestone.

1796, March 16.—Percival Clennell, Esq., Harbottle.

1797, Dec. 2.—The Rev. Thomas Moses, near 40 yrs vicar, aged 88 years, Allenton.

1798, Sep. 21-24.—Rev. James Murray, Harbottle, Dissenting Minister, 57.

1803, Apl. 2-5.—Henry Dodds, Sharperton, yeoman, 76 yrs.

1807, July 28.—Albert Selby Biddleston, Fil: Thos. Selby, Esq., 14 yrs.

1808, April 25.—George Hay, Jedburgh, North Britain, Carrier, 80 yrs. Perished in a storm about a mile from Wholehope.

1808, Aug. 23.—Jane Lauder, Harbottle, ux. the Rev. Wm. Lauder, Dissenting Min. at Harbottle, 47 yrs.

Population of the Parish of Alwinton, with Holystone.

1801—738.	1811—817.	1821—901.
1831—822.	1841—812.	1851—853.
1861—899.	1871—1185.	1881—1177.
1891—1034.	1901—880.	

Population of Alwinton Township.

1801—102.	1811—103.	1821—106.
1831—85.	1841—78.	1851—71.
1861—64.	1871—83.	1881—88.
1891—60.	1901—58.	

Area, 58,508 acres.

CHAPTER XV

CLENNELL.

Manor granted to the Clennells by King John—Thomas de Clenill, 1228—Monks of Newminster—Right of Way into Kidland—Thomas de Clennill, 1271—Does homage to Edward I. at Berwick, 1296—Prisoner in Castle of St. Brevel, 1302-8—William Clennell, constable of Harbottle Castle, 1434—Percyvall Clennell's Tower at Clennell, 1541—Present at the Death of Lord Russell, 1585—Freeholders in Clennell, 1568, 1628-38-63—Thomas Clennell presented as a Papist, 1667—Luke Clennell, Sheriff of the County, 1727—Family Register in Alwinton Church—William Wilkinson, owner of Clennell, Sheriff of the County, 1758—Percivall Clennell resides at Harbottle; born 1714, died 1796—Mr. Anthony Wilkinson present proprietor—The Tower enlarged and beautified—A delightful Highland residence.

THE ancient village of Clennell, although not within the franchise of Redesdale, is to some extent linked with the history of Harbottle. From early times the Umfravilles held certain lands and rights in Alwinton, and claimed the service of two parts of the freeholders in Clennell, as well as the royalties of the manor.[1] It is said that the manor was granted by King John to a member of the family, who took the surname of Clennell, for service rendered in the field, but the first recorded owner of Clennell we have met with in our researches is found in the *Newminster Cartulary*, where there is an agreement, made in 1228, between "Thomas de Clenill" and the monks of Newminster, relating to certain rights of way for the monks' servants and their cattle when passing through the Clennell lands by the "Alwent" into Kidland. In 1271, a "Thomas de Clennill" is witness to one of the Newminster Charters, and in 1290 he has a grant of free warren in Clennell and Hawsden.[2] In 1296 "Thomas de

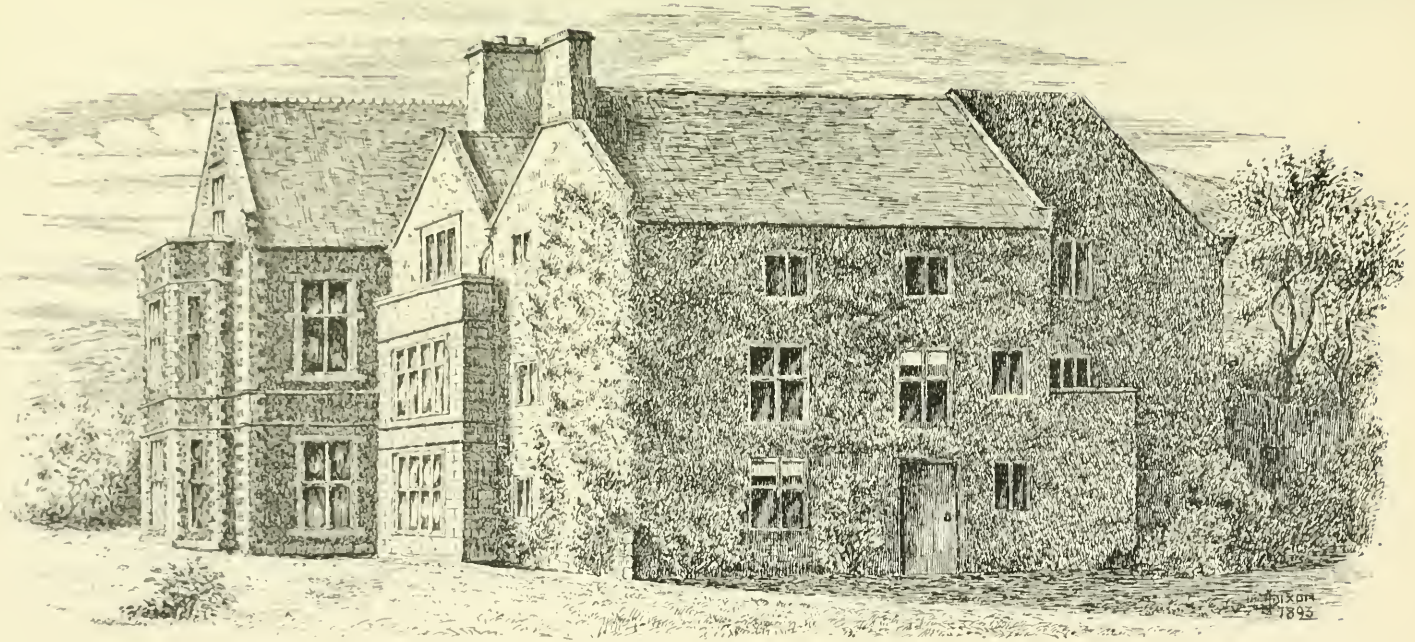
[1] Hodgson's *Northumberland* (Escheats), part iii., vol. ii., p. 254.

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland* (Charter Rolls), p. 393.

Clennill" did homage to Edward I. at Berwick, but from 1303 to 1308, he was kept a prisoner in the Castle of St. Brevel on the banks of the Wye, probably for having taken the side of the Scots against Edward I., for, like many of the border chieftains, the Clennells were sometimes in the service of the Scottish King, and at others on the side of the English.

William Clennell, Esq. was constable of Harbottle Castle in 1434, and in 1541 "Persivall Clennalle" was one of the "Gentlemen Inhabitants within the Middle Marches" and owner of Clennell tower. The Border Survey of 1541, says:— "At Clennell ys a lytle toure of thinherytaunce of one P'cyvall Clennell, gent, newly reparelled and brattyshed by the same P'cyvall. And also he ys in makinge of a newe barmekyn about the same as his power will extende thereunto." Clennell tower is not included in the 1415 list of border fortresses, neither is it mentioned in that of 1509. Slight traces of what appears to be a date are visible on the door head, which has been variously read 1313 and 1365, but seeing that 1541 is the first notice we have of the tower, we must conclude that it was built between the years 1509 and 1541. The tower measures 22 feet from east to west, 30 feet from north to south, and has walls 6 feet thick. The stone arched basement, now used as a cellar, is divided by a modern partition, but still retains its original features, and has a fine deeply splayed loop untouched by the restorer. Over a window in the old drawing room on the first floor of the tower, is seen a piece of a frieze carved in bas relief—of an unknown date—representing a scene after the style of Chevy Chase, pronounced by the late Mr. Cadwallader Bates to be "The most interesting bit of ancient work he had ever seen in Northumberland."

Percevall Clennell, of Clennell, was with Lord Francis Russell when he was killed by the Scots on the heights of Windy Gyle, in 1585. The names of the freeholders in Clennell in 1568 were Nicholas Forster, John Wilkinson, and



CLENNELL.

Richard Pratt. In the list of freeholders, "*Cookedale Warde, 1628*," the name of Robert Clennell, of Clennell," occurs, while that of "George Clennell, of Clennell, Gent.," is given in a similar list for *Coc-dale Warde, 1638*." The *Rates and Rentals* for *1663* records Mr. Thomas Clennell as the proprietor of Clennell—"the rental 90*£*"—also part of Newton, "or the Tyth 15*£*." In the lists of papists and nonjurors presented at the Quarter Sessions of April 29, 1685, we have the name of "Thomas Clennell de Clennell xx*£*," the said Thomas being bound in the sum of twenty pounds to appear at the Sessions "when required by proclamation."

Luke Clennell of Clennell, Esq., was Sheriff of the County in 1727. The names of Luke Clennell's family are recorded in the Register of Baptisms at Alwinton.[3] His eldest son, Thomas Clennell, left a daughter, who married William Wilkinson, who thus came into the possession of Clennell. He was High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1758. Percival, the youngest son, born 1714, was the first of the name who took up his residence at Harbottle Castle, that part of the estate having been left to him by his niece. The Alwinton Burial Register contains the following entry:—"1796, March 16. Percival Clennell, Esq., Harbottle."[4]

The present proprietor is Mr. Anthony Wilkinson, Prince's Gardens, London, great-grandson of the first of the name at Clennell, who has recently made extensive additions to the mansion, in which he has judiciously incorporated the original interesting structure, introducing the electric light and other modern improvements, thus transforming the grim old border tower of the Clennells into a delightful country residence.

[3] See pages 234-235.

[4] "Percival Clennell, Esq., barrister at law, was a very singular character. His extensive lands were all under-let, and he was the idol of his tenantry, whose prosperity he seemed to view with peculiar pride and delight. Though possessed of an uncommon share of the milk of human kindness, yet, from living single and retired, his manners were unrefined, and his language unpolished. He was remarkable for the wonderful length of his foot. He died rich in April (March), 1796, in the 83rd year of his age."—Mackenzie's *Northumberland*, vol. ii., p. 49 n.

Clennell, as seen from the hill above, amid its patriarchal sycamores and ashes on the banks of the Alwin, at the very foot of the southern range of the Cheviots, looks the picture of rural peace and retirement, such as would inspire the poet to sing:—

> "And I said, if peace may be found in the world,
> That best of all blessings I'll meet with here."

Some of the most expressive field names in Clennell are—Clennell Hill, Camp Knowe, Wideopen, Woodhead, Loup Field.

There is a tradition of the "bonny heir o' Clennell" having been stolen by Will Faa, the King of the Gipsies, which forms the subject of one of Wilson's *Tales of the Borders*. We recommend a perusal of this tale to our readers, as an illustration of the lawlessness that existed on the borders in the seventeenth century.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

1283, June 28. Geoffrey de Nevill, keeper of the forest beyond Trent, order to cause Thomas de Clenhull to have in that forest two bucks of the King's gift.—*Calend. of Close Rolls, 11 Edwd. I.*, p. 211.

1301, Nov. 21. 1300 foot to be selected in the County of Northumberland, to be conducted by Richard de Horsleye and Thomas de Clenhull, so as to be at Linlithgow by the morrow of St. Lucy the Virgin.—*Calend. of Pat. Rolls, 30 Edwd. I.*, p. 1.

1305, May 21. There was a King's writ for Thomas de Clenhull and Henry de Brademothe to the Constable of the Castle of St. Brevel, where Thomas de Clenhull was kept a prisoner until Dec. 16, 1308. His bill for keep and other items was £21 15s. 11d. Thomas at 3d. per day, Henry at 2d. per day.—*Calend. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii., p 36.

CHAPTER XVI.

BIDDLESTON.

Ancient Seat of the Selbys—Its surroundings—Part of the de Vesci Barony—Portion of the Manor held by the Delavals—Warlike deeds of the early Selbys—John Selby's tower, 1415—Five of the Selbys at the muster of armed men on Robert's Law, 1538—Percyvall Selby, owner of the tower, 1541—"The Worshipful Family of the Selbys"—Raid of the Kerrs, 1549—The Selbys in the Rising of 1715—Thomas Selby, Captain in the Coquetdale Rangers, 1805—Thomas Selby, his son, Lieutenant in the Cheviot Legion, 1805—The Selbys buried in Alwinton Church—Residents in Biddleston Township, 1828—Field names—Price of Farm Produce, 1824—Population.

BIDDLESTON, the ancient seat of the Selbys, stands on the southern slopes of the Cheviots, peeping out from a Druidical grove of oaks at an elevation of about 750 feet, guarded on the north by a deep ravine and the massive green hills of Cold Law, Silverton, and Harden, all of which rise to a height of about 1,300 feet. On the south, the valley of the Coquet opens out to view, enclosed within the heather-clad hills of Simonside. Biddleston is thought to be the Osbaldiston of Sir Walter Scott in Rob Roy—be this as it may, it is a spot full of interesting associations. For a description of the ravine, on the brink of which stands Biddleston Hall, we quote the words of the late Dr. Hardy:—"The result of a short visit along with Mr. Dodds to the upper part of Biddleston woods, and an examination of the plants among the rocks at the base of Coldlaw, that springs up to a great altitude immediately behind the plantations, where I was unexpectedly brought into contact with an Alpine Flora in close contiguity with the cultivated fields of agricultural Coquetdale. The dean or cleugh behind the mansion consists of sandstone rock, mostly lying at a low angle; and being

dry, Nettles, Herb Mercury, and Enchanters Nightshade are prevalent. *Saxifraga umbrosa* was planted out by the late Mrs. Selby, and thrives. Other plants noticed were *Geranium pratense* and *G. sylvaticum*. The cleugh opens out to a great open glen with steep grassy sides, ascending far up to the Black Butts, where the gaping peat rifts are visible above the head. Behind it lies Wheelhope in Kidland, a chief resort of foxes. The bare scaurs and dwarf crags of reddish porphyry rock here are well coated with lichens. Wild thyme and Mountain bedstraw were abundant; tufts of *Asplenium Trichomanes* grew not uncommon in the shadiest chinks of the rocks; *Polypodium vulgare* was frequent, and near the base, Foxgloves and Ground Ivy."[1]

The history of the manor of Biddleston is rather difficult to unravel, for, notwithstanding the oft-quoted copy of the grant of Vissard's lands to Sir Walter Selby, knight, by Edward I., dated October 24, 1272, it is somewhat puzzling and disappointing to find that there is no mention made of the Selbys, in connection with Biddleston, in such early documents as the Pipe Rolls, the Testa de Neville, or the Escheats given in Hodgson's "*History of Northumberland*." For instance, in the Testa de Neville (circa. 1272), Biddleston is recorded as a member of the Barony de Vesci of Alnwick, held by Gilbert de Umfraville of Harbottle, being one of the ten towns of Coquetdale that rendered service to Umfraville.

Again, in 1354, 1361, and 1409, part of Biddleston and the manor of Seghill were held by the Delavals.[2] This was

[1] Hist. B.N.C., vol. xii., p. 53.

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. ii., p. 373; part iii., vol. i., p. 76; part iii., vol. ii., p 271.

(a) "Lease by Alan Whiteheved, chaplain, and John de Killyngworth, senior, to Sir William de la Vale, Knt. of the manors of Sighalle, Benewille, and *Bidelesden*, with all their appurtenances in Hesilden, from next Michaelmas for ten years, by the yearly payment of one pound of cumin. Dated at Sighalle, on the day after Michaelmas (30 Sept.), 1371. Test., Richard de Horsley, Sheriff of Northumberland, Alan de Hetone, Robert de la Vale, Knts."

(b) "Indenture by which Sir Edward Storour, chaplain of the chantry of

BIDDLESTON CHAPEL.

probably due to the repeated confiscation of the Selby lands. The late Dr. Hardy, in his "*Notes concerning the Parish of Oxnam*,"[3] when speaking of Sir William Wishart, of Plenderleith, states:—"From the Rolls of Scotland we ascertain that Sir Wm. Wishart was displaced by Edward Baliol, who conferred a charter of *Plenderlath*, dated October 24, 1332, on Sir Walter Selby, the second of the Selbys of Biddleston. Walter Selby the second was a daring but unprincipled man, who sold his services to the highest bidder, being, as Lord Hailes describes him, 'both a robber and a warrior, alternately plundering and defending his country.' He and Walter de Middleton were at the head of the broken men of Northumberland, who were in the pay of Robert I. of Scotland, and who by his direction waylaid at Rushyford, in 1317, two cardinals, the Pope's nuncios, and deprived them of the Bulls and secret instructions for excommunicating Scotland; and imprisoned Louis de Beaumont, Bishop elect of Durham, in Morpeth Castle, and his brother, Henry de Beaumont, in Middleton's castle of Mitford, till they were ransomed." During the next year, 1318, the Scots surprised and took Mitford Castle, and entrusted it to their old ally, Walter de Selby. He, however, on promise of a full pardon from Edward II., delivered it up to Robert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus. Notwithstanding this, his manor of Seghill, held by the service of acting as steward in the hall of Tynemouth on St. Oswin's Day, continued to be confiscated. After this he espoused the quarrel of Edward Baliol, from whom he received, as already stated, the grant of the lands and tenements of Prenderlath, which he retained until 1341 or

our Lady, at Seton Delavale, with the consent of John Delavale, esq., now patron of the said chantry, lets to farm to Percevall Selby, of Byttlisdene, gent., all the lands called the Priests' lands in Byttlisdene (co. Northum.) belonging to the chantry for 15 years, at the annual rental of 5s. 4d. 15 May, 1520."—Hist. MSS. Commission.—MSS. of Lady Waterford, pp. 71, 74.

[3] Hist. B.N.C., vol. xi., p. 127.

1342, when Sir Alexander Ramsay captured Roxburgh Castle, and relieved the sheriffdom from English thraldom. In October, 1342, the brave Sir Walter de Selby, refusing to surrender the "Pyle" of Liddell to David II., was, after withstanding a six days' siege, taken in the storm of the castle, and ordered to instant execution. His son, James de Selby, was long detained a prisoner in Scotland, but appears to have been the possessor of Biddleston during the reign of Richard II. (1377-1399), from whom the present owners derive their descent. In 1415 Biddleston Tower was described as "Turris de Bidilstan Johannus Selby." In the list of Border Holds of 1509, Biddleston Tower was held by John Selby and a garrison of 20 men. At the muster of able men with horse and harness, that took place on Robert's Law for Coquetdale and Redewater, in April, 1538, there were present five Biddleston Selbys—Perceval, Christopher, Cuthbert, Oliver, and James.

The Border Survey of 1541 says:—"At Byttylsden ys a toure, & barmekyn of the Inherytance of Percyvall Selby, esqui, in good repa'cons, & nere unto the same ys an other lytle toure at a place called the Cotte walles in measurable good repa'cons of the said p'cyvall Selbyes Inherytaunce." The lower portion of the walls of Biddleston tower yet exists, on which the family chapel of the Selbys was built, about the beginning of the nineteenth century. While some alterations were being made a few years ago, a secret passage was discovered in the thickness of the wall. The tower is 42 feet from east to west, and 32 feet from north to south. The original walls were 6 feet thick. A built-up doorway at the ground level in the east wall gave access to the stone-vaulted basement.

Magna Brittannia, 1720, thus describes Biddleston:—"This Place about the Reign of Queen Elizabeth was the Estate and seat of the Worshipful Family of the Selbys, of whom William Selby, the younger, was Sheriff of this county 45 Eliz. Sir

George Selby, Kt., 5 Jac. I., Sir Ralph Selby, Kt., 11 Jac. I., and Sir William Selby, Kt., 14 Jac. I."[4]

Interesting mention is made of Biddleston Tower in a modern Border ballad written by Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, giving a description of a raid of the Kerrs, of Cessford, into Coquetdale, in the September of 1549:—

"Their armour was light, but their brands were bright,
And their bonnets were steel across the crown,
And whenever they spied an Englishman,
They gallop'd at him and put him down.

Ride light, ride light, my kinsmen true,
Till aince the daylight close her ee';
If we can pass the Biddleston Tower,
A harried Warden there shall be.

He reaved the best of my brother's steeds,
And slew his men on the Five-stane Brae;
I'd lay my head this night in pawn
To drive his boasted beaves away.

For at Thropton he has a goodly herd
Just newly come fra the low countrye,
And at Rotbury there are a hunder head
All fat and fair on Rimside Lee.

. . . . . .

The weary wounded Scots went on,
Still with their drove, full hard bested;
For word had gone to Biddleston Tower
That waken'd the Captain from his bed.

He mounted his horse and gallop'd forth,
His troopers gathering at the word;
And the first man that he met with
Was burly Tam of Mossburnford.

Turn, Captain of Biddleston, turn and flee!
Thy arm was never a match for mine,
I'll hold at bay thy men and thee
Till I'm across the Border line.

[4] The list of freeholders of 1628 gives Alexander Selby, of Bittleston, esq.; George Selby, of Coatwalls, gent. And the list of 1638, William Selby, of Bittleston, esq.; Thomas Selby, of Coatwalls, gent.; George Selby, of Coatwalls, gent.

There shalt thou never be again,
Thou miscreated burly bear;
Have at thee now, for fight or feign,
I'll have thy head upon this spear.

He rade at Tam with furious aim,
Thinking to run his body through,
But little dream'd of the left hand skelp
That nickit the Captain clean in two."

The Selbys intermarried with many of the old local families of note. They were allied by marriage with the Haggerstones, Fenwicks, Ogles, Greys, Clennells, Claverings, Herons, Widdringtons, and Collingwoods.

A brave and warlike race, the Biddleston family were invariably mixed up in all Border troubles, and few of the heads of the house died in their beds. In the great civil war they espoused the cause of Charles I., for which they suffered heavily by fines and sequestrations; and in the Jacobite Rising of 1715 they were found in the thick of it, along with their friends the Collingwoods of Eslington, the Claverings of Callaly, the Talbots of Cartington, and other Northumbrian families. On the afternoon of Friday, October 6th, 1715, Ephraim Selby, of Biddleston, and his steward were amongst the Coquetdale men who met the Earl of Derwentwater and the Tynedale Jacobites on Plainfield Moor.

During the French War, at the beginning of the last century, the name of Thos. Selby appears as captain of a troop in the Royal Cheviot Legion Cavalry in 1803; in 1805 he was a captain in the Coquetdale Rangers, a body of volunteer cavalry raised in the district, and his son Thos. Selby was, at the same time, a lieutenant in the Cheviot Legion. Whilst still keeping up the traditions of this old Border family, another Thos. Selby, of the Northumberland Hussars, the great grandson of Captain Thos. Selby, of the Coquetdale Rangers, received the war medal for service rendered at the front, in the ranks of the Imperial Light Horse, during the late African campaign.

The Selbys of Biddleston, in bygone times, were buried in the Parish Church of Alwinton, members of the family during the last century being laid in the family vault beneath the chancel;[5] but the late squire, Walter Charles Selby, who died in 1900, leaving an heir to the estates, was buried in a piece of ground, specially consecrated for the purpose, in a sweet sequestered spot, amid the sylvan surroundings of his ancestral park at Biddleston.[6]

The residents in Biddleston Township in 1828 were:—"Walter Selby, Esq., Biddleston House; Rev. James Abbot, Catholic Priest; Thomas Anderson, steward to W. Selby, Esq. Farmers: George Brewes, Newton; Andrew Brown, Battlesheel haugh; Robert Harbot, Rookland; Robert Storer, Coat Walls; Thomas Walby, Elelaw; William Wanless, Biddleston; Matthew Young, Puncherton."[7]

The following are amongst the most interesting field names around Biddleston:—Dove Cote Paddock (Biddleston), Humbleton Hill, Steel Pike (Elilaw), West Bar Acres, East Bar Acres, South Bar Acres, Cocklaw Bush (Netherton), Lady Acre (Biddleston Edge), Cuttle Side Knowe, Winlinton How (Newton).

It may be of interest to our readers to know the prices our forefathers obtained for their farm produce in Coquetdale some eighty years ago:—

"Prices of Farming Produce, 1824.

Wheat	...	...	14/- per new Boll.
Oats...	...	...	18/- „ old Boll.
Barley	...	...	20/- „ old Boll.

[5] See Alwinton Church, Note 2.

[6] "A neat marble cross marks the spot, and contains the simple inscription:—
"Walter Charles Selby,
Died March 5th, 1900, Aged 41.
Requiescat in Pace."

[7] Parson and White, vol. ii., p. 454.

Wool—Laid, 15/6 and 16/6; White, 26/- and 27/- per stone of 24lbs.

Beef—5/6 per stone of 14lbs.

Mutton—5/10 per stone of 14lbs."

Population of Biddleston Township.

1801—186. 1811—184. 1821—166. 1831—156.
1841—140. 1851—182. 1861—198. 1871—121.
1881—157. 1891—156. 1901—112.

CHAPTER XVII.

BIDDLESTON CHAPEL.

Chapel built on walls of old tower—Selbys true to the faith of their forefathers—Oldest Mission in the Diocese of Hexham and Newcastle—Kept up by the Selbys—Extract from "The Northern Catholic Calendar"—Roman Catholic Recusants, 1677 - List of Papists in Alwinton Parish, 1715-1745—Names of a few of the Biddleston Chaplains.

OUR illustration shows the south-east view of the Chapel at Biddleston, built, as already stated, about the beginning of the last century, upon the walls of the old border pele, and incorporated with the modern mansion, a portion of which is seen on the left. The Selbys have ever remained true to the faith of their ancestors. A Ralph de Selby died a monk at Westminster in 1420; one of the members of the family became a nun in a convent at Liege, and Biddleston has always been the chief centre of the Roman Catholics in Upper Coquetdale. It is a chaplaincy, said to be the oldest mission in the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle, which has been kept up for centuries at the sole cost of the Selbys; it also serves as a mission for a wide, but not populous district. "*The Northern Catholic Calendar*" of 1884 says:—"It is, as far as is known, the oldest mission in the Diocese, dating at least as far back as the XIII. century—three hundred years before the fatal "reformation." There has been no "reformation" here—no apostacy—no change of creed—no interruption of the perpetual sacrifice. The family has "kept the Faith," as well as its name and estates, through ages of persecution and penal law—in spite of allurements of court honours or state emoluments. It was Catholic in the XIIIth century—it is Catholic in the XIXth."

In the list of "Roman Catholic Recusants"[1] returned for Upper Coquetdale in 1677, are the names of "Thomas Selby of Bittleston, Esq., Charles Selby of Farnham, yeoman, Thomas Clennall of Clennall, Esq., Mary Hall, de eadam, spinster, Robert Browne of Allanton, yeo."[2]

At the time of the Jacobite Rising of 1715 the terms Papist and Jacobite were, in the eyes of the Government, almost synonymous. Lists of Papists were presented by the high constables of the various wards at each quarter sessions. The names given below are found in the Session Records for August, 1715:—

"A List of ye Papists' names of Allington Parish and Halleystone, August ye 19th, 1715. Ephraim Selby, Mr. Robert King, George Rutherford, John Reed, Thomas Rutter, John Grey, John Sprote, William Walles, Alexander Luke, John Brown, Thomas Davison, Franke Scott, all in Bittlestone. Alexander Rutherford, Thomas Potts in Borrowtown. Mr. James Selby in Allington. John Jameson, Marke Scott in Harbottle. John Robson in Foxton. George Stewert in Halleystone. John Gardner in Fairnham."

This system of espionage was again revived at the rising of the supporters of Charles Stuart in 1745, when the following list of local names was presented by Andrew Bell, High Constable:—

"A List of the Papeses in Coquet Dale, west Division, 1745:—

John Robson in Fairnham, farmer, aged 25.
William Reed in Puncherton, farmer, aged 60.
Thomas Stamp in Netherton, yeoman, aged 50.
John Trombell in Netherton, farmer, aged 50.
John Peary in Coat Walls, yeom., aged 45.

[1] Recusants—"Roman Catholics who refused to submit to the discipline of the Church of England."—Bailey, 1749

[2] Depositions from York Castle. Surt. Soc. publ., p. 228.

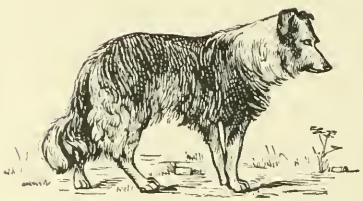
Mark Scott in Boreton, yeom., aged 80.
Luke Rutherford in Boreton, yeom., aged 40.
Robert Grey in Bittleston, yeom., aged 40.
William Gray of the same, yeom., aged 45.
Charles Brown in Bittleston, yeom., aged 55.
John Scott in Bittleston, aged 40.
John Gray in Bittleston, yeom., aged 60.
John Sprot in Bittleston, yeom., aged 70.
Thomas Sprot in Biddleston, yeom., aged 40.
Mr. Thomas Smith in Bittleston, Gent., aged 50.
Andrew Rutherford in Alenton, farmer, aged 30.
Mr. Thomas Selby in Alenton, Gent., aged 50.
Mr. Charles Selby in Elilaw, Gent., aged 50.
William Dickeson in Alenton, yeom., aged 50.
Persevel Horsley in Lin Brig, yeom., aged 60.
William Horsley in Lin Brig, yeom., aged 26.
William Dodd in Harbottell, yeoman, aged 45.
John White in Woodhall, yeoman, aged 25.
Robert White in Woodhall, yeoman, aged 22.
John Gordon in Holystone, yeoman.
Francis Scott in Bittleston, yeoman, aged 70."[3]

In early times, and in the "dark days of persecution," the Mission was served by the Jesuit Fathers, amongst whom was Father Robert Widdrington, who, towards the end of the seventeenth century, and early part of the eighteenth, was stationed at Biddleston and Long Horsley. The following is a very incomplete list of its subsequent priests :—

Father Robert Widdrington.
Rev. Thomas Durham (alias Collingwood), ob. ... 1725
Rev. Pennevin, ob. 1747
Rev. Naylor... ... ... occurs 1811

[3] The above list contains the names only of those belonging to the parish of Alwinton with Holystone, and who probably attended the services at Biddleston. John Grey, a descendant of one of the families mentioned, still resides at Biddlestone.

Rev. James Abbot	... occurs 1828
Rev. Thomas Hogget, ob. 1886 ...	... 1841-1886
Rev. Henry Cartmel (now at Whittingham)	1886-1889
Rev. W. Drysdale	... 1889-1891
Rev. Robert Henry Kerr	 1903



CHAPTER XVIII.

NETHERTON.

Present Owners—Village of Ancient Origin—One of the "ten towns of Coquetdale" owing service to Harbottle Castle—Netherton men at the muster on Robert's Law, 1538—Sir Edward Widdrington and Cuthbert Collingwood the proprietors, 1663—William Smart, freeholder, 1747—Its Early Owners, 1320, 1327, 1346—Names of Inhabitants, 1828—Netherton to-day—Once famous for its Cockpits—Merry Nights and other Gatherings—The Old Mill—Village Characters, their sayings and their doings—The "Eggler kirns," his eggs and butter—The Carrier "droons" the goose—A Pun on Surnames—Presentation to Squire Selby in 1845—Population.

NETHERTON is a well-known little village on the northern confines of Upper Coquetdale. It stands on the outskirts of the parish of Alwinton, and its lands march with those of Alnham on the north and Rothbury on the south. That portion of the village known as the "North Side" has been for many years in the possession of the Selbys of Biddleston. The "South Side," after passing through the hands of various owners, now forms part of the Cragside estate. The village is of ancient origin, and from its low-lying situation between the mountain streams, Netherton burn and the Rithe, its name might be construed as the "lower town." Netherton first appears as one of the "ten towns of Coquetdale" which have already been referred to. Not only did it furnish its quota of men to Harbottle Castle in the days of the Umfravilles, but a number of men out of Netherton is recorded in the muster roll of armed men, who, in 1538, met on Robert's Law,[1] an eminence within a mile of the village. Netherton was also the rallying point of the Upper Coquetdale volunteers on the night of the "False Alarm," January 31st,

[1] See complete list on p. 171.

1804. In 1663, Sir Edward Widdrington and Mr. Cuthbert Collingwood were the owners of part of Netherton; and in 1747, William Smart, of Belford, is a freeholder in Netherton. Originally the manor of Netherton was a member of the barony of Alnwick, held from the de Vescies by the Umfravilles of Harbottle, for military service. In 1320, Isabella, wife of John, son of Hugo, holds two parts;[2] in 1327, Henry, the son of John, has in "Nedderton 8 bondagi";[3] and in 1346, Cecilia, the wife of John, the son of Henry, holds a portion of "Naderton vill."[4] Frequent reference to Netherton will be found in the chapters on Harbottle Presbyterian Church, Alwinton Parish Church, and Biddleston Chapel. In 1828, the principal proprietors were Walter Selby and Nicholas Fenwick; the residents and farmers in the two townships, north and south sides, being Mary Bell, Fighting Cocks Inn; William Coupland, schoolmaster; Dixon and Best, blacksmiths; Robert Oliver, corn miller; Thomas Thorburn, Star Inn; George Bolam, William Foster, Thomas Redhead, farmers.

Netherton now consists of "South Side" farmhouse and cottages, a few detached houses with gardens in front, a blacksmith's shop, post office, and the village school at the west end. A commodious hotel has recently been erected on the site of the Star Inn by Geo. Storey and Co., of Rothbury, who are the owners of a freehold in Netherton. The old Fighting Cocks, known of late years under the sign of The Phœnix, is now the residence of the schoolmaster. Netherton was at one time famous for its greyhound coursing meetings, its bachelors' balls, merry nights, and other social functions. Sundial House, at the east end of Netherton, has a neat sundial on its gable. The Mill House is yet standing a little way out of the village, but the wheel that, in the days of the Olivers, ground the batches of corn for the hinds in the district, is now motionless.

During the early part of the last century Netherton, like

[2],[3],[4] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. i., pp. 62, 67, 75.

many of our old villages, had its village characters, and was notorious for its cock fights,[5] one of its inns flourishing, as we have said, under the sign of the "Fighting Cocks." Most of these old village characters had sayings peculiar to themselves, many of which were without "rhyme or reason," but these sayings of theirs clung to them, and became, as it were, part of themselves. The following were supplied to us some years ago by a native of Netherton, as "Odd Sayings of the Nethertonians":—

"Bonny bairns," says Jimmy Trummell.
"Come and see my fine flowers," says Lady Bell.
"Plug up the eyes," says Jack Dixon.
"Poor Burns, poor man," says Mary Patterson.
"Fair hackem plackem," says Jack Best.
"Heard nothing of it in our town," says Tom Dixon.
"Keelly oye," says Betty Dodds.
"We'll hae another quart," says Watty Patterson.
"Look at ma bonny sovereigns," says Sally Brown.
"Hang them aa'," says Joan Clark.
"Ked aa' away heyem," says Kit Trummell.
"Aw wadna wonder," says Bob the Miller.
"Rome was not built in a day," says Wull Dixon.
"In the prophecies of Jeremiah," says Bobby Bolam.
"Table the money," says Willie Middlemas.

Walter Patterson, at one time the host of the Star Inn, was also an "eggler," and with his galloway and "creels" went about collecting butter and eggs amongst the farmers of the district. One day Watty arrived at Trewhitt Steads, then in the occupation of the Vardys, owners of the celebrated breed of "Vardy" horses. On that particular afternoon, several of the neighbouring farmers were at the Steads inspecting one of these famous horses. Watty being well known to them all for his love of conviviality and fund of droll stories, was taken into

[5] The Cockpit was in a field on the south side of the burn opposite the village.

the parlour, and having enjoyed himself, and amused the company for some time, he arose to depart, but found himself in rather a helpless condition, on which the humorous farmers hoisted the eggler on to the back of his pony, put a foot in each creel amongst the butter and eggs, and giving the horse a lash with the whip, set him off at a gallop home to Netherton. On arriving at the door of his hostelry—up to the knees in butter and broken eggs—he triumphantly shouted to his wife, "Betty come oot an' see yor Watty kirnin'." It is told of one of the Netherton carriers of the last century, who had been at Alnwick about Christmas time, and had goose to his dinner, of which he partook freely, that he tried to "droon her" before leaving Alnwick, and made another attempt at the Bridge of Aln Inn, and again at Adam Pile's at Whittingham, but he declared he never "gat her drooned till he gat to Netherton." The late Rev. R. W. Goodenough, vicar of Whittingham, and the Rev. J. Allgood, rector of Ingram, were on one occasion both at Netherton, at the time when John Best was the village blacksmith. Mr. Goodenough was extremely fond of a joke, so when John happened to appear on the scene, the vicar of Whittingham, said to the rector of Ingram: "I am *Goodenough*, you are *Allgood*, but here is *Best!*"

The surnames of these two fine old country parsons were often the cause of a pun on names. Once Mr. Allgood and Mr. Goodenough met a curate of Simonburn whose name was Good, when *Mr. Allgood* humourously introduced *Mr. Goodenough* to *Mr. Good.*

On Dec. 11, 1845, Walter Selby, the Squire of Biddleston, was presented with a magnificent silver shield, as a testimonial of the great esteem in which he was held by his neighbours, and to show their appreciation of his noble character. This event took place at the Star Inn, Netherton. Mr. Burrell of Broome Park, in suitable terms made the presentation. There were present besides Mr. Selby and his sister Miss Selby, Rev. R. W. Goodenough, vicar of Whittingham, and Mrs.

Goodenough, Mr. and Mrs. Riddell of Felton Park, Rev. Thos. Hogget of Biddleston, Mr. Thos. Selby, Mr. E. J. Clavering of Callaly Castle, Capt. Collingwood of Glanton Pyke, Mr. Jasper Gibson of Hexham, Rev. Aislabie Procter, vicar of Alwinton, Dr. Henry Crea of Whittingham, Rev. Thos. Ord of Callaly and others, to the number of a hundred and sixty.

Population of Netherton North and South Sides.

1801—91. 1811—120. 1821—125. 1831—115.
1841—128. 1851—157. 1861—151. 1871—147.
1881—158. 1891—133. 1901—96.

CHAPTER XIX.

BURRADON.

The village in feudal times—Held by persons of note—Thomas de Ogle, 1240—"Dominus Gilbertus Boroughdon," 1324—Later owners—Fenwick—Horsley—Orde—Lisle—Widdrington—Freeholders, 1628-38-63—Eighteenth Century Freeholders—Inhabitants in 1828—Present owners—Burradon House—Mr. William Forster—The Tower of the Lisles and Fenwicks, 1541—The Warden at Foxton burn, 1549—Iron Spearhead found, 1860—Place of resort for Gipsies and Beggars in the Eighteenth Century—The Burradon Ghost, 1800—Notice of Reward, 1800—Decrease in the Population.

IN the feudal age Burradon appears as a member of the barony of the de Vescies of Alnwick, and, at the same time, it owed the military service of six men to Harbottle Castle. The manor was of considerable extent, and its owners occupied important positions, and took a leading part in the affairs of the county. In 1324, "Dominus Gilbertus Boroughdon"[1] was sheriff of Northumberland, and the name of Gilbert de Borougdon is frequently found as witness to deeds in the *Newminster Cartulary*. A Gilbert de Burowden was married in 1381 to Elizabeth de Umfraville, the niece of Gilbert de Umfraville of Harbottle,[2] whilst some years previously Alianora de Burowden had married Sir Henry Tailbois, a member of another family of note in the north. Sir Henry Tailbois died in 1369.[3] As early as 1240 Thomas de Ogle possessed Ogle and half of Burrowden.[4] Eventually the families of Fenwick, Horsley, Orde, Lisle, and Widdrington had, probably by marriage, each an interest in Burradon.

[1] List of Sheriffs in Mackenzie and Dent's *Hist. of Northd.*, vol. ii., p, 791.

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part ii., vol. i., p. 6.

[3] Ibid, p. 6.

[4] Ibid, p. 370.

In 1310 Elizabeth Burrowden, one of the daughters of John de Burrowden, married a Fenwick.[5] Roger Horsley, in 1413, held "Borowden maner in Cokedale."[6] William Orde, Armig., was the owner of part of Burradon in 1440;[7] the Fenwicks and Lisles in 1541.[8] In the Feodary's Book, 1568, Robt. Fenwyke is the owner of part of Netherton, with lands in Burroden; the Ordes also held part of the village at that time. The freeholders' lists of 1628 and 1638 records the following:—

Richard Turner, of Burrowden, gent.	...	1628
William Fenwick, of Burroden, gent.	...	1638
Michael Hindmers, of the same, gent.	...	
George Rutherford, of the same, gent.	...	

In the "Rentals and Rates" of 1663, Roger Widdrington, of Harbottle Castle, and nine others, are the proprietors of Burradon, viz.:—Willm. Wayby, Andr. Rutherford, Luke Browne, Thos. Browne, Mich. Hindmers, James Turner, John Turner, Andr. Turner, Mr. Fenw'k, of Nunnekirk. The following names are found in the County Poll Books as being freeholders in Burradon: 1710—James Turner, Wm. Green, John Hymers, John Burne, Wm. Wawby, Henry Ogle, Alex. Rotherford. 1715—Wm. Walby, Wm. Willens, Jas. Turner, John Hymers, John Burne, Wm. Green. 1721—Wm. Green, Wm. Walker, Alex. Routherford (Papist). 1747—John Burn, Mark Ferguson, John Laing, John Turner, Thos. Potts. 1774—John Collingwood, Esq. At the beginning of the last century (1828) the principal proprietors were Henry Collingwood, Thos. Clennell, and Thomas Forster, Esquires. The ancient manor of Burradon, including Burradon Village, Low Burradon, and Burradon Mains, is now the property of Mr.

[5] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. ii., p. 115.
[6] Ibid, p. 207.
[7] Ibid, p. 273.
[8] Arch. Eliana, vol. xiv., p. 43.

T. C. Fenwicke-Clennell of Harbottle, and Mr. Wm. Forster of Burradon. Burradon House, the residence of Mr. Forster, stands on an eminence, amid a sheltering clump of trees, within a fine grass park, having extensive views to the south and west. Mr. Forster is a well known gentleman in the north of England, whose opinion ranks high amongst the leading agriculturists of the county, and who has been more than once solicited by the political party to which he belongs to stand as a candidate for Parliamentary honours.

During the rough old "riding days" there stood a stout border tower at Burradon, for the protection of the owners and the villagers.

A portion of this stronghold was standing about the middle of the last century, and was known as the "Bassel-house." In the Survey of 1541 it is thus described:—"At Borrodone ys a great toure of thinherytaunce of George Fenwycke and Percyvall Lysle, in the righte of his wyfe, which for lacke of necessary repac'ons ys fallen into extreme ruyne and decaye."

To the south of Burradon lies Plainfield Moor, where James, Earl of Derwentwater, met the Coquetdale Jacobites in the Rising of 1715. Between the moor and the village flows the small streamlet, Foxton burn, noted in a Scottish raid, 1549:—

"Mark Ker, ride you by Allanton ford,
As you were riding a race to won;
And aye when the warders challenge give,
Say you are riding to Withrington.

A Warder at Foxton call'd him to a stand,
In the name of St. George and England's King;
Saying, 'Saucy Scot,' where ride you here,
On this side of the Border ring.

Mark Ker pull'd out his noble brand,
The English loon his falchion keen;
Two doughty rounds these gallants had,
Ere ought but gleams of fire were seen.

But at the third they cross'd and reel'd,
And, at a fierce and furious turn,
Off flew the English Warder's head,
And tottled into Foxton burn."

Besides the rare and interesting weapons of the British period discovered at Burradon, and described in a previous chapter, there was found at Burradon, in 1860, a spearhead, now in the Museum of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, described thus :—

"INLAID SPEARHEAD.—*Dr. Charlton* presented a truly curious spearhead of iron, found about two feet underground at Borrowton, in North Northumberland. The exterior of the circular socket is richly inlaid with silver filigree work, in vertical compartments, of a design in which lozenges, filled with smaller lozenges, by diagonally crossing lines, and a sort of scroll work, predominate."[9]

During the eighteenth century Burradon was a favourite rendezvous for gipsies and professional beggars. One of the latter was once heard to say that "beggin' had sair fallen off now; it was twunty pund (£20) a year less than when he furst startit." Burradon Bank, formerly a farmhouse near Burradon, was known in the early part of the last century as "Lark Hall," where the following extraordinary scenes are said to have taken place, giving rise to the supposed existence of "The Burradon Ghost":—

"In January, 1800, an invisible and mischievous apparition played many wonderful pranks at a place called Lark-hall, near this place. The trick (and we may venture to call it such) was conducted with such surprising address, as even to puzzle the sceptic, and to set conjecture at defiance.

Lark-hall is a small farm, belonging to Mr. William Walby, of Burrowdon, and was then rented by Mr. Turnbull, a butcher, in Thropton, who kept his father and mother, two old decent people, at the farm, with a hind and his family, whose char-

[9] Arch. Æliana, vol. v. (N.S.), p. 143.

acters were more dubious. The two families were divided by a partition, formed by close beds, leaving a narrow dark passage between. The garrets above were kept locked by old Turnbull. At the time mentioned above, knockings and noises were heard in Turnbull's house; the plates, glasses, and tea-ware, left the shelves and were broken; the chairs and tables danced about the room in the most fantastic manner; scissors, bottles, wooden dishes, &c., flew in all directions, and sometimes wounded the confused and terrified spectators: a poor tailor was assailed with a tin pot full of water, yet he still had the temerity to stand to his post, till a large rolling-pin descended from the laths and hit him a blow on the shoulders. But one of the most curious tricks was played in the presence of the Rev. Wm. Lauder, lately a dissenting minister at Harbottle, who had come to administer some spiritual comfort and consolation. He had been but a short time in the house, when a Bible moved from the window in a circular manner into the middle of the room, and fell down at his feet!

These singular and incredible facts, with many more which we have not room to mention, are certainly true, as they were attested by a host of respectable witnesses. Twenty guineas were offered for the detection of the fraud, but without success. Two professors of legerdemain, besides many intelligent gentlemen, examined the premises with accuracy; but nothing was discovered that could lead to detection. Mr. W. W—— having a reputation for skill in the sciences, was suspected. His visits to Lark-hall were frequent, but some of the most wonderful phenomena took place when he was certainly absent.

Some suspicious circumstances were, however, discovered. Nothing was injured in the garret; the hind's bottles and earthenware were respected; a small iron rod was found in the passage, which fitted a hole made in the back of his bed; and the ghost left the premises shortly after the communication between the families had been nailed up. The affair still

continues the subject of wonder to the credulous in almost all parts of the county. The hind's daughter, who acted a very conspicuous part in this wonderful deception, exhibits the most uncontrollable rage when any attempt is made to bring the subject forward in discourse."[10]

COPY OF THE POSTER ISSUED AT THE TIME OF THE BURRADON GHOST SCARE.

"ADVERTISEMENT.

WHEREAS, between the 22nd and 29th of January last, some malicious and ill-disposed Person or Persons have alarmed and terrified JAMES TURNBULL AND HIS WIFE at Lark-hall, in the Township of Borrowton, by means of noises made at different times, and frequent knockings performed so artfully as to impose upon Persons of their advanced years, and have broke Pots, Kettles, and other Furniture of that kind, by secretly conveying into them certain Chymical Preparations, as well as Demolished all the small Furniture of the said JAMES TURNBULL; with a view to impress upon their minds the ridiculous and absurd belief of their House being HAUNTED by a GHOST or some Invisible Being and thereby terrify them from their present situation.

THAT such Daring and Wicked Offenders may be Punished according to Law for their attempts against the Lives and Property of two Harmless, Inoffensive Old People, as well as against the Peace of the Country. GEORGE TURNBULL, Tenant of Lark-hall, will, on their conviction, give a reward of TWENTY GUINEAS to anyone who will give him such Information as may lead to a discovery of them.

Thropton, Feb. 7th, 1800.

J. CATNACH, PRINTER."[11]

Population of Burradon Township.

1801—109.	1811—138.	1821—179.
1831—174.	1841—165.	1851—150.
1861—144.	1871—121.	1881—121.
1891—82.	1901—63.	

"— a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
When once destroy'd can never be supplied."

[10] Mackenzie's *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii., p. 42.

[11] Copied from one of the original posters in the possession of Mr. Geo. Turnbull, of Sharperton.

CHAPTER XX.

SHARPERTON—FARNHAM—SHIRMONDESDEN.

The Coquetdale Manors of the De Vescies—Extinct Manor of "Shirmondesden"—Thomas of Scharperton, 1244—Richard de Horsley holds Farnham, 1318—Henry Tailbois possesses lands in Sharperton, &c., 1369—Afterwards by Robert de Ogle, 1399—Marquis of Newcastle, 1663—Lord Oxford, 1724—Duke of Portland—Thomas Potte a Freeholder, 1568—Cuthbert Horsley and Cuthbert Carnaby owners of Farnham, 1568—Robert Horsley's tower at "Thernham," 1415—Roger Horsley's tower in 1509—Garrison of twenty men—Roger Horsley's tower in 1541—Remains of well at Farnham—Carnabys possessed of Farnham—Mrs. Jane Carnaby, 1663—Survey of Ogle lands in Sharperton, 1724—Inhabitants in 1828—Sharperton, 1903—Population, 1801-1901—Old house of the Potts, name on door-head, 1675—H. D., 1780, on another house—Carved stone in Sawmill—View from Sharperton Bank—Plants near Sharperton—Salmon poaching—Locality of extinct Manor "Shirmondesden."

WE shall now describe the three remaining Coquetdale manors, of the "de Vescies," viz.:—Sharperton, Farnham, and the extinct manor of "Shirmondesden," which were held by the Umfravilles of Harbottle under the same tenure of military service as Alwinton, Clennell, Biddleston, Netherton and Burradon. The other two manors that made up the "ten towns of Coquetdale" were Fawdon and Ingram.

Like other manors, Sharperton in early times gave its name to its owners, who must have been men of some importance, for amongst the jurors on the inquest of the death of Gilbert de Umfraville, of Harbottle, in 1244, are the names of Roger de Horsley, Thomas of Clennell, and Thomas of Scharperton.[1]

In 1306, Richard de Horsley had the right of pasturing his cattle in Farnham,[2] and in 1318 he held the manor of

[1] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part ii., vol. ii., p. 101*n*.

[2] Ibid., part iii., vol. ii., p. 363.

"Thirnam."[3] In 1369, Henry Tailbois and his wife Elianora of Burradon possessed lands in Sharperton, Sheepbank, Foxton, and Newhall,[4] while in 1399 Robert de Ogle has lands and tenements in Farnham, Sharperton, and Sheepbank.[5] The Marquis of Newcastle, Lord Oxford, and Dukes of Portland are found to be the subsequent owners of Robert de Ogle's portion. A plot of ground at Sharperton is yet known as "Ogle lands." The name of Thomas Potte—a member of a family that appeared about this time in Upper Coquetdale, and eventually became large and influential landowners in the district—is recorded as a freeholder in Sharperton in 1568. At the same date Cuthbert Horsley and Cuthbert Carnaby have Farnham[6] between them; probably the one held High Farnham and the other Low Farnham. In the list of Border fortresses 1415, the tower at Farnham is described as—"Turris de Thernham Robti Horsley."[7] Robert Horsley died in his tower at Farnham in 1455, but the manor remained in the possession of the Horsleys until their heiress carried it to the Carnabys of Halton by marriage.[8] Roger Horsley was the owner of the tower in 1509, which then contained a garrison of twenty men. In 1541 the tower was still in the hands of Roger Horsley. The Survey of that year says:—"At Tharnam ys a toure of thinherytance of one Rog' Horseley in measurable good repac'ons."[9] Of the border pele that once stood on the banks of the Coquet at High Farnham, there is no further mention found in any document we have met with, and the only trace

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, 398.

[4] Ibid., part iii., vol. i., p. 85.

[5] Ibid., part iii., vol. ii., p. 266.

[6] Ibid., part iii., vol. iii., pp. lxiii.-iv., lxx.

[7] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. xiv., p. 18. *Note*—Thernam, on the north bank of the Coquet, opposite Holystone, has been wretchedly corrupted into "Fernham and Fairnhan."—C. J. Bates.

[9] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. xiv., p. 44.

[8] Margaret Horsley, daughter of Roger Horsley, of "Thernham," aged 19, in 1544, married Cuthbert Carnaby, of Aydon, son of William Carnaby, of Halton.

of this stronghold of the Horsleys that now remains is the circular stone-lined well seen in the plantation on the north side of the present farm-house. Sir Wm. Carnaby of Farnham occurs in the freeholders' list of 1628, Wm. Potts of Farnham, gent. in 1638. Mrs. Jane Carnaby, Michael Pott, Mark Pott, and Sir Edwd. Widdrington were owners in Farnham township in 1663, the proprietors of Sharperton at the same time being the Marquis of Newcastle, William Hall, Roger Pott, George Pott, and Cuthbert Rotherford; "Shipbanks" and Newhall being also the property of the Marquis of Newcastle. In the list of freeholders of 1721 is found the name of William Potts of Farnham, Gent. Eventually, Farnham was purchased by the Clennells of Harbottle Castle, and now forms a portion of the Harbottle Estate.

In a Survey of the Ogle lands in Northumberland, made in 1724, Sharperton is thus described :—

"SHARPERTON TOWNSHIP, in Parish of Holly-stone, consists of 11 Farms,[10] whereof 3¾ belong to Ld. Oxford. Pays Tythe in kind and a modus for Hay. Limestone on the ground. Three miles from Cole.[11] Improveable by dividing with the Freeholders and Inclosing. Freeholders — Wm. Charlton, Mrs. Potts, the poor of Rothbury,[12] Wm. Storrer, Geo. Potts."

"SHARPERTON. — Geo. Potts, House and garth; Wm. Charlton, House; Storrers, House and croft; Mrs. Potts, Michael Hall, The Haugh, Westfield Edge Pasture, Ebry Field lessr, Ebry Field greater, Cocklaw Field and Dean Bank, Holly-stone Haugh, Part of Ditto East of the River;[13]

[10] Within the last few years the term "farm" has been found to have had a very different meaning from the present general acceptation of the word, and further, that every township or lordship was divided into so many equal parts, each part being termed a "farm." For a fuller account of these ancient divisions of land, we refer our readers to an able paper in *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. xvi., p. 121, entitled "The Ancient Farms of Northumberland," by Frederick Walter Dendy.

[11] Three miles from a coal pit.

[12] Property left by Dr. John Thomlinson, Rector of Rothbury, in 1720.

[13] Some of the modern field names at Sharperton are—Cocklaw, Fryer's Bog, Ladyship Field, Clogg Lands, Fausit.

Total, 768 acres 3 roods 24 perches. Tenants—Michael Hall, 1 farm; Wm. Charlton, 1 farm; Mary Potts, ½ farm; Geo. Potts, 1 farm; Wm. Storrer, ¼ farm—3¾ farms."

"SHEEP BANKS, belonging formerly to Sharperton, the Pasture, House and fold, 94 acres 3 roods 0·5 perches."

"NEW HALL FARM.—Broad Meadow, Hall butts and the bank, East End and White Close, 122 acres 1 rood 0·7 perches. Christopher Bolam, Tenant."

In 1828 the farmers and others in Sharperton and Farnham were: Michael Aynsley, High Farnham; John Nicholson, Low Farnham; John Dixon and William Redhead, Sharperton; John Kirkup, tailor, Sharperton.[14] Sharperton now consists of two farmhouses and cottages, one in the occupation of Mr. Geo. Turnbull, the other of the Messrs. Redhead, in whose family it has been for several generations. There is also a Post Office, and the steam sawmill of Mr. George Robinson. The population of the township of Sharperton, 1801 to 1901 :—

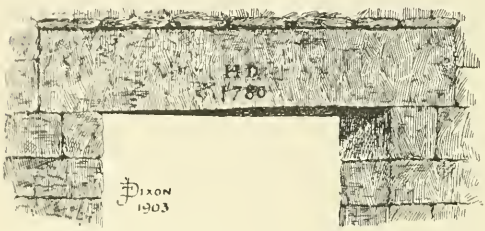
1801—99.	1811—74.	1821—107.	1831—105.	1841—89.
1851—39.	1861—59.	1871— 79.	1881— 74.	1891—62.
		1901— 51.		

The old freehold of the Potts has for many years been in the possession of the Dodds family of Sharperton and Harbottle Peels. Mr. Robert Milburn is also the owner of a freehold; the remainder belongs to Mr. T. F. Fenwicke-Clennell. The ruined house of the Potts is still standing, and on the doorhead is to be seen,

[14] Parson and White, 1828.

cut in quaint seventeenth century letters, the initials:—G P. E P. 1675. ROGER POTS, of which we give, on previous page, a drawing.

A stone, now a window-sill in the adjoining cottage, contains the letters—A P. S P. 1667. On the doorhead of a more modern house adjoining are the letters—H. D. 1780—as shown in the illustration, probably the initials of Henry Dodds, whose name is found in the Poll Book for 1774. James Dodds voted for the same freehold in 1826. There is a carved stone, that bears the mark of antiquity, built into the wall of the sawmill. It is apparently the head and bust of a female, with a sort of hood over the head, and was discovered in a stone fence at Sharperton, and built into the sawmill by Mr. Geo. Robinson.



A delightful and well known view of the upper valley of the Coquet is obtained from the summit of Sharperton Bank. In front are seen the sparkling waters of the Coquet winding a tortuous course through the flat haugh-lands of "The Peels" and Woodhall, with the castle mound and the village of Harbottle just visible amongst their woody surroundings, having the green heights of Lord's Seat, Shilhope Law, and Kidland towering in the back-ground. On the left is the village of Holystone, lying low in a corner of the valley, under the sheltering woods of Campville, the heathery hills of Yardhope, Dews Hill, and Woodhouses stretching along the western banks of the Coquet, forming one of those charming bits of hill scenery for which Upper Coquetdale is so famous. A pleasant foot-path leads through the fields overlooking the Coquet, from the top of Sharperton Bank to Holystone. In this locality may be gathered *Pyrola*

media, Grass of Parnassus, Musk Mallow, Marsh Cinquefoil, Meadow Saxifrage, Great Bell-flower, Cow Wheat, *Vicia lathyroides*, *Mimulus luteus*, *Plantago media*, and many other interesting plants. The river here, with its attractive pools, has ever been the favourite haunt of the angler, and the streams on Holystone haugh have for generations been the "happy hunting ground" of the knights of the "low and the leister." The writer himself, one night in the month of November, counted a dozen lights on the water, between Sharperton bridge and Dews Hill wood, when there were probably five or six bands of salmon poachers at work.

"At Shilmore they're guid at the mennim;
At Felton they're guid at the flee;
Lang Rothbury's streams for the brandlin';
But Weldon, old Weldon for me;
The Sharperton codgers are cunnin';
At Thropton they're guid at a thraw;
But up wi' the bonnie red heckle—
The heckle that tackled them a'!"

(Coquetdale Fishing Song, 1830.)

SHIRMONDESDEN.

The seven Coquetdale manors belonging to the Alnwick barony, viz.:—Alwinton, Clennell, Biddleston, Netherton, Burradon, Sharperton, and Farnham, are all on the north side of the Coquet, while the lands of the Redesdale lordship lay on the south side of the river. The De Vescies and the early Percies held no lands on the south side, therefore the extinct manor of "Shirmondesden"[15] must have been on the north side. The manor consisted of a village, two corn mills, and 820 acres of land; and, judging from the descriptions found in various documents relating to the manor, it appears to have been in the vicinity of Harbottle Castle. Most of the lands in and around Harbottle have already been accounted for, with the exception of the tract lying between Park House and

[15] This Manor is variously rendered—Shaumundeston, 1290; Thirnymesden, 1315; Shirmondesdon, 1379; Shirmoundene, 1387; Chermonden, 1388; Schirmounden, 1391; Shermington, Charington, 1604.

Sharperton. We are of the opinion that this extinct manor is now represented in the lands stretching to the north from Harbottle Peels towards Newton. The late Mr. Cadwallader Bates, after much research and careful study of the locality, came to the conclusion that this was, in all probability, the "Shirmondesden" of the De Vesci barony. Mr. Jas. Nichol, of London, who is well acquainted with Upper Coquet, and has for some time been endeavouring to locate this ancient manor, is also of the opinion that it consisted of that stretch of land lying to the north of Harbottle Peels, towards Newton, a woody tract, which includes Brown Rig Plantation, "now sacred to foxes and pheasants." This plot of land slopes down to Foxton burn, and in the plantation are seen large heaps of stones and debris; these, from their proximity to the stream, may be the remains of a mill, or the ruins of New Hall—another extinct place-name, which appears to have been at a later period mixed up with Shirmondesden. Several boundary stones are yet standing on the surrounding moor, having N.H. for New Hall on one side, and E. for Biddleston Edge on the other.

The following entry, found in *The Survey of Border Lands, 1604* (Sanderson), doubtless refers to this manor when describing the demesne lands belonging to Harbottle Castle:—"CUBEDALE. The easte parte conteyneth, beinge of the parke Shermington, sometymes a towneshippe, 820 acres" (p. 105). And, in detailing the "Tenn Townes in Cubedale," the *Survey* says: "No. 10, Charington, sometymes a towneship, and nowe used as a demeane to Harbotle, and therin valued" (p. 117).

CHAPTER XXI.

HOLYSTONE.

An Ancient Village—Its situation—Relics of Early Times—Part of Redesdale Lordship—Umfraville founds a Benedictine Priory—Proprietors in 1663—Subsequent Owners—The Lady's Well—The Priory—Nuns' Close—St. Mungo's Well—Marjorie, the Prioress, does homage to Edward I., 1296—Priory Seal—Impoverished by the Scots, 1311—Value at the Dissolution, 1536—Church of St. Mary the Virgin—Grave Slabs—Quaint Tombstones—Bell—Communion Plate—Stained Windows—Campville—Romantic Ravine—Rob Roy's Cave—Dove Crag—Fairies—Flora—Scenery—The Salmon Inn—Mill Race—Old Mill—Holystone of the Past—Its Houses and Inhabitants—Its Characters—Ned Allan—Description of Ned, 1820—Ned's Epitaph.

THE quaint old village of Holystone is pleasantly situated in a secluded corner of Upper Coquetdale on the eastern margin of that wide range of moorland hills stretching between Coquetdale and Redesdale, whose heathery ridges in the turbulent days of yore were frequently stained with the brave blood of the hardy borderers living in this portion of the "debateable land." The annals of Holystone carry us a long way back in the pages of the history of Northumbria—traces of the ancient Briton, the Roman occupation, the Saxon period, and relics of the middle ages are to be found there, while tradition and story linger around every foothold of its soil. The village consists of about a dozen houses, besides the church and school, it is seven miles west from Rothbury, and stands on the southern bank of the river Coquet. It is sheltered on the north by "Haremoor Law," with the upland moors of Holystone "Common" rising on the south. The houses, twenty years ago, were mostly thatched, but these gradually gave way to the present neat modern buildings, which are more in keeping with our ideas of health and comfort. Like all old villages, each house seems to have been built just where the convenience or fancy of the builder

suggested, without any attempt at order or uniformity, and this gives the village a more picturesque appearance than it would have had under the rules of a Local Board.

Holystone and the lands south of the Coquet were included in the great lordship of Redesdale, which for centuries was held by the Umfravilles of Harbottle Castle. After the dissolution of monasteries, Holystone is found to have been in the hands of various owners. In 1663, the proprietors were Robt. Pott, Geo. Pott, and Mr. (Thos.) Selby, who also held the rectory and the mill. Geo. Pott was at the same time the owner of "Lentern Cleugh" (Lanternside). After passing through the hands of the Selbys of Biddleston, Dawsons of Alnwick, Forsters of Lanternside, Smarts of Trewhitt, Clennells of Harbottle, and Wilkinson of Sunderland, it is now the property of Mr. F. W. Rich of Hepple Woodhouses.

One of the great attractions for visitors to Holystone is the "Lady's Well," a spring of beautiful water in a grove of fir trees, a little north of the village.[1] The well is a quadrangular basin within a neatly kept enclosure; the key of the gate can be obtained at the Salmon Inn. A notice board informs the visitor that "In this fountain called the 'Lady's Well,' on the introduction of Christianity, in the Saxon reign of Edwin, and early in the seventh century, Paulinus, an English Bishop, baptized about 3,000 people. Some remains of a priory for six or eight Benedictine Nuns, to which this well belonged, are still to be seen in the adjacent village of Holystone." A stone statue of an ecclesiastic, originally brought from Alnwick Castle, formerly stood in the centre of the well, but a few years ago this was removed and placed at the west end of the pool, and a cross of stone bearing the following inscription was substituted:—

+ IN THIS PLACE
PAVLINVS THE BISHOP
BAPTIZED
THREE THOVSAND NORTHVMBRIANS
EASTER DCXXVII +

[1] The spring is said to discharge 560 gallons a minute.

HOLYSTONE.

Of the Benedictine priory of Holystone there remains to-day scarcely a vestige. Only in the roadways in some parts of the village, more especially near the church, large stones are visible, evidently old foundations, from which we may infer that the church was probably within the precincts of the priory. An arch in the mill stable may be part of the domestic buildings of the priory. One or two place-names in the neighbourhood are distinct mementos of the monastic age:—"The Nuns' Close," a field on the adjoining farm of Low Farnham, and "St. Mungo's Well," on the south bank of Holystone burn, opposite to the church. It is of some interest to trace the route of the Glasgow saint, Kentigern, on his way to St. Asaph, by the names attached to wells throughout the county. Somewhere near Wooler there is a "Mungo's Well;" we have "St. Mungo's Well" at Holystone; and at Simonburn, on North Tyne, there is also "St. Mungo's Well." The beautiful well at Holystone, known to us as "The Lady's Well," also described as "The Well of St. Paulinus," was formerly "St. Ninian's Well." There appears, therefore, to have been from very early times a religious halo around Holystone; and no doubt the pious Umfraville of seven centuries ago, attracted by the situation and the sanctity of the spot, the abundant supply of pure water, and its close proximity to the river Coquet, made choice of this romantic spot amid the hills of Upper Coquet for the founding of the convent. Besides the lands around Holystone, the sisterhood held gifts of land in various parts of the county, as well as houses in Newcastle. In 1429, Roger Thornton of Newcastle devised in his will one fother of lead to the nuns of Holystane. Of those black-robed nuns, who lived their lives in the solitudes of the cloisters at Holystone, we have very few records. No cartulary of Holystone is known to exist, therefore information is scant. We read in the *Newminster Cartulary* that an exchange of land in Coquetdale took place in 1272, between Agnes, Prioress of Halistan, and Adam,

the Abbot of Newminster. In 1296, Marjorie, Prioress of Halistane, did homage to Edward I. at Berwick, and signed Ragmans Roll, to which a seal is attached, described thus:—"Seal of Halistane: Vescia shape, in a compartment representing a church with central tower, the Virgin crowned, and holy child; beneath is a nun praying. The inscription on the seal is: 'TV VIRGENIS FILI SVCCERE MARIE.'[2] This seal, with others, is on a fragment of Homage, of which nothing remains but the place, Berwick-on-Tweed, and the year, 14 seals in Green wax appended on 5 strings (Ragmans Roll, m. 34)."—*Chron. and Memls. Scotland* (Bain), vol. 2, p. 534.

"On the nones [the 5th] of Feb. 1311[-2] the bishop granted the appropriation of the churches of 'Crossanset' [Corsenside] and Holystone, with the vicarage of Harbottle which is accustomed to be served by a perpetual vicar, to Holystone, on account of the impoverishment of the nuns owing to the frequent wars, and what was worse, the repeated depredations and burnings of the Scots, for the reception of guests and the sustentation of the poor and other works of charity, and he consolidates and unites the said churches and the chapel of Harbottle, to the nunnery for ever, saving the rights and liberties of the church of Durham and successors, but lest the cure of souls should be neglected it was ordered that a rector or fit master should be appointed, Richard Umfraville being patron of the monastery. On the 7 Feb. in the first year of his pontificate [1312], the bishop issued his mandate to the archdeacon of Northumberland, to induct the nuns of Holystone into the vicarage of Harbottle.[3] On the 6 June, 1313, letters testimonial were issued by the bishop

[2] Which may be rendered thus: "Thou Son of the Virgin Mary, help us!"

[3] There appears to have been a church outside the walls of Harbottle Castle, besides the chapel within the walls. A stone font and other remains were found a few years ago in the garden of the present mansion. There is also a record of a son of the Umfravilles having been baptized in the "Church of the Vill," on which occasion Umfraville sent his men to meet a Scotch bishop at "Kemyelspethe Walles," at the head of Coquet.

with reference to the miserable state of the nuns owing to the hostile incursions of the Scots daily and continually.

In 1342 the bishop issued a commission to Edmund Howard, archdeacon of Northumberland, and John de Hirlawe, perpetual vicar of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, to inquire as to the election, by the unanimous consent of the nuns, of Elizabeth de Sussex as prioress, it being vacant by reason of the death of Margery de Horsley the preceding prioress, and if duly approved to instal her."[4]

Spearman gives the following note of Holystone:—

"Escheats 1st, Edward 1st, 1272. The Prioress of Holyston held Holyston, Corsenhope, & Tenthill in free alms & no service to the Province of Redesdale, she also holds 40/ Lands in Kestren in free alms and no service. Same year, Hospital Alwinton holds Mill & Farm of Sudbury, Gift of Philip, Bishop of Durham, & 20/ in free alms and no service and confirmed by the King."

At the dissolution of religious houses in 1536 there were eight nuns at Holystone; the house was valued at £11 5s. 7d. (Dugdale), £15 10s. 8d. (Speed). Amongst its prioresses whose names are recorded in various documents, we find Agnes, 1272, Marjorie, 1296, Margery de Horsley, 1342, Elizabeth de Sussex, 1342.

Holystone Church.

The Church of Holystone, rebuilt in 1848, consists of nave and chancel, and is dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin.

There is every reason to suppose, from structural remains, as well as from documentary evidence, that originally a Norman church stood on the present site. The lower portions of the nave walls are ancient. The original window-sills are yet seen *in situ* about two feet beneath the new ones in the south wall; and built into the south wall of the chancel are three sculptured grave slabs, probably commemorating some

[4] Proc. Soc. Antiqs., Newcastle, vol. x., p. 54.

of the princely Umfravilles, who for centuries reigned as petty kings in Coquetdale and Redesdale. On the north side of the chancel is a large stone coffin and cover, entire, found at the restoration of 1848; this, through the pious care of the vicar, Aislabie Procter, was allowed to remain untouched. Two old headstones, having rudely cut crosses, stand in the churchyard amid others of seventeenth and eighteenth century quaintness. A stone pillar, standing at the door of the church, has evidently been the pedestal of a sundial. Several interesting tombstones lie on the floor of the church near the font. One is that of Wm. Pot, and his wife, Elinor Pot, of Farnham, the Pots being a leading family in the parish some three centuries ago. Turbulent parishioners they must have been; one member of the family was summoned before the High Court of Commission at Durham for brawling in Alwinton Church. Another was rendered notorious by giving evidence against King Charles I. Traces of the same family are found at Hepple Woodhouses, Yardhope, Lanternside, and Sharperton. The other refers to a member of an old and honourable Northumbrian family, the Widdringtons. A branch of this family had possession of Cartington, one of whom was some time resident at Harbottle Castle as deputy warden of the Marches. The Widdringtons were the owners of Linsheels Farm, two miles above Alwinton, and in the *Harbottle Rentals of 1618* we find under "Rents of Assize of Freeholders" that Roger Widdrington, Esq., pays xviiid. for Linsheels with Lathalghe, to be paid at the feast of St. Cuthbert in summer and St. Cuthbert in winter. The feast of St. Cuthbert in winter is held on the 20th of March, being the date of his death. The feast of St. Cuthbert in summer is on the 4th September, the date of the translation of his body from its temporary resting place to the stone church built at Durham by Bishop Aldune in 999, and dedicated to St. Cuthbert. Copies of both inscriptions are given on following page.

HERE - LYETH - TH
E - BODY - OF - WILLIA
M - POT - OF - FARNH
AM - IVLY - THE - 28 -
AN - D - 1650 -
AND -
HIS - WIFE - ELINOR
POT - NOVEMBER
- - - - - -
- - - - - -

HERE LYETH THE
BODY OF MR ROGER
WIDDRINGTON
OF HARBOTTLE
DYED THE 30
DAY OF DECEM-
BER 1671.

The bell that hangs in the cot at the west end of the gable bears the following inscription: "To the Parish of Hallystone, The gift of Percival Clennell, of Harbottle, Esq., Second son of the late Luke Clennell, of Clennell, Esq., Deceased, A.D. 1788."[5]

The communion plate of Holystone consists of chalice, paten, and flagon of silver, of modern date and of medieval design, each piece with five hall-marks: i., lion p.g.; ii., leop. h; iii., London date letter ℞ for 1852; iv., queen's head; and v., maker's initials, I·K; and a brass alms dish.

I. CHALICE, 7½ inches high, 3¾ dia. at mouth, at base of cup I H C. Inscribed round edge of base: "The Gift of Gerard Handaside to the Church of Holystone. Anno dni. 1735. Remodelled Anno dni. 1853."

II. PATEN, with monogram I H C. in centre. Around underside the inscription: "This paten, with a flagon and alms dish, part of a valued testimonial from his Parishioners, is dedicated to the Service of God in Holystone Church, by Aislabie Procter, B.A., Vicar of Alwinton and Holystone, as a thankoffering for the success vouchsafed to his exertion in the Restoration of the Churches of Alwinton and Holystone. Anno dni. 1853."

III. FLAGON, 12 inches high to top of lid, very narrow in proportion to height. Around the widest part the inscription:

[5] Wilson's *Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 100. There is some discrepancy in the date said to be on the bell of Holystone Church, as Percivall Clennell died at Harbottle in 1796, and was the fifth son of Luke Clennell of Clennell.—*Alwinton Register.*

'Glory be to God on High.' On the bottom: "Dedicated, with a paten, to the Service of God, at the Altar of Holystone Church. Anno dni. 1853."

IV. Brass ALMS DISH, 10 inches dia. Sacred monogram engraved in centre. Inscribed round rim: 'All things come of thee, O Lord, and of thine own have we given thee.' Underneath: "From Aislabie Procter, Holystone Church. Anno dni 1853."[6] Several of the windows are filled with stained glass. The triplet at the east end, the two lights in the south wall of the chancel, and one in the south wall of the nave, were erected by the Dawson family; the remaining two by the Wilkinsons, of Dews Hill. The windows in the north side of the nave are in memory of Priscilla Pacey and James Frederick Pacey. The living of Holystone is joined with Alwinton; its present incumbent is the Rev. Joshua Harold Booth, M.A. (For the names of its previous vicars, see the account of Alwinton Church.)

Campville—formerly known as Lanternside—the shooting box of Major Thompson of Walworth Hall, Darlington, stands about a quarter of a mile west from Holystone, on the verge of a romantic gorge, and within the lines of an ancient camp, the ramparts of which are quite distinct in the field below the house. A Roman causeway, leading from Rochester, Redewater, passes through a portion of the camp. In the deep ravine close to the house, where the Dove Crag burn tumbles and tosses in a series of waterfalls, there is a cave-like recess, underneath a huge overhanging rock, known as "Rob Roy's Cave." The cavern is only accessible by a very narrow path along the face of the rock, other means of ingress being entirely closed by the lofty cliffs overhead. At its source two miles up the moors, the stream has a fall of some twenty-five feet over a sandstone rock. This rock is called the "Dove Crag," which in some parts rises to a height of fifty or sixty feet. The situation and surroundings of the spot are delight-

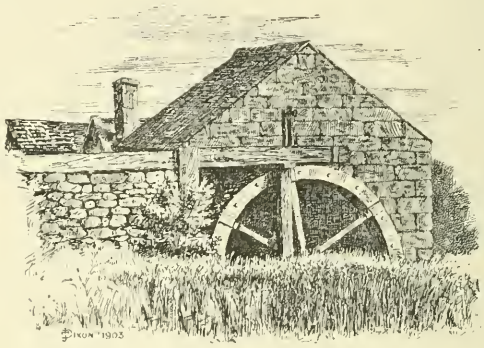
[6] Proc. Soc. Antiqs., Newcastle, vol. iv., p. 293.

fully secluded, the nearest dwelling being the shepherd's house at Harbottle Craig. In days gone by, this was reputed to be one of the favourite haunts of the Fairies, and stories were told by the country folk of belated travellers when near the spot at the "witching time of night" having been spell-bound by the sweet entrancing music of the little elves, while in the midst of their midnight revels at the foot of the Dove Crag. Shortly after leaving the rock, the burn enters a long winding and thickly wooded glen, which terminates in Campville ravine. Its banks on both sides are covered with a dense growth of wild flowers and ferns, while on the moors above the glen, the sweet-scented Bog Myrtle, Petty Whin, Cow Wheat grow in abundance, with here and there the dark green of the Juniper, conspicuous amongst the other shrubs. Some of the other plants found in the neighbourhood of Holystone are the *Trientalis Europæa*—with its lovely star-like flowers, *Myrica*—the flea-wood of the Northumbrian housewife, Bog Asphodel, Grass of Parnassus, and the two insectivorous plants Butterwort and Sundew, while in an old pasture on the ramparts of a pre-historic camp the Sweet Scented Orchis *Gymnadenia* and the White Butterfly Orchis are found amid a fine show of Wood Betony. In the ravine below, the Oak and Beech Ferns, the melancholy Plume-thistle, and Marsh Valerian, Honeysuckle, and the brilliant blooms of the Wood Cranesbill—*Geranium Sylvaticum*—are seen in endless profusion. Amongst the gravel in the bed of the Coquet we find the Yellow Mimulus, *Reseda luteola*, *Vicia lathyroides*, and on the banks are *Saxifraga granulata*, *Comarum palustre*, *Pyrola media*, Musk Mallow, and Sweet Cicely.

"A flower is not a flower alone,
A thousand thoughts invest it."

West of Holystone a wild and mountainous tract of moorland extends for miles, up towards Redesdale, while to the east and north-east lies a fertile stretch of country dotted with cheerful hamlets and farmhouses, the landscape interspersed

with beautiful bits of woodland. The objects of interest around Holystone being numerous, combined with pure bracing air, wild hill scenery, and fishing in the Coquet, a delightful holiday can be spent at this little out-of-the-world village. Excellent accommodation is to be had at that snug hostelry, the "Salmon Inn," where the comfort of the visitor is well cared for by the present host and hostess. The mill race—the pride of the villagers—is a copious runnell of fine clear water which passes through Holystone, and is the motor power for the wheel of the corn mill at the entrance to the village.



During the early part of the last century there were from twenty to thirty houses in Holystone, with a population of 180; whereas to-day there is only half that number of dwelling houses, and the population of the township has dwindled down to 81. The houses were all thatched, and consisted of one floor divided into two apartments by "box beds," with sliding doors, in which the villager of that day enjoyed "Tir'd nature's sweet restorer" on a "calf bed,"[7] amid homespun blankets, the cow being housed in the entry, underneath the same roof. Yet, as a rule, even under these—what we would now consider most unsanitary—conditions, the forefathers of the hamlet enjoyed good health and lived to a long

[7] Calf beds—Ticks filled with oat chaff.

age. Some years ago there were five persons living in the village whose united ages amounted to 410 years. At that time the residents spoke of the streets and squares of their little village—"The Wynds," "The Opens," "Silver Street," "Donaldson's Square," "The Rise," "Burn Side Raw," and the "Quay," and were wont to speak of "up the toon" and "doon the toon." The names of some of the inhabitants in 1828 were:—Joseph Byatt, victualler, Letters; Robt. Hunter, blacksmith; Robert Hunter, schoolmaster; Joseph Oliver, corn miller. There were also tailors, shoemakers, weavers, masons, joiners, and besom makers. Joseph Byatt was also a webster and dyer. It is told of him how one day, when he had the dye-pot on, someone inquired what colour he was dying, old Joe said: "*He intended it for a green.*"

Population of Holystone, 1801 to 1901.

1801—125. 1811—136. 1821—182. 1831—124.
1841—125. 1851—135. 1861—125. 1871—127.
1881—122. 1891—91. 1901—81.

Of course, Holystone had its characters, as every other village had in those quieter times. One of those quaint old characters, Ned Allan, was a weaver, an industry now quite extinct. Ned was cousin to the notorious Jamie Allan, some time piper to the Duke of Northumberland.

From all accounts, otter hunting and fishing were more congenial to the old man's tastes than sitting at the loom, or being engaged in work of any kind. On one occasion Mr. Snowdon, of Farnham—a farm opposite Holystone—went to seek Ned to assist him during harvest. Ned's reply to Mr. Snowdon was: "Ye should saw ne mair nor ye can shear. A'll help nane o' ye." Very early one winter's morning, Ned set off for Harbottle, a village about two miles distant from Holystone. Arriving there, he called up Tommy Common, the landlord of the Ship Inn, who, astonished to see his friend at such an untimely hour, enquired: "What's fetched ye here

se sune, Ned?" "Sune," says Ned. "A' the witter i' the Hallysteyn wunna myek a crowdie th' smornin'." It was the oatmeal Ned wanted—not the water.

Blackwood's Magazine, May, 1820, contains a racy article on "Fly-Fishing in Northumberland," in which this well known character is thus described:—"As R——— was slipping on the last leather which bound together the pieces of his rod, we were approached by some one with rod and pannier, apparently bent upon the same sport that we had been. He was an old man, but his firm step, amongst the loose shingles, sun-burnt face, and distinct voice, proved that his strength was not in accordance with his years.

> "A stalwart Tinkler wight was he,
> That weel could mend a pot or pan,
> An' deftly Wull could thraw a flee,
> An' neatly weave the willow wan."
> *Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel.*

He was in clogs, coarse grey jacket, and flapped hat. It was Ned Allan the weaver, a namesake of the Wull alluded to in the stanza. 'Guid day to ye, Gentlemen.' 'Good day, what sport?' 'I've deun gay cannily the afterneun,' (opening his pannier). 'So have we; we're going down to Harbottle.' 'Surely. Ye'll be stoppin' at Tommy Commons, I reckon?' 'Yes, and if you stop there, you shall not want a glass after your day's work. What sort of fishing is there between this and Rothbury? We fish down to-morrow.' 'Thank ye, kindly. Ye maun begin below the Squire's Preserve, ye ken, and fish down by Halystaen, and there away, an' I warrand ye'll come on gaily.'

Having supplied Ned with some silk-worm gut, we left him, and made the best of our way to a late dinner. This old man was, in his day, famous for being the most expert eel-spearer of all Coquetdale. It was, as I have often heard, a treat to see the admirable skill with which he struck, and the still more surprising energy with which he followed up an unsuccessful blow. Once, in the very tempest and whirlwind

of his passion, pursuing a large eel down a pool, he fairly levelled with the ground, or rather water, an old acquaintance, who had not got out of the way in time. Luckily, however, the leg was not touched by the points of the *five-taed leister*, which Allan was flourishing and launching with incredible activity. 'Linny Wunters! ye sud steud farther aff, man!' was all he said, in his rapid, smothered voice, still following up the devoted eel."

When Ned died the following epitaph was written by the village schoolmaster and poet, Robert Hunter, but no tombstone was ever erected to this old Holystone character, therefore the epitaph was never cut in stone, and only lingers in the memories of a few persons in the locality,

"Here lies old Ned in his cold bed,
For hunting otters famed,
A faithful friend lies by his side,
And "Tug'em" he was named.
Sport and rejoice ye finny tribes
That glide in Coquet river,
Your deadly foe no more you'll see
For he is gone for ever.

The amphibious otter now secure,
On Coquet's peaceful shore,
May roam at large for Ned and Tug
Will never harm him more.
Up Swindon burn he may return,
When salmon time comes on;
For poor old Ned in his cold bed,
Sleeps sound at Holystone."

CHAPTER XXII.

WOODHOUSES AND HAREHAUGH.

Moorland Drive—Dews Hill—Beacon Grange—Woodhouses Pele—Protection against Redesdale Men—Initials on Doorhead, 1602—"Hareclewgh" the tower of Roger Hangingshaw, 1541—Restored by the Potte family, 1602—Woodhouses in 1604—Its "Customary Tenants"—Curious Tenure—Sir Edwd. Widdrington owner, 1663—Other Owners, 1710-15-21—James Allan, the Duke's Piper born at Woodhouses—Harehaugh—Owners 1568-1710-15-21—Present owner Sir John W. B. Riddell, Bart., of Hepple—Bishop of Whitherne consecrated at Harehaugh, 790—Football, Cockfighting, and frays at Harehaugh between Redesdale and Coquetdale Men—Extract from the Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel.

LEAVING Holystone, with its historical associations and traditions, a pleasant moorland drive across the common by way of Dews Hill, Woodhouses—now "Beacon Grange"—and Harehaugh, brings us to the extreme southern boundary of the parish of Alwinton-cum-Holystone. Dews Hill is seen on the right with its fine belt of natural wood sloping down to the river on the left, the green fields of Wreigh Hill and West Hepple rising on the opposite banks.

> "The mellow thrush, frae Dews-hill wood,
> Proclaims the dawn of day,
> And to the Coquet's crystal flood
> The fisher wends his way."
> —*Coquetdale Fishing Song, 1821.*

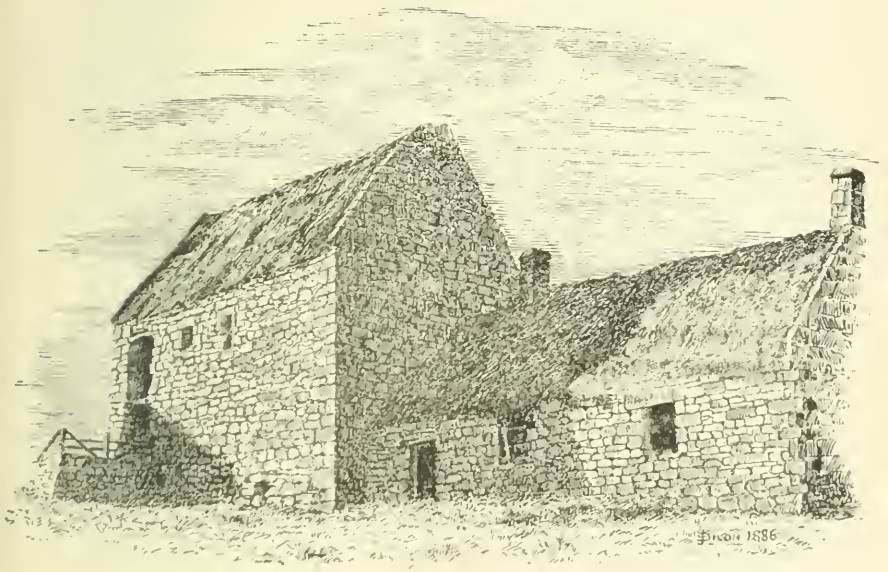
Beacon Grange, the summer residence of its owner, Mr. F. W. Rich, stands on a picturesque spot at the base of the Beacon hill, from which it derives its latest name. A short distance to the west of the modern mansion, the interesting remains of Woodhouses pele, the "Hareclewgh" of 1541, stands out prominently in the landscape.

This relic of domestic architecture, of which we give a sketch on the next page, as it appeared in 1886, belongs to a

class found on the borders, perhaps most numerous along the fringe of the Cheviot hills, and presents to us a substantial memento of those turbulent days in which our sturdy, hard headed ancestors fought and flourished—

> "Those days of yore, before the birth of order,
> When rapine was the warden of the Border,
> When will was law, craft wisdom, and strength right,
> And the best plea for doing wrong was might:
> Those good old times the poets loved to paint,
> When whip-cord and cold water made a saint."

Woodhouses pele is probably the latest erection of its kind in Coquetdale, and belongs to a class of fortified



dwellings, sometimes called bastle houses, which two or three centuries ago were indispensable to the safety of the inhabitants of the borders, but scarcely so large and stately as the pele towers of Whitton, Cartington, Hepple, and Elsdon. It forms the first of a range that stretches up the fells towards Redesdale, the other peles being the Craig, the Raw, High Shaw, and Iron House, all of which are in the parish of Elsdon.

These were evidently erected for defence against the men of Redesdale and North Tyne, as much as against our friends across the border. Even as late as 1645, we are told by a letter from Sir Henry Vane to Sir Thos. Widdrington, that "Gilbert Swinhoe and the Laird of Graden endeavoured to raise the moss troopers or thieves of Tynedale and Redesdale to join with the Rebels of Scotland."[1]

Although the date cut on the door-head is 1602, the foundations of this pele were laid perhaps a century before. The term Woodhouses is, comparatively speaking, a new one. The first mention we have of it is in 1568, the name also occurs in a document dated 1604, two years later than the door-head. There are two lists extant of our border towers, well known to the antiquary, one drawn up in 1415, the other in 1541. The fortresses of Biddleston, Farnham, Hepple, Whitton, Cartington and Thropton, are recorded in that of 1415, but it is not until the list of 1541 that we find our pele thus described:—"At a place called the hare clewgh one Rog' hangingeshawes hath lately buylded upon his owne Inherytance a stronge pele house of stone in a convenyent place for resystence of the Incourse of theeves of Ryddesdale, and he ys not able in defaulte of substance to p'forme & fynyshe the same." Therefore it would appear that this pele, or "stone pile" as it is also termed, lay in the condition Roger Hangingshaws left it until the year 1602, when it was completed by a family named Potte, whose initials we find, along with the date, cut on a stone over the doorway. This stone certainly does not appear to have been part of the original building; probably it was inserted by the Potte family when in 1602 they finished the building. In a "*Survey of Border Lands in 1604*," Woodhouses consisted of four houses, two outhouses, and eighty-two acres of land, the whole of which was held by five persons for the

[1] *Portland Papers*, vol. i. (Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep.), p. 273.

annual sum of forty shillings.[2] One of the five was a William Potte, whose initials are those on the door-head. In 1618, in the "Rentall of the Lordship of Harbottle" for "Linterne Heugh, Barthol. Pott paid xx*d.*, Thomas Pott xx*d.*, Andrew Pott xx*d.*, Sum v*s.*[3] Woodhouses, Herne house (Iron house), the Rowe, Panchford, Herdlawe, Gresleies, Headshope and the Crage, all being part of the manor of Harbottle, were held at that period by "Customary Tenants" where "the tenement after the death of the Tennant, is parted equally among his sonnes, bee they never so manye, both rente and farme." The tenants owe their service to Harbottle castle to bee commaunded by the Captain there for his Mat^s^ Service, to serve in field either on horse or foote for the defence of the Border land. They soe, reape, and moae each man his knowne ground, and after the first crope they eate all in common w^th^out either stynt or number."[4] In 1663, Sir Edward

[2] Extract from *Survey of Border Lands, 1604.* Edited by Roundell Palmer Sanderson, 1891:—

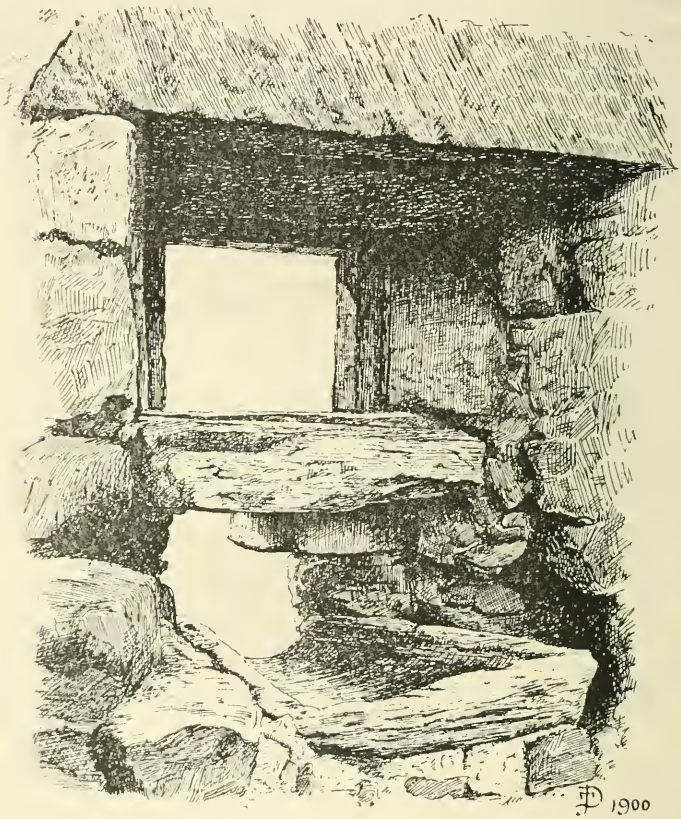
Customary Tenants. Hollistones Parrishe. Places.	Tenants' Names.	Rent. li.	s.	d.	Buildinge. Houses.	Outhouses.	Quantitie of Grounde. Meadew. acr.	ro.	Arrable. acr.	ro.	Pasture. acr.	ro.	Totall. acr.	ro.	Titles.
Woode Houses.	John Chater, senior	0	7	6	1	..	2	0	2	2	..	..	.	..	by Ambrose his father.
	John Chater, junior	0	10	10	1	1	3	0	4	0	..	..	..	..	by George his father.
	William Potte	0	10	0	1	..	2	0	4	0	..	..	..	..	by Anthony his father
	Andrew Charter...	0	8	4	1	1	2	0	3	2	..	..	..	..	by Cuthbert his father.
	John Hedley.....	0	3	4	..	..	1	0	2	0	..	..	..	..	by Robert his father.
	Summa...	2	0	0	4	2	10	0	16	0	56	0	82	0	
Prates Crofte..	William Hall	0	2	0	..	..	..	.	..	..	20	0	20	0	by discent.

[3] *Arch. Ael.* II. (O. S.) 330. Here we identify the initials cut on the door-head:—

W.P. William Potte, Woodhouses.
B.P. Bartholomew Potte, Lanternside.
T.A.M. Thomas Potte, Lanternside.

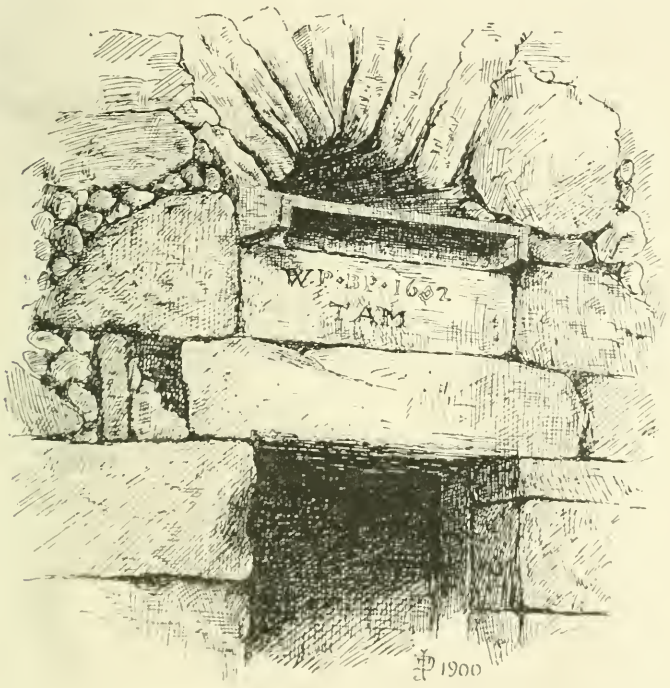
[4] This appears to have been an ancient form of tenure peculiar to the manor of Harbottle, not at all common in the north of England.

Widdrington of Cartington was the owner of Woodhouse, the rental then was £20. In 1710, Nicholas Robson is the owner; in 1721 Geo. Chatter (Charter); and Capt. Wm. Charters in 1734. Roughly speaking the pele is an oblong of 35 feet east and west, by 28 feet north and south, and is



built about 300 yards from the river Coquet, on ground which slopes considerably from N.W. to S.E. and presents a picturesque appearance, its walls of freestone ashlar work being beautifully tinted with hues that age alone can produce. The walls at the basement are 5 feet in thickness and about 22 feet high to the eaves, the steep pitched

roof, which of late years was thatched with heather, would originally be covered with grey stone slates fastened in the usual way with sheep shank bones. The basement has a barrel arched roof, and in the south-east corner are the remains of a winding staircase leading to the upper apartment which was lighted by the small windows seen in the south wall and in the gable. The windows in the upper chamber are



small, deeply splayed on the inside, and have been protected by stout iron bars. The accompanying sketch shews the smallest of the windows on the south wall, also a sink or drain for domestic purposes; the wall on the inside, as will be seen in the plate, shews the effect of the water. The window opening is 16 inches by 18¼ inches. The only original doorway, of which we give a sketch, is in the east gable. The square sockets are yet seen in the walls on each side where

the oaken bar was placed to secure the entrance. The doorway is 5 feet 6 inches high by 2 feet 8 inches wide.

Woodhouses was the birth place of the notorious "Jimmy Allan, the Duke's piper," who died in Durham house of correction in 1810, where he was lying under sentence of transportation for life for horse stealing.

The road from Woodhouses to Harehaugh winds through a romantic dene, lovely in its wildness, the steeps of Harehaugh hill rising abruptly on the right, the summit of which is crowned by a pre-historic camp already dealt with, as well as the "Five Kings" on Woodhouses Beacon, in a preceding chapter on the British period.

Harehaugh, now a farmhouse standing on the eastern ridge of the hill, is in the occupation of Mr. John Clark, than whom none is better versed in the lore of Upper Coquet.

In 1568, John Hall held the freehold of Harehaugh. Jerrard Handiside and Roger Handiside were the owners of Harehaugh in 1710-15; in 1721 it was Jeremiah Handyside.[5] General Handyside, whose name figures in *Tristram Shandy*, is said to have been born at Harehaugh. Harehaugh is now the property of Sir John W. B. Riddell, Bart., of Hepple.

This remote place has also played its part in the history of the vale. We are told that "Hexham was not the only Northumbrian bishopric that disappeared at this period; Baldwulf, Bishop of Whitherne, consecrated at Harehaugh on the Coquet, in 790, is last mentioned in 803, when he assisted at the consecration of Egbert of Lindisfarne at Bywell."[6]

Harehaugh was also the spot where, during the eighteenth century, the men of Rede and Coquet played their football matches, and not only held their cock-fights, but fought their own battles as well.

"In former days the inhabitants of Reedsdale and Coquet-

[5] County Poll Books.

[6] *Hist. of Northumberland* (C. J. Bates), p. 86.

side entertained an antipathy to each other, which, when the parties happened to meet at a race or cock-fight, was generally productive of dissension. Their only offensive weapons, however, being fists and cudgels, those quarrels, tho' very fruitful in broken pates and bruises, seldom proved of more serious consequence to any of the combatants. The battle alluded to below was fought at a *Cocking* on the *Hare-haugh*, close by the stream of *Coquet*; where the *Sons of Reed*, led on by two champions of herculean strength and stature, named *Percival* and *Alexander Hall*, attacked the *Coquetors*, and, after a desperate and bloody conflict, obtained a decisive victory, numbers of the routed and flying enemy being, in their panic, driven into the river to avoid the vengeance and fury of the conquerors."

"The feudal frays of former days,
The Minstrelsy shall tell,
How on the *Hare-haugh's bloody plain*,
The Pride of *Coquet* fell.

When doughty *Parce* and *Ellick Ha'*,
The heroes of the *Reed*,
In battle stout the foe did rout,
Wi' mony a *broken head*.

Dire was the clattering cudgels' thud,
When frae the Reedsdale clan
The foe, pursued thro' Coquet's flood,
In wild disorder ran."

The Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel, 1809.

Field Names.

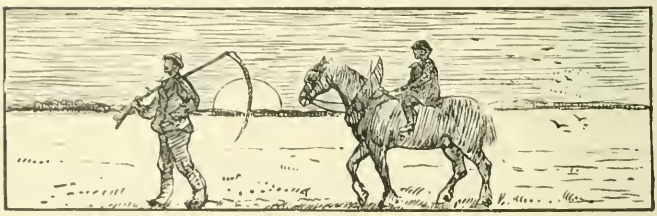
Holystone.—Hobbies' Bank, Wilkins' Close, Cold Park, Haremoor Law, Cocklaw Bush, Mill Close, Play Well, Cat Law, Daws Moss, Pedlars' Stone, Mungo's Well.

Dews Hill.—The Riding, Tatty Lee, Rocky's Wood, Old Founds, Hawk's-Nest Wood, Stell Wood.

Woodhouses.—Tod Law, Park Head, Piper Shaws, Kingshope Burn (now Keenshaw), The Long Chirn (rocks), Killbuck (a house in ruins, burnt down in 1835. A collie dog,

whose long hair having been ignited by a spark from the fire when lying on the hearth, in its fright ran beneath the bed, thus setting the house on fire. Wm. Laidler was the name of the occupant at the time). The Beacon, The Five Kings (standing stones), The Red Burn, Birchy Pool. (From plan dated 1753.)

END OF ALWINTON PARISH.



ROTHBURY PARISH.

CHAPTER XXIV.

HEPPLE.

The Barony of Hepple—Its Lands and Manors—Early Owners—De Hepple—Tailbois—Ogle—Lord Oxford—Duke of Portland—Riddell—Hepple Tower, 1415-1509-1541—Proof of Age—Walter Tailbois, 1372—Taken Prisoner by Scots—Gallows at Hepple—Robert Snowdon, renowned swordsman—Riddells, an ancient family—Whitefield House—Charming moorland scenery—Sir J. W. B. Riddell, Bart.—Woodside—The Keyheugh—Mountain Streams—Named Rocks—Swindon—Oliver Proudlock—Badger Inn—John Wilson—Swing Bridge, 1826—New Bridge, 1873—Elegy on a Tree—Tinkers burnt out at Swindon, 1792—Late Owners of Hepple—West Hepple Farm—Wm. Wilson, 1814—Jas. R. Storer, 1828—James Howey, 1881—Mr. John Howey, 1903—Field Names—Population—Hepple Village—Its Church—Parsonage—Schools and Post Office—Mr. John Clark—Ancient Chapel on Kirk Hill removed, 1760.

IN early times the important Barony of Hepple consisted of the Manors of Hepple and Bickerton, the vills of Great Tosson, Little Tosson, Flotterton, and Warton, with lands in Fallowlees and Trewhitt. After the marriage of Sir Henry Tailbois, of Hepple, and Alianora de Burradon, the extent of the barony was greatly increased by Alianora's portion of her father's possessions for, in 1369, besides the above-mentioned manors, we find Henry Tailbois and his wife Alianora to have held lands in Sharperton, Sheepbank, Foxton, and Newhall.[1] The Hepple estate of to-day is on the western confines of the parish of Rothbury, and occupies one of the most charming corners in Upper Coquetdale. It also has an interesting history which we shall endeavour to lay before our readers.

[1] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii. i., p. 5.

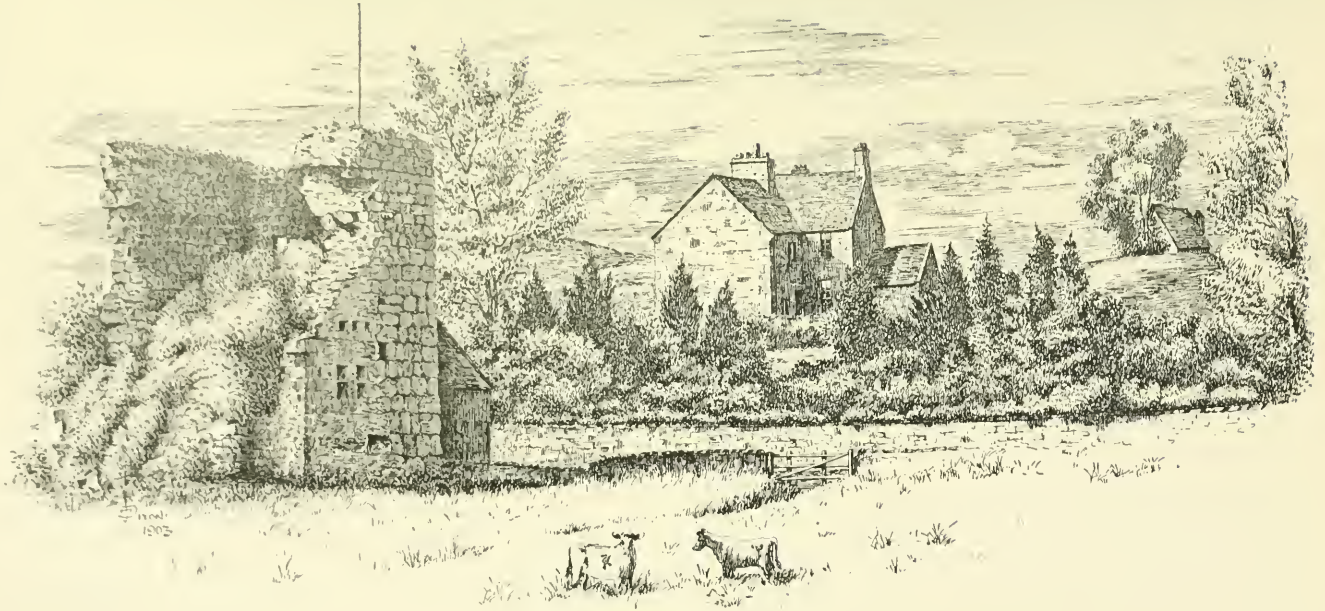
Hepple has ever been the most important lordship in the parish of Rothbury. As early as 1265, in the account of the cornage[2] of the County, rendered at the Exchequer in the 49 Henry II., we find that, while Rothbury is designated as part of the barony of Ralph Fitz Roger, Hepple was described as "de barony de Heppedale," complete in itself, and held *in capite*, that is, direct from the King. Its lords also possessed capital rights, a gallows, the power of life and death, an assize of ale and bread, and other privileges, which are not found to have been held by another manor in the parish, excepting the lordship of Rothbury itself. After passing through the hands of the de Hepples, the knightly Tailbois, the Lords Ogle, the Marquis of Newcastle, the Earl of Oxford, and the Dukes of Portland, this charming estate, with its well-cultivated farms, watered by the streams of the silvery Coquet, its picturesque mansions—Woodside and Whitefield—surrounded by heath-clad moors, and guarded by the rugged heights of Keyheugh and Darden, with the ancient village of Hepple itself, is now in the possession of a member of the oldest family in the north—Sir John Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart.

The walls of the strong border tower of the lords of Hepple, still stand at the east end of the village—one of those sturdy square buildings, whose grim grey walls form so familiar a feature in our Northumbrian landscapes.

The first notice of a tower at Hepple is in the list of 1415, where it is described as the tower of Sir Robert Ogle,[3] one of the six Border towers of which Sir Robert Ogle was the owner, the others being at Sewinshields, North Middleton, Newstead, Flotterton, and the paternal stronghold of the Ogles at Ogle. Until the middle of the fifteenth century it

[2] "Cornage, or castle-guard rent of the North of England, was originally a payment in lieu of cattle, and called in England *horngeld* and *neatgeld*, cattle tax, or ox lay.—Hodgson." (Heslop.)

[3] 'Turris de Heppell. Robti. Ogle Chlr.'



HEPPLE.

was held by two owners. In the *Pipe Roll* of 1206, the Sheriff of the County renders an account of the King's taxes collected by him for that year. There it is found that William Bardolph and Ivo Tailbois each pay fifty shillings thenage for "Hepedale in Cokedale." Again, in 1363, Robert de Ogle holds lands in Hepple, and nearly at the same date Henry Tailbois and his wife Alianora had lands in Hepple, and in 1436 Sir Walter Tailbois is said to have had in his own right the Tailbois moiety of the barony of Hepple, but owing to the very active part taken by the next owner (Sir William Tailbois) during the War of the Roses he was beheaded at Newcastle, and his estates confiscated. It was probably then that the Tailbois moiety of Hepple passed into the hands of the Ogles, the other half being already in possession of the family by the marriage in 1331 of the Hepple heiress, Jane de Hepple, to Robert, Lord Ogle. The Tailbois had apparently held the most important position in the barony, for, early in the reign of Edward I., Sir Robert Tailbois, as we gather from the *Hundred Rolls*, had the right to erect a gallows, and had the assize of ale and bread within the barony. A trace of Sir Robert's "furcas" is found in a field named the Gibbet-close, situated beneath a knoll on the opposite side of the river Coquet. Following upon Sir Robert there was a Luke Tailbois[4] in 1317, William in 1338, Henry in 1351, and Walter in 1372. Of the latter we have a most interesting note, illustrative of the manners and customs of those days. At that period the heir of an estate could not enter into possession until he had proved himself to be not only the lawful heir, but also that he was of full age. Therefore, proof of age of Walter, son and heir of Henry Tailbois of Hepple, and Alianora of Burradon, was taken at an inquisition held in Newcastle, in 1372, when the following curious evidence was

[4] Robert de Hepple and Luke Tailbois granted to Newminster Abbey right-of-way, the former through all his lands in Northumberland, and the latter through his lands in the barony of Hepple.—*Newminster Cartulary*, p. 162, 163.

given:—"Robert de Louthre deposed that the said Walter was 21 years old on the Feast of the Purification last past; that he was born at Hephal and baptised in the church at Routhbury. He recollected the day because he was a god-father. John de Walington recollected the day because he had a son baptized there on the same day. John Lawson recollected the day because he had a son buried there the same day."

This Sir Walter Tailbois, in the execution of his duties as commissioner in the defence of the borders, was taken prisoner by the Scots in a border raid. Sir Walter's ransom was effected by exchanging a Scottish prisoner named Peter of Crailing, with forty quarters of malt to boot. In 1509, shortly after Henry VIII. came to the throne, an official return was made of all the towers on the borders, the number of men in each, and the distance from Scotland. Hepple appears in this list as belonging to Lord Ogle, held by a garrison of twenty men, who could be relied on in the event of a Scottish invasion.

The *Border Survey* of 1541 thus describes Hepple:—"At Hephell ys a toure of thinherytance of the lorde Ogle decayed in the roofes & scarcely in good repac'ons."[5] Hepple tower was probably built about the middle of the fourteenth century, shortly after the marriage of Jane de Hepple to Robt. Lord Ogle, as already stated, in 1331. Previous to the battle of Neville's Cross, in 1346, no vassal was allowed to erect a tower or fortify his mansion without a special licence from the king, for, sheltered behind the battlements of their towers and castles, there was a danger of the great landed proprietors becoming too powerful. But after the devastation of Northumberland by the Scots on their way through the two counties of Durham and Northumberland in 1346, the Northumbrian landowners were not only allowed, but were encouraged by the king to erect and fortify towers on their estates without any licence whatever. Thus a strong line of defence was

[5] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. xiv., p. 44.

formed against their northern foes, and as no record has been found of a licence to crenellate Hepple tower, it makes it more probable that Lord Ogle's tower was not built until after Neville's Cross. Originally the tower would be from 40 to 50 feet high, the usual height of similar border towers, surmounted by a battlement. The internal dimensions are about 26 feet from east to west, 17 feet from north to south, walls six feet thick. The barrel-arched vault of the basement "rises to nearly 17 feet, and beneath it there has been a loft, supported on stone corbels, two of which remain in the western angles. A slit for light at the west end is set in a round-arched recess of wide splay. The entrance was by a pointed door at the east end of the south wall. The holes for the sliding bar, seven inches square, are still to be seen. The roof of the passage between this outer door and that leading into the vault is pierced by a *meurtriere* (a loophole). On the left, a straight stair seems to have gone up in the thickness of the south wall through a square-headed door now built up. Beyond a small window opening in the west wall, the first floor retains no details of interest."[6] The internal arrangements of the tower have evidently consisted of two floors and the basement. The latter was principally used for the purpose of storing provisions for winter use. Before turnips and other modern feeding stuffs had been introduced, cattle could not be kept and fed in any great numbers during the winter months. Therefore, the spare sheep and oxen were killed and salted in November, and placed in the vault where the beef would be in safety and ready for use. Most of the Border raids took place on moonlight nights during the months of September, October, and November. The Border reivers "sought the beeves that made their broth" while the cattle were still roaming the lea, and not when lying in salt within the walls of a pele tower.

During those troublous times on the borderland, life and property were never safe, for each moon brought with it bands

[6] *Arch. Æliana.*, vol. xiv., p. 396.

of ravaging mosstroopers. The frequency of such little border occurrences is well put by Sir Walter Scott in *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, where Wat Tinlinn of Liddesdale tells the Lady of Branksome of the approach of the English :—

> "They crossed the Liddell at curfew hour,
> And burned my little lonely tower ;
> The fiend receive their souls therefore,
> It had not been burnt this year and more."

"Hepple was the native place of the renowned Robert Snowdon, who, in his sixteenth year, fought and slew John Grieve, a celebrated Scotch champion, in a pitched battle with small swords upon 'Gamble Path,' at the head of Coquet. This circumstance appears to have taken place before the Union—1603. This Robert Snowdon had a black horse which he greatly prized. It was one night stolen, when he, accompanied by two friends, pursued the thief to the Scottish borders, where, from a wretched hovel, his voice was answered by the neighing of his favourite, on which the unsuspecting Snowdon dismounted and rushed into the house, but while in the act of unloosing his horse, he was run through the body by a concealed assassin. The family of the Snowdons were all distinguished for their intrepidity and dexterity in the petty feuds of those turbulent times."[7]

In the year 1803, the Hepple barony was sold by the Duke of Portland to Sir John Buchanan Riddell, Bart., of Riddell Water, in Roxburghshire. Sir John Buchanan Riddell died in 1819, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell who died in 1892, when his nephew, Sir John Walter Buchanan Riddell, the present owner, became the possessor of the Hepple estates. Although the family has only been on the south side of the border for little more than a century, yet the ancestral tree goes back into remote history, for the Riddell's were a family of note in Normandy long before they came to England. In 1066 one

[7] Mackenzie's *Hist. Northld.*, vol. ii., p. 76n.

of the members, Galfridus, accompanied William the Norman in his expedition into England and fought under his banner at the battle of Hastings. On the "Roll of Battle Abbey" is found the name of Ridel, seigneur of More, near Rouen. After the conquest members of this illustrious family filled various posts of honour in the State. During the reign of Henry I., Geoffrey Ridel became Great Justiciary of England. From 1139 to 1152, Gervasius Ridel, was Steward of Henry, earl of Northumberland, son of David, king of Scotland; and to Walter Ridel, brother of Gervasius, king David gave or confirmed the lands of "Lillesclive" on Riddell Water, and Whitton on Kale Water, both on the borders of Roxburghshire, to be held as one knight's fee. The lands thus granted received the name of the barony of Riddell. Sir Walter Scott, in *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, speaks of "Ancient Riddells fair domain," and in a note says: "The family of Riddell have been very long in possession of the barony of Riddell or Ryedale, part of which still bears the latter's name."[8] Sir John Riddell has in his possession three rare and curious family documents, namely three papal bulls of popes Adrian IV. and Alexander III., confirming to Sir John's ancestors the estates of Lilliesleaf and Whitton. "To say nothing of the great local interest that attaches to these three original documents of the twelfth century they possess a peculiar value as examples of the far-reaching all embracing power of the medieval papacy," as evinced in the fact that the title to property in Scotland was secured by no less than three papal confirmations. The first is a bull of Adrian IV. (Nicholas Breakspeare, the only Englishman who has ever yet sat in the chair of St. Peter), addressed from Benevento on the 8th of April, 1156, to Anskitill de Ridale. The second is from Pope Alexander III., dated May 17th, 1165, also addressed to the knight Anskitill de Ridale. The third

[8] The Riddell arms are, Argent, a chevron gules between three ears of rye. Ppr. slipped vert.

is also from pope Alexander III. to Walter de Ridale, son of Anskitill de Ridale, confirming to him Lilliesleaf, Whitton, and other lands of his father. Each of the bulls begin in the same manner, thus:—"Alexander the bishop the servant of the servants of God to his beloved son the knight of Anskitill de Ridale, greeting and apostolic benediction," etc. These documents derive their name of "bull" from the leaden seal or token attached to them, and called in Latin *bulla*.[9]

Whitefield House, the residence of Sir J. W. B. Riddell, is about a mile to the south, and on the opposite side of the river Coquet, from the village of Hepple, and stands amidst the wild and beautiful scenery of those heathery moorlands that stretch along the northern base of the Simonside hills. Sir John and Lady Riddell take a deep interest in the welfare of the people on the Hepple estate, their hospitality is proverbial, and they are ever ready to promote and organize meetings—social and intellectual—in the picturesque grounds of their Northumbrian home. Sir John Riddell was Sheriff of the County in 1897, is a Justice of the Peace and a member of the District and County Councils. He is also a Vice-President of the English Church Union, and takes a leading part in educational matters, and in all questions relating to the Church of England, of which he is an ardent member. He is a Director of the Ecclesiastical Fire Office and of "The Pilot" weekly newspaper. He married Sarah Isabella, daughter of the late Robert Wharton, Esq., and their only son, Walter Robert, is a Fellow and Lecturer in History at Hertford College, Oxford, and a keen speaker on behalf of unionist politics.

About a mile over the moors west of Whitefield, Woodside, another well appointed country seat belonging to the Hepple estate, is met with, standing in a secluded and picturesque situation on the western slopes of a richly wooded hill, overlooking a peaceful valley watered by a number of mountain

[9] *Arch. Æliana.*, vol. xii., p. 191.

streams, and enclosed on all sides by rugged hills, forming one of the finest highland landscapes in the county. Beyond, on the left, lies the Keyheugh, a wild inaccessible spot, the hiding place of the badger and the fox, and the nesting place of the raven and the falcon, while along the banks of the streams the otter gambols free from danger, and the wily adder basks in the sunshine on the warm sandstone rocks. The Keyheugh Scars, formed of beetling cliffs of gritty sandstone, are well known to the geologist, for here are found boulders of distant origin. Hugh Miller, in his Memoir, says:—"There appears to be no reason why these boulders, though decreasing in number and lessening in size as we pass eastwards, should not be found here and there throughout the whole southern part of the Map. Except in one case, however, they have not been detected, and must have almost died out. The single exception is at the west end of the Simonside hills in that part of the head of the valley of the Darden Burn which faces westward at from 700 to 1,000 feet of elevation, like an open cul-de-sac. In this hollow of the Fell Sandstones there is a small sheet of shale-grey till, stuck through with glaciated limestones, ironstones, &c., from the nearer country, and a group of travelled boulders of far western origin—some Crifel granite, numbers of Silurian grits, and one or two pieces of fresh red sandstone, certainly from the St. Bee's group."[10]

The little mountain streams spoken of are Grasslees, Darden, and Keenshaw burns, whose united waters, after flowing through Woodside park, takes the name of Swindon burn. At the entrance gates to Woodside a neat stone bridge of one arch is seen on the right, known in the locality as the "Coffee Bridge." It was built in 1852, and derives this name from the fact of the workmen having, at the opening of the bridge, been regaled with coffee. The older population of the valley appears to have preferred a more potent beverage, for

[10] *Memoir of the Geology of Otterburn and Elsdon*, 1887. Hugh Miller, F.R.S.E., &c. *Glacial Deposits*, p. 104.

in the recesses of a ravine up Keenshaw burn there was an illicit still where old John Wilson distilled the real "Mountain Dew" for the inhabitants of the barony. Place-names and named rocks abound in this interesting little valley—Beadle Stone, Darden Yett, Darden Parlour, The Scars, Rumlin Cleugh, Bogle Hole, and Kitty's Cleugh, all have their traditions.

During the nineteenth century there resided at Swindon, a small hamlet on the roadside above Hepple, two notable characters—John Wilson and Oliver Proudlock. At that period there was a public house at Swindon—a welcome place of refreshment for thirsty travellers on their weary way from Rothbury to Elsdon. This way-side inn, of which Oliver was the landlord, flourished under the appropriate sign of "The Badger," for old Oliver not only kept a cockpit for the entertainment of his callers, but had a "badger hole" as well, where many a Dandie Dinmont and Bedlington terrier tried their mettle in "drawing the badger." Numerous amusing stories are told of the scenes that took place under the roof of the "Badger," notably the total rout of a band of Irish reapers by Oliver's regiment of redcoats, viz., a hive of bees. For this story we must refer our readers to an interesting local tale written some years ago by our friend Mr. Lewis Proudlock, of Stobswood.[11]

It was the genius of John Wilson that threw a swing bridge over the Coquet at Hepple, an engineering achievement that has very properly found a place in the Local Records of the county. There we read that on August 5th, 1826—"An iron or suspension bridge over the river Coquet, at Hepple, in Northumberland, was opened. It was projected by Mr. John Wilson, of Rimpside. Its greatest span was ninety feet, and it was calculated to support a weight of six tons without suffering permanent alteration. The expense of erection did not exceed £30." John Wilson's swing bridge

[11] *The Shepherd of the Beacon*, by Lewis Proudlock.

disappeared long ago, and the substantial bridge lower down the river was erected in 1873–4, at a cost of £1,700, £910 of which sum was given by the Riddell family, the remainder, £790, being raised by public subscription. The gentle Lewis Proudlock, the Coquetdale minstrel, who died in 1826, at the early age of 25 years, resided for some time at Swindon. While there, the wanton destruction of a very fine tree that grew in front of the cottages at Swindon, a tree that had been much admired by the first Sir John Riddell, lately deceased, drew from the poet the following :—

ELEGY ON A TREE.

"Lament ye, Swindon, sooty thrang ![12]
Lament it sairly, loud, and lang ;
Alas ! a muckle, waefu' wrang
Ye noo maun dree !
For handsomeness, it sure did bang
'Maist ev'ry tree.

It was by monie a sangster haunted,
Oft linnets thro' its leaves ha'e chanted,
Oft round its root ha'e tinklers ranted[13]
In merry key.
It was the lovliest e'er was planted,
My favourite tree.

It stood erect upon its feet,
Inclining not the east to greet,
Like some to shun the western sleet,
That stand aglee ;
In every way it was complete,
That fallen tree.

[12] The cottagers of Swindon at this time were mostly pitmen, and worked coal on the Hepple moors and at Ovenstone.

[13] At the close of the Nineteenth Century, some old houses, formerly occupied by colliers employed in working coal on Hepple moors, were taken possession by a party of "Faws" or tinkers, but shortly after the brutal murder of an old woman named Margaret Crozier, at the Raw Pele, by some of the gang, in 1792, Mr. Walter Trevelyan, accompanied by other County Magistrates and a large *posse* of parish constables, proceeded to the spot, where they burned the houses to the ground amidst the plaudits of an immense concourse of the country people, who were glad to be thus rid of their undesirable neighbours. An eye-witness of the spectacle in a note says that on the Sunday morning preceding this circumstance he counted seventeen stout young fellows stript, jumping and running on the green before the houses, some of them, he believes, were found there by the Magistrates. Mackenzie's *Hist. of Northld.*, vol. ii., p. 47.

Wae-laith wad been the great Sir John,
Had he been 'live, but lack, he's gone ! [14]
To see his tree that stood alone
Sae bonnily,
Harshly hew'd—ohon ! ohon !
For his dear tree !

The owners of Hepple have already been dealt with when describing the pele tower, but we may add that the Hepple barony in 1663 was the property of the Marquis of Newcastle.[15] The survey of Lord Oxford's lands in 1724 [16] gives the following interesting particulars regarding Hepple. "Hepple Township, in the Parish of Rothbury, consists of seven farms, [17] and the Demesne, whereof one is freehold. Pays no great Tithe nor modus.[18] The freeholder pays Tythe Corn to his Tenants of the Town. Limestone on the ground, 3 miles from Cole. (Here follow field-names and acreage.) Thorny balks, Cold Flatts, West bank, East bank, End Law, Stinking Hills, Dead Water Haugh, West Haugh, Great Haugh, the Town Gate, Hankey Haugh, The Heyning. Tenants 1724—George Jackson 1 farm, Jno. Vint ½ farm, Wm. Snowdon 1 farm, John Hadley 1 farm, Wm. Potts ½ farm, Jno. Jackson 1 farm, Robert Humble 1 farm. Tenants of the Demesne—Geo. Potts, Jno. Vint. Freeholder—Geo. Humble." At that period

[14] Sir John Buchanan Riddell died in 1819.

[15] The Marquis of Newcastle was Sir William Cavendish, better known as the loyal Duke of Newcastle. Charles I., in 1627, advanced Sir Wm. Cavendish (Lord Ogle Viscount Mansfield) to the title of Baron Cavendish of Bolsover and Bertram, and Earl of Newcastle, and in 1644 he was, for his valuable services in the King's cause, advanced to the dignity of Marquis of Newcastle.

[16] Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter of the Marquis of Newcastle, married, in 1713, the second Earl of Oxford. A survey of the baronies and manors belonging to the Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, in Northumberland, in 1724, gives a full description of the Ogle lands in Coquetdale. The Earl of Oxford had an only child, Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, who, in 1734, married the second Duke of Portland; thus the Hepple barony passed into that family, in which it remained until 1803.

[17] See Note 10, page 268.

[18] Modus is when either land, a sum of money, or yearly pension is given to the parson, &c., by composition, as satisfaction for his tithes in kind. (Bailey, 1749.)

the village of Hepple consisted of several "bastle-houses,"[19] and cottages that stood back from the highway, north of the present row of houses. The farmers in 1828 were Arthur Elliott, East Hepple; James R. Storrer, West Hepple; and Wm. Storey, Middle Hepple. The latter is now in the occupation of Mr. Wm. Howey.

West Hepple, a splendid farm of proverbial fertility, was held in the early part of the nineteenth century by William Wilson, in 1828 by James R. Storrer, and has since been for many years in the occupation of the Howeys. Mr. John Howey is the present tenant—a well-known farmer in Upper Coquetdale. The snug old farmhouse stands on the brow of a hill overlooking the valley, in a sheltering clump of magnificent trees. It is not surprising that such a view as is obtained from the front garden at West Hepple should inspire the poet to sing:—

"The laverock's liltin' i' the sky,
And hails the gentle, genial spring;
A' nature now is rife o' joy,
An' hill an' glen wi' music ring;
Then grip thy gad, and don thy creel;
For ilka thing there's time and tide;
Thraw beuks an' bizz'ness to the deil,
An' gang awa' to Coquet-side."

—*Coquetdale Fishing Song*, 1832.

The twenty-one field names given below are taken from a plan of the Hepple estate made during the first half of the last century, several of these names are of ancient origin and all are of interest to lovers of local history.

Scrog Field, Throcklands, Calmars, The Kirk,[20] Rye Bank, Hetchester,[21] High Camp Field,[22] West Crutch, The Crutch,[23]

[19] Bastle-house, a fortified house, such as yet common on the Borders. Typical examples may be seen at Thropton and Woodhouses. (Heslop.)

[20] The kirk—now known as "The Kirk Field," the site of the ancient chapel of the barony. A neat stone cross, erected by Sir J. W. B. Riddell, now marks the spot.

[21] Remains of Ancient British camp.

[23] Crutch. Mention is made of "le Cruche" in a thirteenth century deed.

Spechin Haugh, Henwick Haugh, North Intake, Heath, Kiln Field, The Soldier's Fold,[24] The Gaws, Brockley Park,[25] Rushy Close, The Tongue, Woody Glen, Rimpside Field.

Population of Hepple and Hepple Demesne.

1801—80. 1811—154. 1821—156. 1831—160. 1841—84. 1851—88. 1861—106. 1871—128. 1881—122. 1891—120. 1901—93.

The village of Hepple is pleasantly situated on a gently sloping piece of ground north of the river Coquet, and about six miles west of Rothbury. This interesting little village is almost self-contained, for besides the two farmhouses of Middle and West Hepple, it has its own church, parsonage, and school-house, its village shop and post office,[26] also its joinery and smith's shops. The church of Hepple stands on a slightly elevated site in the centre of the village. This, and the handsome school-house and master's residence on the opposite side, the spacious parsonage a little further down, and the neat cottages planted here and there, are in striking contrast to the plain solid masonry of Sir Robt. Ogle's tower at the entrance to the village, and present an object lesson in ancient and modern architecture, showing that protection from the attacks of foes, more than the luxuries of life, was the aim of the fourteenth century builders of Hepple tower, while comfort and elegance of design mark the erections of the nineteenth century architect.

Christ Church, Hepple, consists of a nave, 44 feet 6 inches in length by 18 feet in width; chancel, 22 feet in depth by 16 feet in width; with organ chamber and vestry on its north side, and a south porch to the nave. The style is that prevalent at the beginning of the sixteenth century—the

[24] Soldiers' Fold. Ancient British camp at Whitefield.

[25] Brockley Park—now "Midgy Haa," the haunt of the badger.

[26] The post-office has been in the hands of the Clark family for 63 years. Mr. John Clark, of Harehaugh, the oldest tenant on the Hepple estate, was post-master for 32 years. The office is now held by his daughter, Miss Mary Clark.

latest type of "Perpendicular," which has been treated in accord with the old examples of the north of England. The building is of local stone with simple mullioned windows, with very little tracery. The bowl of the font is an ancient Norman one, found some years ago in the "Kirk-field" on Mr. Jno. Howey's farm at West Hepple, together with an ancient grave cover, having a floreated cross of peculiar pattern cut thereon, which is built into the wall above the font. There is also the curious stone head of a cross, found on the moors above Hepple many years ago, probably a boundary cross,[27] which is also preserved in the church.[28] A sum of money was left by the late Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell for the purpose of building a church at Hepple. This sum was generously supplemented by his nephew and successor, Sir John Walter Buchanan Riddell, who also gave the site on which the church is built, and an acre of land as a burial ground. The bell is one of the two removed from the tower of Rothbury church in 1893 to make room for a new ring of eight bells. Around the shoulder of the bell is the makers' name: "C. & G. MEARS, FOUNDERS, LONDON, 1850."

The Church and burial ground were consecrated June 5th, 1897, by the Lord Bishop of Newcastle. A brass plate in the wall near the pulpit bears the following inscription:—"To the Glory of God, | The honour of His Church, and in Memory of | Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart., | The Pious founder of Christ Church | and the School at Hepple | Born 1810, died 1892, | May he rest in eternal peace."

A large brass in the south wall of the nave contains the following inscription:—

[27] "There was a cross placed between the lands of Hepple and those of the Nuns of Holystone."—*Newminster Cartulary*, p. 121.

[28] This cross was found on the moors near Paunchford by John Proudlock, of Swindon, who handed it over to Mr. Thomas Carse, who was then superintending the erection of Hepple church, to be placed in the church there along with the floreated cross slab discovered by Mr. Carse in the garden at West Hepple.

"✠ To the Glory of God | And in pious Memory of three brothers whose bodies | lie in Africa awaiting the Resurrection of the dead.

Charles Sidney Buchanan Riddell, Priest in the Universities Mission. Died at Magila, June, 1886.	Robert George Buchanan Riddell, Lt. Colonel in the King's Rl. Rifles, Killed in action at Spion Kop, January, 1900.	Henry Edward Buchanan Riddell, Major in the King's Rl. Rifles, Died March, 1900, after wounds received at Lombard's Kop, October, 1900."

Thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ✠

A very beautiful memorial window is dedicated as follows:—"Giving thanks to God | for the blessed Memory | of Henry Edward Buchanan Riddell, | Major King's Royal Rifles, who | was wounded at Lombard's Kop, | October 31st, 1899, and being smitten | with fever during the siege of | Ladysmith, died at Pieter | maritzburg on 16th March, | 1900, aged 40. His wife dedicated this Window, anno Domini, 1901."

Inscription on Window base reads:—

SANCTUS—AIDAN—EPISCOPUS—NORTHUMBRIÆ.
SANCTUS—GEORGIUS—MARTYR—ET—PATRONUS—ANGLORUM.
SANCTUS—OSWALDUS—REX—ET—MARTYR.

A series of five very fine reredos panels, painted and presented by Miss Boothby, has recently been erected in Hepple Church. The outside panels represent the "Annunciation," the three centre panels portray scenes in the "Passion."

In the first years of the barony, judging from the various remains that have been found, there appears to have been a chapel at Hepple, and we are told "Upon a fine summit called Kirk-hill, about half-a-mile west of Hepple, stood a chapel, the remains of which were removed about 1760, for the purpose of building a farmstead. Until this time the chapel

was occasionally used as a burial place by five of the adjoining villages. When its remains were removed, the font and the pedestal were in good preservation, and many mutilated monuments were found both within and without the walls of the sacred building. In the chancel a tombstone was found standing north and south, with a nearly obliterated inscription, of which we give fragments":—

("Here lies . . . . . Countess of . . .
who died . . . . her age,

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

I loved my lord, obey'd my king,
And kept my conscience clear,
Which death disarmeth of his sting,
And Christians all endear.

There lay my head to Long-acres,
Where shearers sweetly sing,
And feet towards the Keyheugh scares,
Which fox-hounds cause to ring.")[29]

[29] Mackenzie's *Hist. of Northld.*, vol. ii., p. 76.

CHAPTER XXV.

BICKERTON.—FLOTTERTON.—WARTON.

BICKERTON.

A Manor of Hepple Barony—Held in Socage—Thomas de Bikerton, 1272—Grants to Newminster Monks—Assize Rolls, 1256—False Imprisonment at Bickerton—Murder at Bickerton—Curious Laws of Pursuit—The Lords Ogle owners, 1568-1628—Alexander Snawdon, 1638—Snawdons, 1663-1715—James Forster, 1774—Later Owners—Now the property of Messrs. Snaith—Field Names—Hidden Treasure—The term "Socage"—Border Watch, 1553—The big yuvven o' Bickerton."

WE shall here give some account of those manors and vills formerly included in the old barony of Hepple, but which are now possessed by various owners. These manors were Bickerton, Flotterton, Warton, Little Tosson, and Great Tosson.

Plainfield generally appears in the records as part of Flotterton. Wreighhill and Caistron were not members of the barony. Bickerton, from an early period, was linked with Hepple. In the "Testa de Neville," circa 1272: "Thomas de Bykerton holds Bickerton for which he pays eight shillings socage[1] to the Hepple barony." The *Newminster Cartulary* contains a grant to the monks of a right of way to the osier

[1] "*Socage* was a Tenure by which Men held their Lands, to plough the Lands of their respective Lords with their own Ploughs, and at their own Charge: This slavish Tenure was afterwards, by the Mutual Agreement of Lord and Tenant, turned into the payment of a certain Sum of money, and from thence it was called *liberum socagium*: whereas the other was *villanum socagium*, for those who had their Land by that Tenure, were not only bound to plough their Lord's Lands, but they took the Oath of fealty of them, *sicut de villanis*.

This was a Tenure of so large an extent, that *Littleton* tells us, all the Lands in England, which were not held in Knight Service, were held in *Socage*."

Tho. Blount, *Law Dictionary*, 3rd ed., 1717.

beds east of "Espricheford," by Thomas de Bickerton. And the Assize Rolls for Northumberland, 40, Hen. iii., records an extraordinary case of false imprisonment against Thomas of Bickerton :—"Two women complained that he took them and another woman on suspicion of theft, and after keeping them in a cell at Bickerton four days without food or drink, sent them to Newcastle gaol, where one of the women and her infant child died. Thomas acknowledged the imprisonment, but said the women had robbed him. The jurors, however, said that the two women were innocent, but they suspected the woman who died in prison of the theft. Thomas de Bickerton got off by making a fine with the King for sixty marks, for which he had to give twenty pledges."

The following is also found in the assize rolls of the same period (1256):—"Nicholas le Creler wounded Hugh of Bickerton under the left breast with a knife so that he died immediately, Nicholas took at once to flight, and being suspected was summoned and outlawed. His chattels were worth 37/- and were in charge of the sheriff. And Nicholas, the son of Eustace, was arrested because he was present and did not come to give his evidence, and he was arrested by Walter de Hephal and Robert Tyrewen in Bikerton and is therefore fined. And the jurors find that the said Nicholas, the son of Eustace, is not guilty of the murder, and the township of Bickerton did not take Nicholas le Creler and is therefore fined, and the township of Haneshull is similarly fined because it did not pursue him."[2] The above extract throws a strong sidelight on the lawlessness of the period and the social conditions of the people, as well as the customs and responsibilities of each township in the apprehending of malefactors. In 1568, Bickerton was still a member of the Hepple barony, in the possession of the Ogle's, but in 1628 we find a fresh owner in the person of "Percival Snawdon, gentleman," while in 1638 Alexander Snawdon and William

[2] Surt. Soc. publ., p. 119.

Snawdon, gentlemen, are the owners. Bickerton appears to have remained in the possession of this family for some years.

In 1663 William Snawdon, Widow Snawdon, Anthony Snawdon, and Alexander Snawdon[3] were the proprietors, each family residing in their bastle house. The north wall of the present farm-house is formed of part of one of these fortified dwellings, and several green mounds in the field adjoining denote the sites of others. The County Poll Book of 1715 gives the names of William Snawdon, senior, William Snawdon, William Snawdon (2), and Jasper Hall as freeholders in Bickerton. After this date the name of Snawdon gradually disappears at Bickerton. In 1774 James Forster is recorded as a freeholder, and in the Poll Book of 1826 William Mark Carr, of Hexham, is the owner of a freehold in Bickerton. The Survey of Ogle lands, in 1724, shews that other families than the Snowdens were at Bickerton, for the lands are described as Forster's intack,[4] Storrer's intack, Hall's intack. In 1842 the owners were William Thomas Greenwell, Francis Mewburn, and Henry Smales. The cheerful farm-house of Bickerton, now the property of the Messrs. Snaith, stands upon a pleasant level, on the verge of the moorlands which form a

[3] Burials—"Parcival Snawdon, Bickarton, Jan. 8th, 1692; Alexander Snawdon, Bickerton, Jan. 13th, 1669; Anthony Snawdon, Bickerton, Jan. 10th, 1679; Elizabeth Snowdon, Bickerton, Nov. 2nd, 1680." (Rothbury Parish Register.)

"John Snawdon, of Bickerton, ordered to have 5s., for killing many foxes, in consideration of his pains for ye publicke good of these parts." Easter Vestry Meeting, 1660. (Rothbury Parish Church Records.)

"A Watch to be kept at the *Cote Hill*, with Two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of *Bekerdone:* Setters and Searchers of these Watches, *Persevall Snawden* and *William Homble*." (Border Laws.)

During the Seventeenth Century, members of the Snawdon family are found to have been at Wreighill, Farnelaw, Great Tosson, Hepple, Newtown, Whitton, and other places in the parish of Rothbury.

[4] Intack—Land inclosed. The Forsters were thought by their neighbours to be very extravagant in their manner of living, and when they eventually lost Bickerton, Will Scott, a well known Coquetdale character, used to say that "Bickerton was beyked rig by rig i' the big yuven o' Bickerton, a pie every day!"

semi-circle on the south and west, with the Coquet haughs and other rich pastures on the north and east. The following are a few of the most interesting field-names on Bickerton farm :— Scribe, Gibbet Close, Intakes, The Cote Hill, Babber-dale, Duccot Knowe, Dolly Crook, Pillmoor, Measley Side. In former years coal was worked on Bickerton Knowe, along the northern base of the Simonside Hills. There is a tradition of the existence of hidden treasure somewhere on Bickerton ground. Some years ago, it is said, search was made for this treasure trove, and excavations made at a certain spot, by Government officials, but without success.

The osier (the willow) and the yellow iris still fringe the margin of Bickerton burn, and grow in the swampy ground on the haughs, as they did in those days when the monks of Newminster had the grant of right of way from Thos. de Bikertone to the osier beds to obtain a supply for basket-making. The slopes of the hill south of Bickerton are covered with a dense growth of juniper trees. Many of these are of elegant shape, as if trimmed by the hand of a gardener, and fit for the ornamental grounds of a gentleman's mansion.

"The peewits are mustering on Bickerton haugh,
And the swallows are racing round Hepple's dark tower ;
They're trying their wings for they sune maun be aff
To the sunny south land where nae winter clouds lower.

An' brown is the heather on dark Simonside ;
An' yellow the brakens on stony Cragend ;
And red are the woods which the auld Abbey hide,
Where the Coquet round Brinkburn doth bonnily bend."

Rothbury, September, 1869.—J. P. Watson.

FLOTTERTON.

A Manor of Hepple Barony—Held by David de Flotwayton—Grants to Newminster by William de Flotwarton—Survey of Ogle lands, 1724—Flotterton consists of eight farms—Names of Tenants—Field Names—The Estate to-day—Mr. Christopher Wealleans, owner—Flotterton House built 1826 by Christopher Wealleans—Charming view of Coquet Valley—Old Sundial—Population.

FLOTTERTON, in the early records of the Hepple barony, is rendered "Flotwayton." The *Newminister Cartulary* contains several grants of lands made to the monks of Newminster by men who held Flotterton during the thirteenth century. William, the son of David "de Flotwaiton," granted thirteen acres in "Flaynfeld" (Plainfield), followed by grants of twenty acres and eight acres of arable land called "Buklanhege," near "Bukelawe;" also three acres in "Alriwellflat," near the marl pit, and forty-four acres with a toft and croft[1] in "Flotwaiton" with common rights; also one acre of arable land and other eight acres. There appears another grant of seven acres in "Kaistancrokes" adjoining Caistron for the monk's infirmary of Seculars, as well as "Fichelerflat," near to the river Coquet, with license to erect a mill, also right of way to the marl pit on the west side of "Staniflat" on the north bank of the Coquet. In all 104 acres—a goodly slice these Newminster monks had of the lands of Flotterton.[2] In 1340, "Thomas Shephirde de Flotwayton" was one of the commissioners appointed to assess the rectory of Rothbury, when the living was valued at £133 6s. 8d.[3] In the list of border towers of 1415 it is found that Sir Robt. Ogle, the owner of Hepple barony, had a small tower at Flotterton

[1] Toft—Probably the piece of ground on which the dwelling stood. Croft—A small close adjoining.—(Heslop.)

[2] *Newminster Cartulary*, pp. 150-53.

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., xl.

for the protection of his tenants. This fortalice had soon disappeared, for in the Survey of 1541 there is no mention made of a tower at Flotterton, nor are there any traces of it at the present time. Sir Cuthbert, Lord Ogle, was the owner of Flotterton, as part of Hepple barony in 1568;[4] the Marquis of Newcastle in 1663; eventually it came to the Duke of Portland, in whose hands it was until 1803.[5] The Survey of the Ogle lands in 1724 contains the following particulars:—FLOTTERTON TOWNSHIP, in the Barony of Hepple, consists of Eight Farms, pays Tythe in kind and a modus. Limestone on the ground five miles from Cole, Improvable by inclosing. Plain Field, Ely-Law, Midridge, East Field, Mellow Meadow. The Towngate, Great Haugh, Green Side, Mr. Widdrington's House and close. Tenants, 1724:—John Story 1 farm, James Bilton 1 farm, Eliz. Park 1 farm, Geo. Richardson 1 farm, Mary Potts 1⅓ farm, Tho. Potts ⅔ farm, Mr. Widdrington 1⅙ farm, John Wauby 5/6 farm. WHARTON:—Mr. Park—Stobb Heads 120 A., 1 R., 18 P.

Amongst the field names on the parish tithe map, 1844, are East Plain, West Plain, Surmental, West Field, East Band, Stony Flat, Leazes, Bare Ballins, Nelly Hogg, Green Side, Merry Knows, Braxes, Elilaw, Plainfield doers, West Midridge, East Midridge.

Population of Flotterton Township:—

1801—75. 1811—115. 1821—92. 1831—95. 1841—64. 1851—77. 1861—79. 1871—75. 1881—85. 1891—57. 1901—63.

Flotterton, Plainfield, and Wreighill, now form the Flotterton estate, which is the property of Mr. Christopher

[4] Extract from will of Robert, Lord Ogle, 1544-5. "Item—I gyve and bequeath to my young sonne, John Ogle, all and singular, my lands and tenements within my towne of flotterton during his life natiue, and after the decease of the aforenamed John, then to remayne to my heyres. Item: I gyve and bequeath to my doughters Margerie, Jenye, and Margaret, thre hundrethe marks (£180) out of the towne of Mickletosson."—2 Surt. Soc. publ., p. 120.

[5] See chapter on Hepple.

Wealleans, one of the most extensive agriculturists in Upper Coquetdale. Flotterton House—a handsome country mansion —was built in 1826, by Christopher Wealleans, grandfather of the present owner, and stands in a park of fine trees, having a charming outlook over the valley of the Coquet. An interesting horizontal sundial is on the lawn in front of the house, bearing the motto "Ut umbra sic uita." ("Life is as a shadow.")—J. W., 1773.

"At Caistron deeps, they're thrashin' on,
An' doun by Flotterton's new Ha';
I'se wad a pund, when night comes round,
That, creel for creel, we bang them a'!
It's spittin' now at Dewshill wood;
At Hepple Peel it's far frae dry;
There's nane but feuls wou'd fish the peuls,
——We'se cheat them a', an' up the Wreigh!"

—*Coquetdale Fishing Song, 1843.*

WARTON.

The "core of Coquet"—Early Notices of Warton—Elwaldus, 1272—Henricus, Nicolaus, Walter, 1293—A Manor of Hepple Barony, 1389-1663—Gilbert Park, owner 1724—Bastle Houses at Warton, 1717—Lord Ravensworth, Mrs. Crawford, Robt. Spearman, owners 1828—Wm. Pawson—Sir W. G. Armstrong, 1874—The Potts family—The Warton Ox—Fire at Warton, 1836—Field Names.

THE model hamlet of Warton is about three miles west of Rothbury, and is considered to be one of the best farms in Upper Coquetdale. Owing to the "super excellence" of its soil it has been termed the "core of Coquet." Within its acreage are some of the richest tillage and pasture lands lying between the Rithe and the Coquet. The earliest notice we have found of Warton, as a place name, is when Elwaldus de Warton is witness to a deed of exchange of land in Coquetdale, between Agnes, prioress of Holystone, and Adam, the abbot of Newminster, in 1272; and at an inquest at Rothbury, in 1293, Henricus de Warton, Nicolaus de Warton, Walter de Warton, near Rothbury, are amongst the jurors.

In an agreement between the abbot of Newminster and the rector of Rothbury, with regard to the tithes of Caistron and Wreighill, among the arbitrators are the names of "Thomam Scot de Warton and Adam, son of Rowlandi de Warton," In 1340, the name of "Robti. del Halle de Warton" occurs as witness to a deed relating to the transfer of lands. The manor of Warton in 1389 was held by Walter Tailbois as part of the barony of Hepple. Sir Cuthbert Ogle was the owner of Warton, along with the other manors of the barony, in 1568, and the Marquis of Newcastle in 1663. The Poll Book of 1715 gives the names of Gilbert Park and Henry Potts of Warton. The signature of Mr. Gilbert Park frequently occurs in Rothbury Church Books, and in 1724 he appears in the list of vestrymen. (He died in 1762.) During the troublous days on the borders, the chief inhabitants at

Warton lived in bastle houses, which are not mentioned in the list of border towers,[1] but we gather from the diary of Mr. John Thomlinson, who was curate to his uncle, the Rev. Dr. John Thomlinson, rector of Rothbury (1678 to 1720), that these were in existence at the beginning of the eighteenth century, for he says:—"1717, August 26. Went with Mr. Brown to Mr. Park's at Warton. Several old towers thereabouts for defence against the incursions of ye Scotts." In 1828 Warton belonged to Lord Ravensworth, Mrs. Crawford, and Robt. Spearman. William Pawson, of Shawdon, afterwards became the owner, until 1874, when it was purchased by Sir William George Armstrong, C.B., of Cragside.

"This place is famed in the legendary tales of the neighbouring inhabitants as being the residence of a choice race of warriors, who were the dread of the Scottish borderers. Even so late as the middle of the last century four brothers lived here of the name of Potts, who usually kept the peace at all public sports when there was ill-blood between the people of Coquet and Redesdale."[2]

The following notes relating to Warton may be of interest to our readers:—

On Nov. 9th, 1835, at a public dinner held at Rothbury, a silver cup was presented to Mr. Robt. Spearman, of Warton, by a number of his friends. This cup is now in the possession of Mr. George Stephenson of Newbiggin Farm, Rothbury Forest, a descendant of the Spearmans. The inscription engraved upon the cup runs thus:—"Presented to Robert Spearman, Esq., of Warton, by his friends, in testimony of their esteem as a man, and in admiration of his eminent skill as a grazier, particularly for his superior judgment in selecting and persevering industry in fattening the celebrated pure West Kyloe Ox.

[1] The township had, however, to supply men for the watch in 1553. "*Commelay-hill* to be watched with two Men nightly of the Inhabitors of *Warton:* Setters and Searchers, *George Story* and *Hugh Trewet*."—(Border Laws.)

[2] Mackenzie and Dent (1811), vol. ii., p. 48.

Slaughtered 6th March, 1835; 4 quarters, 152 stones 9lbs.; gross weight, 200 stones 6lbs." Mr. Stephenson also possesses a colossal oil-painting of this huge animal, which was at the time well known as the "Warton Ox." In those days there were no agricultural societies, such as now exist in all parts of the country, therefore Mr. Spearman, at the suggestion of his friends, had a caravan made, in which he exhibited the ox at Kelso, Berwick-upon-Tweed, and other border towns, free of charge. Mr. Spearman was born at Rothley Park, near Cambo, in 1789, and died at Thropton, near Rothbury, in 1847. About four months after this presentation a disastrous fire took place on the farm of Mr. Dickinson, the neighbouring farmer to Mr. Spearman at Warton. "1836, February 17th. About six o'clock in the evening a most alarming fire broke out at Warton Farm, near Rothbury, occupied by Mr. Robert Dickinson, by which seventeen corn stacks, the barn, and the thrashing machine were totally consumed. The devouring element spread with such awful rapidity that in less than half-an-hour the whole presented one tremendous blaze. Mr. Dickinson had, fortunately, insured his property only a few weeks before."

Warton now consists of one large farm, with a neat row of cottages for the work people, and a commodious farmhouse, in the occupation of Miss Ord. Warton House stands on the north side of the highway leading from Rothbury to Harbottle, and commands a delightful view of the

> " . . . . . fertile vale,
> Where Coquet rolls her winding way!
> A vale so lovely, sweet, and gay,
> So lavish of its bounty free,
> Amid high mountains wild and grey."

There are several interesting field-names on Warton Farm, of which we give a selection:—Head Close, Great Ox Close, Broad Deals, Long Hope, Long Flatt, North Kidridge, Stub Head, Boat Haugh,[3] Peewitt Haugh, Duelling Haugh. (Tithe Map, 1839.)

[3] A farmer at Warton some years ago had a boat on the Coquet.

CHAPTER XXVI.

GREAT TOSSON.

Situation and Surroundings — View from Tosson Burgh — Owners of Tosson — Originally part of Hepple Barony — Robertus de Maners, 1354 — Ancroft Glebe — "Thosan" held by William Bardulf, 1244 — Robt. "Taylleboys," 1279—Lucas "Tayleboys" and Rics. Chartenay, 1290—Robert de Hepple, 1331—Hospital of St. Leonard, at Alriburne—Henry Tailbois, 1337—Robert de Ogle, 1362—Wm. Tailbois, 1364—Henry and Alianora Tailbois, 1368—Robt. Ogle, 1437—Cuthbert, Lord Ogle, 1568—Marquis of Newcastle, 1663—Lord Oxford, 1724 — Duke of Portland — Sir J. B. Riddell, 1803—William Orde, Nunnykirk, 1805—Sir W. G. Armstrong, 1883—Survey of 1724—Hepple and Tosson Commons — Lord Oxford's Tour, 1725 — Field Names — Little Tosson—Old tillage land—The Spital—Tosson Pele, 1541—Border Watch, 1553—Gallon's Faad—Royalist Dragoons taken prisoners at Tosson, 1648—Population—"The Royal George" Inn—The Donkins of Tosson—The Big Wedding, 1750—George Turnbull, farmer, 1878 — Tosson Characters — Cuddy an' his Crawin' Hen."

ON the northern slopes of the Simonside Hills—a mile and a half south-west from Rothbury, just at that point where the finer herbage of the valley merges into the coarser vegetation of the hills, and at an elevation of 500 feet above the sea level—stands Great Tosson, the prettiest hamlet in the parish—interesting from the many ancient remains and associations of past ages with which it is surrounded. There is found the camp and the cist-vaen of the early Briton,[1] as well as the ruins of a pele tower—a hoary relic of border strife, but—

> "Long rolling years have swept those scenes away,
> And peace is on the mountain and the fell;
> And rosy dawn and closing twilight grey
> Hear but the distant sheepwalk's tinkling bell."

The village itself was once much more extensive than it is in our day. During the first decade of the last century it

[1] See chapter on British period, p. 128.

contained, besides the farms, a school house, a blacksmith's shop, a joiner's shop, and a public-house, flourishing under the sign of "The Royal George," kept by "Baillie Donkin." A small field near still goes by the name of the "Bailiff's Close." In the "good old times" this public-house was the rendezvous of all the worthies in Great Tosson and the immediate neighbourhood, where they met and indulged *ad libitum* in those recreations and amusements our forefathers were wont to enjoy—cock-fighting, card-playing, and conviviality—drinking no doubt the "gauger-free" produce of the numerous illicit stills existing at that time amongst the ravines and hidden recesses of Simonside.[2] It now consists of three farms, with good farmhouses, servants' cottages, and steadings attached. Two of these—Tosson West Farm and the Tower Farm—are the property of Lord Armstrong; the other, at the east end of the village, belongs to the living of Ancroft Parish. The arable land stretches northward down towards the river Coquet, which flows on the northern boundary of the township; while on the south the peaks of Simonside rise upwards of 1,400 feet, on whose heather-clad ridges are the noted sheep-walks which produce those healthy flocks that render Coquetdale famous amongst flockmasters in the north of England. From the summit of the "Burgh," a conical green hill west of the village—there can be obtained on a clear day a magnificent prospect of pastoral and mountain scenery. Looking north is seen in the far distance the lofty brow "of Cheviot in his lonely height," and the round-topped crest of Hedgehope. Nearer are the hills of Kidland, the ancient summer pasture of the flocks and herds belonging to the monks of Newminster. Closer in are the Biddlestone hills. In the west loom darkly the crags of Harbottle and

[2] In 1836 there was an illicit distillery on Wolfershiel hill, at the base of Ravensleugh, which was discovered by a party of mounted excisemen from Morpeth. When the officers arrived at the spot the men had fled, leaving their plant behind; but the owner of the field and the tenant were both heavily fined, being parties to the affair.

Holystone; while just at hand, on the east, are the hills of Cartington and Lorbottle, the whole forming a grand and massive border to the beautiful valley of the Coquet, which lies spread out to view studded with snug hamlets, ancient villages, ancestral mansions, and many a landmark celebrated in the annals of border warfare, with the limpid Coquet rippling over its pebbly channel towards the little town of Rothbury.

The greater portion of "Tossam Magna" (Great Tosson) and "Tossam Parva" (Little Tosson) was originally part of the Hepple barony, and held, as already given in the description of the Hepple owners, by the de Heppals, Tailbois, Ogles, Lord Oxford, Marquis of Newcastle, and Duke of Portland, until 1803, when it was purchased by Sir John Buchanan Riddell. About 1805 Sir John sold his portion of Great Tosson to William Orde, of Nunnykirk, in whose family it remained until 1883, in which year it again changed hands, and became by purchase the property of Sir William Armstrong. The old boundary stones are yet seen on Simonside hills, having the letter N cut on the east side, that being the Duke of Northumberland's property, and P for Portland on the west side of the stones. The farm at the east end belongs to the Parish Church of Ancroft. In the escheats of Edward III., 1354, we find that "Robertus de Maners," the owner of Etal, near Ancroft, also held divers lands in "Hethpole, Tossan, and Alnwyk."[3] There was also a rent charge of twenty-six shillings laid on his property in Great Tosson for a certain chaplain, therefore it is probable that one of the Manners presented his portion to the Church of Ancroft. The first mention we have found of Tosson is in the Pope Rolls of 6 John, 1204, where it is linked with Hepple, thus:—"Huphal et Thosan," a moiety of both being held by William Bardulf.[4] In 1279, "Robertus Taylleboys"

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. i., p. 7-8.

[4] Ibid, part iii., vol. iii. (Pipe Rolls), p. 88.

is the recorded owner of "Hephale Maner, Tossam Villa."[5] Robert de Heppale appears to have had an interest in Great and Little Tosson in 1332, as well as in the Hospital of St. Leonard of "Alriburne."[6] Henry Tailbois possesses 200 acres, &c., in "Tossam Magna" in 1337.[7] Robert de Ogle holds lands there in 1362,[8] and in 1364 William Tailbois also has lands in Great Tosson.[9] In 1368 Henry Tailbois and his wife, Alianora, are the owners of part of the village of Tosson, with lands there;[10] while in 1437 Robert Ogle, senior, Miles, possessed in the village of Great Tosson eight messuages, six cottages, 130 acres of land, and a water mill, with 160 acres in Falowleys.[11] About 1290 the names of "Lucas Tayleboys and Rics. Chartenay" appear together in connection with the barony of Hepple.[12] In the Feodary's Book for 1568 Great Tosson and Little Tosson are returned amongst the possessions of Cuthbert Lord Ogle;[13] but in 1663 Great Tosson and Tosson Mill are the property of the Marquis of Newcastle, Henry Richardson and Wm. Vrwen are the owners of Little Tosson and the Spittle.[14]

We shall again quote from the Survey of the Ogle lands, 1724, in which Great Tosson and Rye Hill—but not Little Tosson—are described as in the barony of Hepple. Great Tosson consisted of six farms, one being a freehold, and a cottage. The tenants were:—Oswald Detchon, 1 farm; Jno. Snowdon, 1 farm; Cuthbert Ladler, 1 farm; Geo. Detchon,

[5] Ibid, part iii., vol. i., p. 48.

[6] Ibid, part iii., vol. ii., p. 308.

[7] Ibid, part iii., vol. i., p. 72.

[8] Ibid, part iii., vol. i., p. 81.

[9] Ibid, p. 82.

[10] Ibid, p. 85.

[11] Ibid, part iii., vol. ii., p. 272.

[12] Ibid, part iii., vol. i., p. 168. "Chartenay," the probable origin of the place-name Chartners, which was part of the old Hepple barony.

[13] Ibid, part iii., vol. iii., p. 63.

[14] Allerdene, then known as "The Spittle," the site of the Hospital of St. Leonard.

1 farm; Oswald Detchon, junr., 1 farm; the cottage, Wm. Carnaby; Geo. Humble, freeholder. Some of the field-names are:—"Intack off the Greens (Edwd. Shotton), The Greens, Howp Field, Steel End[15] Intack." Rye Hill was also divided into six farms, one of which was a freehold. The tenants were:—"Geo. Humble, 1 farm; Eliz. Park, 2 farms; Margaret Snowdon, 2 farms; Geo. Humble, freeholder. Field-names:—Broomy Haugh, Woolford Shield, Croft Simon, The Twizals, Bogg Well, New Intack, Old Intack, Broad Yard Nook." "Hepple and Tosson Commons, extended from Tosson about 4¾ miles westward and about three miles southward, are very barren, wild, and mountainous, and full of crags and rocks, which renders a great part of them unimproveable. On the south and west parts of this ground is adjoining a great moore called Elsdon Fell, belonging to the Duke of Somerset, which is, since 1724, divided from these Commons, but what boundary he has left them I am ignorant of. About a mile south of Tosson town is a very noted craggy hill called Simon Side, the perpendicular altitude of which from the level of Coquet river being a quarter-of-a-mile. Over the middle thereof goes the boundary of the Commons, the contents of which are, according to the Survey in 1724, 5,661 acres."[16]

In 1725, Lord Oxford, accompanied by his chaplain, made a tour through his possessions in the north of England. On May 27th, leaving Alnwick they visited the various "Ogle lands" in Coquetdale, respecting which we give the following interesting notes from the diary of his lordship's chaplain:—

"Some miles farther we pass through Eslington, part of the estate of Sir Harry Lyddell, formerly Mr. Collingwood's, who forfeited in the late insurrection. Here are several new good farm houses on this estate which were begun by Mr. Collingwood and carried on by the late purchaser. We pass close by Callilee, a house of — Clavering's, who was likewise

[15] The "Stelle End" is a place-name in 1553.

[16] Note to the Survey of Ogle lands, 1724.

amongst the unfortunate gentlemen of that country in 1715, but procured his pardon by the interposition of the late Lord Cowper on his behalf, bearing very probably some relation to that Lord's wife, who was a Clavering.

"Not far from this house we pass over a small brook, and come into Larbottle, belonging to my Lord Oxford, computed to be about twelve miles from Alnwick, the way we came. We pass on without any stop through this town and go on to another part of my Lord's estate, called Sharperton, lying upon the river Cocute, through which we cross over to see a very large spring, on the other side of it, called Haliwell, and the town it belongs to, Halystane, which formerly was a nunnery, and probably some Holy stone, as well as a Holy well, which the good ladies might have some peculiar reverence for. At the upper end of this vale, where the river Cocute runs, is Harbottle Castle, now in ruins. We come back again from Halistone through the river, and go up a rising ground till we come to the ruins of an old chapel on the highest part of it, called the Kirk on the Hill, and lies betwixt Sharperton and Hepple tower. Just by this ruin lies a hollow stone which seems to have been the font belonging to the Kirk. They continue still to bury at this place, but not very frequently. The site and estate round about is my Lord Oxford's, as is Hepple tower, to which we came next, it is now only a house for the farmer, but was formerly, as well as all the other towers in this country, a place of refuge and defence for men and cattle, against the incursions and depredations of their ravenous neighbours; the cattle were drove into the bottom part and their owners defended them from the top of the tower, with the proper arms.

"From hence rode up to Plainfield, Lord Oxford's, where the first rendez-vous was at the late rising; it is upon the top of a rising ground, in the midst of a pretty large open plain, and has good pleasant land about, especially towards the side of the Cocute. Hence we went on to Flotterton, Lord

Oxford's, Warton, cross the river to the Rye Hill, up to Mochill Toston, where, at the house of one Carnaby, we refreshed ourselves with what provisions we had brought along with us, having been about six hours and three-quarters on horseback, and rode about twenty miles.

"On this side of the Cocute is that high, rocky mountain, belonging to my Lord Oxford, and containing many thousands of acres, called Symonside, it is reckoned to be one of the highest in the country, and being to be seen a great way from the German Ocean, is a kind of mark or sight for the seamen, and may therefore perhaps have been originally called the Seamen's Sight," though now turned into Symonside."[17]

The most significant field-names in the neighbourhood of Great Tosson are:—Bank House Field, Dirty Doup, East Detheridge, Croft Simon, North Dales, Twizel Wood (Ryehill), Malving Flat, Nine Rigs (Allerdene), Slide Field, Corby Field, Hill Field (Wolfershiel), Mill Croft (Tosson Mill), East Hive Acres, Ancient Glebe, Bailiff's Close (Ancroft Glebe), Kiln Field, East Hope, Twizel Banks, Boggle Hole, Brough Hill, Chesterhope, Ravensheugh (Great Tosson),[18] Kiln Field, Lady Bank, Clavering Side, West Haugh, Farnlee North Field (Little Tosson).

Little Tosson has for many years belonged to the Harbottle estate. An old pasture field lying to the north of the farm-house, sloping down to the Coquet, probably shows the most distinct traces of the curved "rig and reen" in the valley. This relic of the cattle-wain wooden plough of a hundred years ago, is best seen from the road leading from Flotterton to Caistron, where the crooked ridges caused by the winding of the somewhat unwieldly yoke of oxen at the head-rigs are quite discernible.[19]

[17] Hist. MSS. Commission (1901), vol. vi., pp. 126-7.

[18] Rothbury Parish Tithe Map, 1839.

[19] An iron goad, a sharp-pointed instrument used by the "gadsman" in driving a team of oxen, was found in a field at Flotterton a few years ago, which is now in the Black Gate Museum, Newcastle.

Allerdene, also known as Tosson Spital, was the "Hospital of St. Leonard of Alriburne," so frequently mentioned in deeds relating to the Hepple barony, of which Robt. de Heppall, in 1332, had the advowson. This hospice was held by the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem in England, for the entertainment of travellers, and had grants of land from numerous landowners in the locality. The pleasant farm-house, now in the occupation of Mr. Thos. Carr, is the probable site of the ancient hospitium. In 1715-34 "Tosson Spittle" was the freehold of Thos. Alder, of West Lilburn. Edward Donkin was the owner of "Allerdean Spittle" in 1826; it is now the property of Lord Armstrong.

The owner of Rye Hill, and its quaint old farm-house, in 1774, was Robert Storey, of Little Tosson; in 1826, Wm. Readhead, in whose family it still remains.

Wolfershiel, also the property of Lord Armstrong, lies close in at the base of Ravenscleugh. In 1774, Robt. Robson of Wolfershiel Hall was the owner. Tosson Mill, at the beginning of the last century, was the joint property of Matthew Thompson of Sharperton Edge, Robt. Thompson of Coldside, Matthew Thompson of Debdon, and Richard Thompson of Cold Park.

We shall return to the ancient village of Great Tosson. The ruins of the border tower of the Ogles stands on a slight eminence on the brink of a magnificent spring of water, which, in days gone by, would doubtless form the water supply to its occupants. Time and ruthless hands have both dealt hardly with the old pele at Tosson. All that remains of it is a portion of the massive walls to the height of 30 or 40 feet, the only points of architectural interest being the immense thickness of its walls—which at the base measure nine feet—and a window opening high up in the wall at the north-east corner, showing traces of an inside spiral stair. The tower, in form, is an oblong of 42 feet from east to west, by 36 from north to south, and has been a Border pele of the ordinary

type, with probably a barmekyn for the protection of cattle, the door being, as in most examples left us, on the south side. The strength and tenacity of the masonry is remarkable; although the large outer stones of ashlar work have been stripped off for building purposes years ago, the inner part of the wall yet remains intact—the rubble or filling, composed of small boulders from the bed of Coquet, has been run in or grouted with hot lime, the method in which all peles and strong houses on the Borders were built. There is no date on the walls to indicate the time of its erection, therefore its age must be left to conjecture; and as the towers of Whitton, Cartington, Thropton, Hepple, and others in Coquetdale appear in the list of Northumbrian fortlets of 1415, and no mention is made of one being at Great Tosson, until the Survey of Bowes and Elleker, in 1541, we may surmise that the tower was built somewhere about the end of the 15th or beginning of the 16th century. The Survey of Border Towers during the reign of Henry VIII., 1541, reports that:—"At Great Tosson is a tower of the lorde Ogle's Inherytance, not in good rep'ac'ons," which fact may be attributed to the ravages of border warfare. It was one of a line of towers extending from Harbottle to Warkworth as a defence against the frequent inroads of the Scotch free-booters, although in these plundering expeditions the Scots were only paying back the lawless Northumbrians in their own coin, both parties being equally blamable in the matter, as an old historian writes:—"Not but the Northumbrians were as guilty as the Scots of such Misdemeanours in some Measure, but that the Scots being the poorer and more warlike, the Inhabitants of this County were the greatest Sufferers." And no doubt the constantly harried Northumbrian had every reason to exclaim:—

"God send the land deliverance!"
Frae every reiving riding Scot;
We'll sune hae neither cow nor ewe,
We'll sune hae neither staig nor stot."

Lord Wharton, Lord Deputy-General of the Marches, established in 1553 a complete system of watch and ward to be kept in every township throughout the English Borders. At Great Tosson there had "A Watch to be kept at the *Stelle-ende*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of Mykle *Tosson*, Setters and Searchers, *Wm. Gallin* and *John Sharperowe*;" and at Little Tosson, "A Watch to be kept at the *Rakesyde Hill*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of Little *Tosson* and *Farmelaye*," necessary precautions not only against the Scots, but against the men of Tynedale and Redesdale, who were as little to be trusted as the wary Scot from over the border." It was also enacted when the watch raised the "outcry," "That every man do rise and follow the fray upon the Blowing the Horn, Shout, or Outcry, upon pain of Death." A trace of William Gallin, and a reminder of the days of raid and foray, is found in a strongly-walled enclosure in a well-chosen hidden spot on the northern face of Ravensheugh, still known as "Gallin's Faad." Both William Gallin and John Scharperowe were amongst the eighteen out of Tosson who were at the muster of armed men on Robert's Law in 1538.

During the great internecine struggle of the seventeenth century the tide of war, with its train of evils, penetrated even to the remote vale of Coquet. Most of its leading families espoused the cause of Charles I., and when, in the summer of 1648, the army of that unfortunate monarch was defeated by Cromwell at Preston, Sir Marmaduke Langdale's troops, many of whom were from the Coquet and the Aln, retreated northwards and obtained shelter amongst their friends in the neighbourhood.

Major Sanderson, of Lambert's Parliamentarian army, was sent in pursuit, who, in a letter reporting his success, says:—"Friday, 30 Junii. According to agreement we rendevouzed about eleven of the clocke, at Chollerford, three miles north of Hexam. We hasted away that night, and marched six-

teen miles from Hexam to Harterton; bated our horses two houres; then mounted again and marched from thence. I had the command of the forlorne hope. The first towne we fell into was Tossons, where wee took a lieutenant and sixe of his dragoons, all in bed; the next town was Lurbottle, when we took 60 horse and 60 men, all in bed."

Population of Great Tosson, Little Tosson, and Rye Hill—

1801—150.	1811—119.	1821—110.	1831—195.
1841—209.	1851—86.	1861—78.	1871—119.
1881—154.	1891—132.	1901—94.	

The road from Rothbury, by Tosson Mill to Great Tosson, leads up by the side of a copious stream of water—a runnell from one of the numerous springs that gush from the northern slopes of Simonside. The banks of this little brawling stream are clad with a profusion of wild flowers that delight the heart of the botanist. A list of the plants found here will be enumerated in our flora of the valley. On reaching Tosson, and passing the farm-house of Ancroft Glebe, the first object that meets the eye is the ruins of the pele tower. On the opposite side stands the Tower farm-house, once the village inn. In the wall east of the porch can yet be seen the stump of the oaken beam on which swung the sign of the "Royal George." When it ceased to be an inn the sign was taken down, and it is told that Cuddy Wintrip, the joiner, "*grat*" when he mounted the ladder with his saw to cut it down.

For upwards of a century, the Donkins, a well-known Northumbrian family, farmed at Great Tosson. Shortly before 1720, Samuel Donkin—the "Patriarch"—came into Coquetdale, and settled at Great Tosson. He died at the ripe old age of 102, and was buried in Rothbury Churchyard, on May 6th, 1791. Members of this numerous family farmed at Whitton Dene, Rye Hill, Spital, and Plainfield. The wedding of one of them—William Donkin of Tosson—took place on the 7th of June, 1750, and was remarkable for its festivities and the length of the cavalcade which accompanied the pair

from the Parish Church of Rothbury to Tosson, when, according to the custom of those days—

> "Four rustic fellows wait the while
> To kiss the bride at the Church stile:
> Then vig'rous mount their felter'd steeds—
> To scourge them going, head and tail,
> To win what country call 'the *kail*.'"

The Gentleman's Magazine, speaking of wedding customs, says:—"Perhaps the most extensive entertainment of this kind that ever took place in Northumberland, was held at Tosson, near Rothbury, about the middle of the last century. It occurred on celebrating the nuptials of Mr. William Donkin and Miss Eleanor Shotton, both of that place. There were provided no less than 120 quarters of lamb, 44 quarters of veal, 20 quarters of mutton, a great quantity of beef, 12 hams, with a suitable number of chickens, &c., which was concluded with eight half ankers of brandy made into punch, twelve dozens of cider, a great many gallons of wine, and ninety bushels of malt brewed into beer. The company consisted of 550 ladies and gentlemen, who were diverted with the music of twenty-five fiddlers and pipers, and the whole was conducted with the utmost unanimity."

One of the last of the olden-time Coquetdale farmers—George Turnbull of Great Tosson—died in 1878 in his seventy-eighth year. Mr. Turnbull was a man of local celebrity. He was possessed of infinite humour, and his convivial disposition and happy imitation of the ludicrous, made him a favourite in Coquetdale. He resided in the parish all his life, and was highly respected by his neighbours. Our space limit prevents us from relating the many freaks and practical jokes perpetrated by the characters that once resided in Tosson; for Cuddy Wintrip, the joiner; Clem. Haa', the kilnman; John Donkin, the farmer; and "Hunting Ned"—who once, when following the foxhounds, put his horse to the "Thrum" and safely leaped the chasm—were ever ready for any scheme of fun and frolic.

Lewis Proudlock, the "Coquetdale Minstrel," once kept a small school at Tosson, and amongst other poems of excellent worth he wrote an amusing ballad on the troubles of "Cuddy Wintrip," occasioned by Cuddy having in his possession a "crawin' hen," which was considered by the rural population of Northumberland at that time as being very unlucky:—

"CUDDIE AND HIS CRAWIN' HEN."

'Mang cantrips, charms, as hurtfu'een,
And things unlucky to be seen,
Plann'd by auld schemy Clootie,
A croonin' cow, a crawin' hen,
A whistling maid, fu' weel ye ken,
Are deemed aye unlucky.
Cuddie had a crawin' hen,
And muckle did it grieve him;
For what ane 'twas amang his ten
That did of luck bereave him.
He kent na, which rent aye
His anxious heart wi' pain;
Sae tret still, he fret still
To know the odious ane.

"O dool!"—quo' he, "how can I thrive?"
That hatefu' hen does me deprive,
Of gowd, and gear, and a'!—
By her curst cantrip, horrid craw,
A'at's fortunate she drives awa
Frae my poor cottage wall—
O cou'd I by some project sly
This fatal blastie ken!
What ane she's, cou'd I but descry,
Amang my layers ten;
Wi' will, then, I'd kill, then,
This worker of my wae;
And cope yet, and hope, yet,
To thrive some future day.

"I'm thinkin' now upon a plot—
To make sure wark, the total lot,
I think, I'se gaun and kill—
But then!—it is a real pity
The innocent blood wi' the guilty
Relentlessly to spill.
But what, if I shou'd try to watch her?
——And see her when she craws—
This is the only plan to catch her,
Such light my judgment thraws:—

I'll straight then, this night, then,
Attempt this noble plan ;
Then—heed well, I'se speed well—
I'll nab her if I can."

That vera foll'wing morn, 'tis said,
He 'rose and to the hen-house slade
Before the clock struck twa ;
There, armed he, wi' a ten-foot lat,
Stood watching, and at whiles he sat,
Or lean'd against the wa' :
While hail and rain pour'd down amain
Without the heath-rooft biggin',
And winds loud blew, wi' fury flew,
And threat to tirl its riggin' :
Tho' dreadfu', he heedfu',
Ne'er minded what did fa',
But tent was, and bent was,
To see the blastie craw.

At length a birkie 'mang the rest
Began to raise her piled breast,
Syne flapt her wings fu' braw :
And bade defiance all around,
By screachin' out an eldritch sound,
An eerie cantrip craw :
But Cuddie mark't her out fu' gleg,
Syne, wi' revengful bound,
He took her wi' his lat a peg,
And brought her to the ground ;
He, pleased then, her seiz'd then,
And ri'ed her neck in twain ;
And glorious, victorious,
Cried 'craw ye witch again.'"[20]

[20] The Posthumous Poetical Works of Lewis Proudlock.—Printed by Walter Easton, Jedburgh, 1826.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CAISTRON AND WREIGHILL.

Caistron and Wreighill not members of Hepple Barony—The patrimony of Patrick of Dunbar—Grants to Newminster Abbey by John de Kestern—Robert de Greystock—Linked with Greystock Barony, 1272—Hugh the Hermit and John of Maydenley, Recluses near Caistron—Caistron and Wreighill, Crown lands, 1568—Killingworth and Hall (Caistron), 1663—Potts, Dotchen, Humble, and Hall (Wreighill), 1663-1710-1715—Halls and Snowdon (Caistron), 1774—Mr. Jacob Daglish and Dr. Murray, 1903—Farmers at Caistron, 1828—The Storeys of Caistron—Wreighill once a considerable village—Ravaged by the Scots, 1412—Depopulated by the Plague, 1665—Beacon on Wreighill Pyke—Border Watches, 1553—George Conghron.

CAISTRON and Wreighill, although lying in the midst of Hepple lands, were never included within the franchise of that barony. These two old townships first appear in the pages of history as the patrimony of Patrick, the son of Edgar, and then of John, the son of Patrick de Kestern,[1] who, about the end of the twelfth century, granted certain lands to the monks of Newminster, both in Kestern and Werihill.[2] These grants of lands, granges, rights of way, "pittances of bread and ale," and other privileges, continued to be given by the de Kesterns and the Greystocks[3] until a very small portion of the manor of Caistron remained. Robert de Greystock granted the whole of "Maydenley" to

[1] The Kesterns were descended from Patrick, son of Edgar, son of Cospatrick the Earl, ancestor to the great house of Dunbar.—*Newminster Cartulary*, preface, p. 11.

[2] *Newminster Cartulary*, p. 188.

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. i., p. 218. The following are recorded as holding lands in Caistron in socage of the barony of "de Greystoke":—Henry de Rodum holds from John de Kestern 40 acres in Kestern for one pound of pepper. John de Lettewell, 15 acres for 18 denr. (10/0). Roger de Horseleye, 25 acres for 1 mark (ancient value 30/-). Abbot of Newminster, 4 caracutes (400 acres) free. Monastery of Halistan, 40 acres free.—(Testa de Nevill, circa. 1272.)

Hugh the hermit, and John de Kestern granted seven acres to "Blessed John of Maydenley and Hugh of Hepes,[4] who appear to have been recluses at some forgotten place on the Coquet near Caistron, where, like the hermit of Warkworth, they cultivated a little plot of ground."[5]

The monks also had grants of lands and rights of way in Thirnham, Sharperton, Hepple, Bickerton, and Flotterton. Some years after the suppression of monasteries, the Coquetdale lands of Newminster remained in the hands of the Crown. In 1568, Caistron, Wreighill, and Kidland, the confiscated possessions of the monks, are recorded in the Feodary's Book as held by the Crown. Luke Killingworth is the owner in 1663, while Wm. Hall and Edward Hall are the owners of Caistron Mill. At the same time Geo. Pott, Jno. Hall, Wm. Hall, Roger Dotchen, and Stephen Humble are the proprietors of Wreighill. In the Poll Book of 1710 John Hall is a freeholder in Caistron, and Thomas Detchin in Wreighill. In 1715 we find John Hall and Geo. Humble in Caistron; in 1774, William Hall; and in 1826, John Snowdon. Mr. Jacob Daglish of Tynemouth and Dr. Murray of Newcastle are now the owners of Caistron.

A vivid picture of the lawlessness of the thirteenth century dwellers in Coquet water is found in the Assize Rolls of the county, where we read that William Fisher, of Kestern, was hanged for killing Gilbert of Fernley; and that Edgar of Kestern was taken on suspicion of stealing. His chattels were consficated but, "*nulla habuit catalla*," he had none. Caistron is described in 1811 thus:—"This pleasant village stands upon the north brink of the river Coquet, and was formerly the property of three gentlemen, all of the name of Hall, to distinguish whom they were denominated Duke,

[4] John, the son of John of Kestern, for the salvation of my soul, of all my ancestors, and the soul of Catherine, my wife, and of my children, and of all my successors, do grant 7 acres, &c., &c.—*Newminster Cartulary*, p. 138.

[5] Ibid. preface 16.

Lord, and Lawyer; a descendant of the first bequeathed a certain sum (£6) to be paid annually out of his estate towards the support of a schoolmaster in the village." This school was discontinued when, in 1872-3, Sir Walter B. Riddell built the present school-house at Hepple.

In 1828, the farmers at Caistron were John Snowdon and George Storey. The "Storeys of Caistron" was long a household word in Upper Coquetdale. Mr. Storey, an advanced agriculturist, was the first to introduce the iron plough into the district. It was made of cast iron, and weighed a stone less than the wooden ones, and cost £4 12s. 0d. At that period there were forty persons in Caistron.

We here give a list of the field-names on Caistron farm (1840), and a few of the thirteenth century names of plots of land mentioned in the Newminster grants:—Buck Close, Well Close, High Camp Field,[6] Dodridge (1840), Pondene Witechestre, Sevenwells, Stokewell, Heiwelflat, Heichester,[7] Heywell, Heyhope, Chestres, Ywinhope, Benelandes, Schuderlau, Dedderig, Swannwelflat, Haukeslau, Brotherslaws, Ganelokfurlang.

"Warton is a bonnie place,
So is Flotterton Haa',
But when ye come to Caistron
It's the bonniest of aa'."

(*Local Rhyme.*)

Wreighill, about a mile west of Caistron, was once a considerable village, but now consists of cattle folds and a solitary dwelling. In 1816 there were twenty-eight persons living at Wreighill; at the present time there are only four, and an old resident in the neighbourhood once told the writer that he could remember seeing "the reek of six chimleys rising the first thing in the morning at the Wreighill." On

[6] Camp Field—The remains of a British camp are yet traceable in a field to the east of Caistron, which is probably the origin of its place-name.

[7] Heichester—A British camp, near Wreighill, is now known as Hetchester. There is a large tumulus in a field below the camp.

May 25, 1412, the village was pillaged and burnt by a band of Scotch moss-troopers, in revenge for the loss they had sustained by the stout resistance of its defenders in a previous raid. In 1665 the village of Wreighill was visited by a worse calamity, when nearly the whole of its inhabitants were swept away by the plague. The contagion was brought in a packet received by a young lady, named Miss Handyside, from London. The first victim was the young lady herself, and the dead were buried in such places as it was supposed neither spade nor plough would turn up. But a few years ago the quarrymen, while working the limestone for the neighbouring kiln, came upon a large quantity of human bones, supposed to have been those who had died of the plague. On the summit of the Wreighill Pyke, which rises 718 feet above sea level, and which is a prominent object in Coquet valley, once stood a signal-post or beacon. During the early part of the last century the post, with the foot-holds still entire, formed the joists of a stable at Wreighill. In the "Order of the Marches made by Lord Wharton," Oct., 1553, watches were set in the neighbourhood of Wreighill, as follows:—"*The Blakestayle*, to be watched with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of the Town of Heppell. *The Harre-forde*, to be watched with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of *Wright-hill* and Kystrome; Setters and Searchers of these two Watches, *Gawin Homble* and *George Duhaut*. *Elleclawes*, to be watched with Two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of Flottertone."[8]

George Coughron, the distinguished youthful mathematician who, while a stripling, excelled all his competitors in the mathematical sciences, was born at Wreighill in 1752, but died at the early age of twenty-one. His mother was the daughter of William Snowdon, of Hepple, a member of the same family as Robert Snowdon, the renowned swordsman.

Standing amid the green mounds of the ancient village of Wreighill, on the summit of the Pyke, a magnificent view

[8] Nicolson's *Border Laws*—(Leges Marchiarum).

is obtained of Upper Coquetdale. Close in on the north is Plainfield Moor, the spot where the Northumbrian Jacobites met in 1715; beyond are Burradon, Biddleston, and Harbottle, enclosed by the Cheviots. On the north-east are the crags of Cartington, Lorbottle, and Callaly, while in the far distance appear the hills of the Breamish and Chillingham. On the east is the valley of the Coquet, stretching down to Rothbury, with its fertile fields and pasturelands. Away to the west are Redesdale fells; and nearer hand, the dark hills of Holystone, Woodhouses, Hepple, Darden, and the Keyheugh:—

"But noo, I think, I've said eneugh,
See, Simonside an' dour Keyheugh,
An' rum'lin', rocky Ravenscleugh,
An' Darden snell,
Are croon'd wi' light, while syke an' seugh
On Billsmoor fell
Seem touched by some weird wizard's wand,
Transforming a' wi' magic hand."[9]

[9] *The Borderland Muse*, p. 55.—Lewis Proudlock, 1896.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE TREWHITTS.

Early Owners—Walter, son of Yvo—Hepple and Greystock Baronies—The Monks of Newminster—The Canons of Brinkburn—The Knights Hospitallers of Allerdene—Robert de Heppale, 1272—Hugonis Gallon, 1360—Walter Tailbois, 1389—Robert Ogle, 1437—Thomas Gallon, 1568—Low Trewit: its pleasant situation—Pele Tower, 1415-1541—Border Watch, 1553—Later Owners—Widdrington, 1625—Potts, 1663—Boag, 1826—Sir Wm. Armstrong, 1871—Races on Trewit Moor—The Flora—The Lake—High Trewhitt—Clavering Owners, 1652—Potts, 1663—John Pringle, 1735—Atkinson, Lorbottle—Mr. Watson-Armstrong, 1897—The Nichols, upwards of 36 years farmers at High Trewhitt—Trewhitt Hall built by John Smart, the Antiquary: its Situation and Gardens—Splendid Collection of Herbaceous Plants—Field-names, 1841—Old Field-names from Brinkburn Cartulary—Population.

THE early history of the Trewhitts, when most of the western portion of the Parish of Rothbury was included in the two extensive baronies of Hepple and Greystock, consists principally of a record of the owners and holders of land and of grants to the canons of Brinkburn and the monks of Newminster. The old family names, however, and the extent of the lands they held, are of some interest, and show how, in process of time, the modes of tenure changed, and the amalgamation of the various parcels of land into small estates came about. Our first notice of Trewhitt is found in the "Marriage settlement on his sister by Walter, son of Yvo,"[1] where, amongst other places mentioned, is "Tirwit et Cers." This was probably late in the twelfth century. Not long after, John de Kestern grants to Newminster Abbey a meadow of his in "Tirwith."[2] Two of the twelve jurymen sworn to report on the extent of the monks' pasture lands in Kestern are Adam and John of "Tirwyt."[3]

[1], [2], [3] *Newminster Cartulary*, pp. 117, 141, 132.

Circa. 1272, the barons of Greystock and Hepple both have lands in Trewhitt.[4] At the same time "Michael de Tyrewic" holds 12 acres for 8 denr. (4/8).[5] Amongst the possessions of Robert de Heppale in 1277 are "Nethertirwhit and Overtirwhit."[6] The name of Hugonis Galon appears as an owner in "Overtirwhit" in 1360.[7] But the manor in 1364 is held by William Tailbois of Hepple.[8] In 1389 "Tirwhite Villa" is still included in Hepple barony under Walter Tailbois.[9] In the escheats of 15 Hen. VI. (1437) Robertus Ogle, Senr., Miles, is found to have possessed, along with Hepple, the village of "Netherwhite," with four messuages and 60 acres of land.[10] The Feodary's Book, 1568, records Thomas Gallone as the owner of the villages of "Trewit et Trewhit."[11]

According to the custom of that age, when monasteries and religious houses were springing up all over the land, the following grants were made by the various owners in Trewhitt to the Priory of "Brenkbourne," before the year 1253.

"John, son of Patrick of Kesterne, gave a messuage, 16 oxgangs of land, and 30 acres of meadow in Great Tirwhite," and "Agnes de Tirwhit gave a toft and croft in Upper Tirwhit." There was also an "Exchange of land in Tirwhit, between the Priory and John and Adam, sons of Michael de Tirwhite," besides grants by "William Fitz-Geoffrey of a toft and croft in Upper Tirwhit;" "Adam (Frater Nich. Parvi) moiety of a mill in Great Tirwhit;" Thomas Fitz-Alun of lands in Upper Tirwhit;" "Gregory de Otterington of land in Upper Tirwhit;" and "Adam, son of Helye de Tirwhit of land in Tirwhit." The Knights of St. John of Jerusalem in England, or Knights Hospitallers, who had a Hospitium for the entertainment of Travellers at Allerdene (Rye Hill, Spital), also held possessions in "Tyrwyt."[12] These goodly acres, the

[4] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. i., pp. 206, 212.
[5] Ibid, p. 218.
[6, 7, 8, 9, 10] Ibid, part iii., vol. ii., pp. 307, 328, 82, 256, 272.
[11] Ibid, part iii., vol. iii., p. lxx.
[12] Brinkburn Cartulary.

pious gifts of the ancient land-owners in Coquetdale, became, when at the Reformation all religious houses were ruthlessly swept away, the property of the Crown, to be sold, exchanged, or given amongst the most favoured county nobles and courtiers of King Henry VIII.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century the history of "Tirwhit" becomes divided into two sections—High Trewhit and Low Trewit—which, although they are one township, shall be described separately.

LOW TREWIT.

The handsome farm-house, and hamlet of Low Trewit occupies a site on one of those many pleasant spots found in Upper Coquetdale. Standing on a gentle incline, on the banks of the Rithe,[13] amid a park-like surrounding of undulating green fields, with the Simonside hills in the background—the little valley of the Rithe presents a charming pastoral scene of much interest, well known to the angler, of which Roxby in his Coquetdale Fishing Song for 1843, thus writes:—

"Yestreen the clouds hung few an' mild,
An' saft as maidens when they weep!
Or gently lay on Simonside,
Like bairns that cry themselves to sleep;
But, now, out ower the mountain tap,
They're sweepin' wi' an angry sky;
The veerin' blast blaws dead south-wast—
We'se cheat them a' an' up the Wreigh!"

A pele tower once stood at Low Trewit, of which there is now no trace.[14] Numerous green mounds, which appear to

[13] Rithe—We are inclined to think that *Rithe*, and not "Wreighburn," is the original name of this little stream which rises amongst the hills behind Alnham, and enters the Coquet at Thropton. It is over two miles from Wreighill, whose "water shed" flows towards the Coquet, not the Rithe. *Rithe*—by which name it is known amongst the inhabitants of the valley—is Anglo-Saxon for "running water," a term most applicable to this brawling mountain torrent, especially in its upper reaches.

[14] While some alterations were being made at Low Trewit, a small fourteenth century window was discovered, which Mr. A. Snaith preserved by having it built into the west gable of the old farm-house. This window probably belonged to Hugo Gallon's tower of 1415.

be old foundations, are seen in a small field overlooking the Rithe, north of the modern farmhouse, while a little to the west is a range of similar mounds, said to be the site of the old village of Low Trewit.

In 1415 the tower was in the occupation of Hugo Gallon. The list of Border fortlets for that year says:—"Turris de Tirwhit inferioris—Hugonis Galon." Around this tower would be clustered the dwellings of the servants and dependants, seeking protection from the outrages of those evil days. This family is early connected with Trewhitt. We find in 1249 a "Henri Galun Jurator on Inq. post. mort. at Rothbury," while in 1269 "Adam Galun" and "John de Kesterne" were appointed conservators of the river "Coket" to prevent the great destruction of salmon when coming up the river to spawn. This thirteenth century record, besides throwing a side light on the local customs of that period, tells an old tale which seems to prove the love of illegal sport to be hereditary in our sturdy men of Coquet water. The same liking for salmon poaching is as strong in this the twentieth century as it was then. Another employment which the borderer was nothing loth to be engaged in is shown in the following, where Edward Gallon and his retainers are paid the sum of 40s. for their services in 1519 at the casting down of several border fortresses on the Scotch side, amongst others that of Cessford, a stronghold of the notorious Kerrs, a clan who frequently committed great havoc in Coquetdale.[15] In 1523 we find Edward Gallon serving in the wars against the Scotch, and in 1525 he was paid four marks for "border service." Again, on the Muster Roll of 1538, are found the names of Edward Gallon and Robert Gallon as able men with horse and harness. According to the Survey of Bowes and Ellerker in 1541 there was—"At nether Trewhytt a toure of thinherytance of Edward Gallon in measurable good repac'ons."

In the "Cockdail" watch of 1553 it was ordered:—

[15] See page 163.

"Trewyck-burne, to be watched with two Men nightly, of the inhabitors of Nethertrewt."

"Baxtonehughe, to be watched with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of Overtrewycke; Setters and Searchers of these Watches, John Galland and George Swanne."

"Overseers of this Watch, Anthony Ogle and William Gallande."

From the thirteenth, until the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Gallons appear to have been an important family at Low Trewit, but shortly after this a portion of Trewit came into the possession of a member of the Cartington family. Sir Ephraim Widdrington married Juliana, daughter and co-heir of Giles Gallon of Trewit, and by her had a moiety of Trewit. Henry, his eldest son, lived at Low Trewit, and died December 7th, 1625.

In 1663, the owners of both High Trewhit and Low Trewit, and the Mill[16] were two persons named Geo. Pott. The Potts of Upper Coquetdale were a large and influential family, and took the Parliamentary side during the Civil War of the seventeenth century. One of them, "Michael Potts of Sharperton, vintner, was a witness against Charles I., January 4th, 1648."[17] Therefore, they would probably procure Low Trewit, the confiscated estate of the Widdringtons, who were staunch Royalists, at a nominal price. At the beginning of the last century, Low Trewit was the property of Messrs. Henry and John Boag. In 1871 it was purchased by Sir. W. G. Armstrong, C.B., of Cragside. The farm-house has been rebuilt, and many improvements made on the farm, which is composed of first-class arable and pasture lands.

Races and sports were held in former years on Trewit Moor, to which the rural population eagerly looked forward to

[16] An old upper mill-stone was found in "Pate's Rig," a field at Low Trewit, in 1887, by Mr. James Shiel, then Lord Armstrong's farm steward. The stone measured 18 inches in diameter, having four dool slits cut into the edge of the hole at the centre of the stone.

[17] Hist. B.N.C., vol. xii., p. 81.

as a holiday, for "Truffet Races" was to them the great event of the year.

An interesting flora is found in the neighbourhood of Trewit. There the Yellow Mimulus grows in great abundance, the Melancholy Plume Thistle is seen in the swampy ground, while the glossy green leaves and blue flowers of the Periwinkle and the bright yellow of the Golden Rod and St. John's Wort adorn a rocky cliff that overhangs the Rithe. A fine sheet of water eight acres in extent, formed by a dam thrown across Foxton burn, the work of the late Lord Armstrong, adds a new beauty to the scene, and shelters the coot, the wild duck, and other water fowls, its margin fringed by a luxurious growth of rushes and sedges, and its waters stocked with splendid trout.

HIGH TREWHITT.

High Trewhitt, during the reign of Charles I., belonged to the Claverings of Callaly. Sir John Clavering and his three sons (Sir Robert, Ralph, and Thomas) took an active part in the cause of the Royal party during the unhappy troubles of the Great Rebellion. In 1644 Sir John was taken prisoner by the Roundheads, and died in London in 1647. His son, Sir Robert, at his "owne chardge," raised a regiment of foot and a troop of dragoons, who did good service for the Royalists at Morpeth, Corbridge, and other places. When the Parliamentarians came into power High Trewhitt was sequestrated and a portion of it sold. This was effected in 1652. In 1663 the owner was George Pott, of the same family as the owner of Low Trewit.

In the Poll Book of 1747, John Pringle has a vote on his freehold at High Trewhitt. On the door-head of the old farmhouse were the letters J. P., 1735, which, without doubt, were the initials of the owner, John Pringle. High Trewhitt afterwards came into the possession of the Atkinsons of Lorbottle, but in 1897 it was purchased by Mr. Watson-Armstrong. The old thatched house of the Pringles is now

in ruins, and a nice farm-house has been erected, which is in the occupation of Mr. Jos. Nichol. The Nichols have been residents in Upper Coquetdale for over two centuries, and the present family have farmed at High Trewhitt for thirty-seven years.

TREWHITT estate proper, consisting of Trewhitt Hall, Trewhitt Demesne, and Netherton Burn Foot, with other lands and woodlands at Netherton and High Trewhitt, in all about 800 acres, was offered for sale in 1878 by Messrs. S. Donkin & Son, at the Auction Mart, Token House Yard, London, when the bidding stopped at £42,000. It was afterwards purchased by Sir W. G. Armstrong, C.B., of Cragside.

TREWHITT HALL.

The mansion house of Trewhitt stands upon a commanding eminence on the eastern bank of the Rithe, surrounded by a richly-timbered park, and "lies within the bosom of one of the most fertile valleys in England, at the base of the southern Cheviot range of hills, and in the midst of the most fascinating highland scenery in Northumberland." The old Hall stood where Trewhitt Demesne farmhouse now stands. The modern Hall was built in 1805 by the late John Smart, the eminent antiquary, and is used as an occasional shooting box for Cragside. At Trewhitt Hall there is a well kept garden, with good walls for fruit trees, and the borders are filled with a fine collection of old-fashioned plants and flowers such as our forefathers loved to look upon. A short distance to the south of the hall is the site of the Roman road which traverses the moors from Rochester, in Redewater, to Bridge of Aln.[18] To the north of the Hall is the rising ground forming part of Netherton Burn Foot Farm, called "Robert's Law." On it are the remains of an ancient circular camp.

On this knoll, in 1538, the martial gathering of our warlike ancestors took place, as already noted,[19] when there

[18] See page 155.
[19] See page 170.

mustered on Robert's Law, along with the other able inhabitants of "Cokedaile," the "*thieves* of Redesdale," as they were politely called. We who now live on the border-land ought to be thankful that our lot is cast in happier times. No "outcry," or "border fray" alarms us; our flocks and herds graze unmolested on the green hill sides of the Cheviots or amid the lowland pastures, and all the vale presents an aspect of peace and plenty, in striking contrast to the stormy days of old.

> "*Now* we can ride the Border side
> And brethren meet at every turn;
> But *then* the meed was hang and head,
> To ravish, pillage, slay, and burn."

The following field-names are taken from the parish tithe map of 1841:—Low Trewit, West Moor, Earn's Law, Night Folds, North Moor; owner, William Doune Gillon; occupier, Christopher Bolam. High Trewhitt—Well Pill Close, North, South, East, and West Slushes, Horse Close; owner, Adam Atkinson, the younger; occupier, Adam Atkinson, the elder. Demesne—Carribee Islands, Wild Duck Field, Short Ridge, The Lawn, White Close, Long Lee; owner, William Lynn Smart; occupier, Henry Storey.

Certain lands in the Trewhitts, granted by John de Kestern to the canons of Brinkburn, can still be traced. The *Tirwhit Superior* and *Tirwhit Inferior*, mentioned in the Cartulary, are High and Low Trewhitt. *Roberdslawe* is Robert's Law on Burn Foot farm. *Pot Acre* is probably Pate's Rig in Low Trewit, and the Backses in the Demesne may represent the *Backstanhoflat* of the charter, and the *Baxtonhughe* of 1553, when it was watched with two men nightly of the Inhabitors of *Overtrewycke*.

Population of Trewhitt Township:—

1801—94. 1811—110. 1821—117. 1831—137
1841—130 1851—116 1861—108 1871—109.
1881—98. 1891—96. 1901—93.

CHAPTER XXIX.

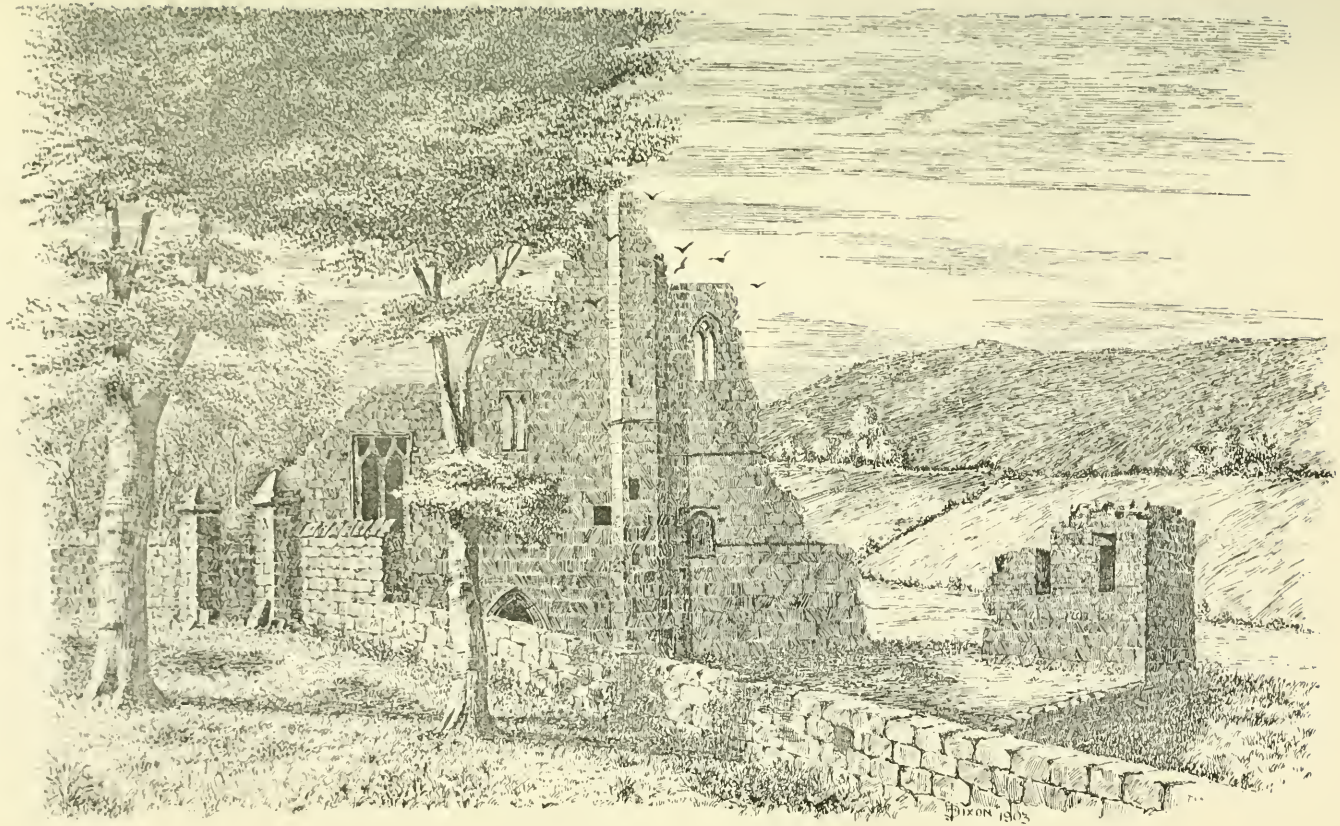
CARTINGTON.

An Interesting Manor—Held by Ralph Fitz-Main, the King's Forester, 1154—Ralph Frebern, 1234—John de Kertington, 1278—Edmond, Earl of Lancaster, 1290—The de Beaumonts, 1339-41-69—Henry, Duke of Lancaster, 1360—John de Cartington, 1415—Sir Edward Radcliffe, 1494—Roger Widdrington, 1601—John Talbot, 1715—Margaret, Queen of Scotland, at Cartington, 1515—Roger Widdrington, a Royalist Scout, 1639—Cartington Sequestrated—Castle "pulled down"—Castle Repaired, 1887—Mr. C. C. Hodge's description—Widdrington Entries in Rothbury Parish Registers, 1654-96—The Mill—Chirnells Moor—Chapel Well—Field-names—Long Tenure of the Crawfords—Curious Rent Statistics, 1815-1903—Population—Surroundings of Cartington.

CARTINGTON township is situated on the northern confines of Rothbury Parish. The traditions and associations interwoven throughout the chequered history of this ancient manor are of great interest. As with nearly all the old vills and manors in Upper Coquetdale, no record is found of Cartington until about a century after the Norman Conquest, when it is found to be held in *capite* by Ralph Fitz-Main, the king's forester, on a tenure of forest sergeancy. The Fitz-Mains appear to have been connected with the manor of Cartington until the fourteenth century, but were not the sole owners, for we find the following names contemporary with theirs in the Pipe Rolls and other documents as holding lands in Cartington:—Richard Frebern de Kertinden, in 1234; John de Kertington, in 1278; Edmond, Earl of Lancaster, in 1296; Henry de Beaumont, in 1339; John de Beaumont, in 1341; Henry, Duke of Lancaster, in 1360; and John de Beaumont, in 1369. After this the family, who took the surname of Cartington, appears to have held the manor, rising at the same time into a county family of some importance, and others who previously had an interest

in the manor entirely disappear. The John de Cartington, who held the "Turris de Kartyngton" in 1415, was probably the same who, in 1428, and again in 1433, was elected one of the knights of the shire. In 1458, another John de Cartington was one of the commissioners appointed, along with Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and others, to raise a body of archers in the county. Towards the close of the fifteenth century the name of Cartington becomes extinct; and Ann, the daughter and heiress of the last John de Cartington, having married Sir Edward Radcliffe of Derwentwater, the manor was transferred, on the death of her father, about 1494, from a Cartington to a Radcliffe, only to be, about a century later (1601), again transferred by marriage from the Radcliffes to one of the Widdringtons, an old Northumbrian family, Roger Widdrington having married Mary Radcliffe of the Dilston line. Early in the eighteenth century the Talbots were the owners of Cartington, but John Talbot being involved in the Jacobite rising of 1715, apparently lost the estate, for very soon after that date it became the property of Giles Alcock, a Newcastle merchant; and in 1883 it was purchased by Sir W. G. Armstrong.

When the early owners of Cartington had once made it their place of residence, building to themselves a border stronghold, gathering round them the various manorial accessories, the mill to grind the corn of the tenants, free warren, an extensive park or chase enclosed by a massive boundary wall, and other rights pertaining to a lordship, we find them coming to the front, filling important posts of honour in the county, and taking an active part in all border transactions during the turbulent age in which they lived. In 1502, and again in 1507, Sir Edward Radcliffe, the first of the name at Cartington, was high sheriff of Northumberland, afterwards a knight of the body to Henry VIII., and a knight banneret. He and his squire, Roger Fenwick, lieutenants of the Middle Marches, had, for their service on the borders,



CARTINGTON CASTLE.

grants of lands in Edlingham, Shawdon, Hepple, Thropton, Yetlington, Callaly, and Chirnells. Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe for serving in the Scotch wars, and for assisting in the casting down of several Scotch border fortresses, received the sum of £4.

The year 1515 brought with it an important event in the domestic annals of Cartington when Margaret, Queen of Scotland, having stayed some weeks at Harbottle Castle—where she gave birth to a princess, who afterwards became Lady Lennox and mother of Lord Darnley—was brought to Cartington on her way south. A letter from Christopher Gurney to King Henry VIII., dated December 28th, 1515, says:—"On Monday, the 16th November, the Queen of Scots removed from Harbottle to a place of Sir Edward Ratcliffe's called Cartington, four miles off, where she remained four days. Removed on Saturday to the Abbey of Bryngborne, five miles from Cartington; on Monday to Morpeth, where she was met by Lord Ogle, the Abbot of Newminster, and other gentlemen, by appointment of Lord Dacre. She was so feeble that she could not bear horses in the litter, but Dacre caused his servants to carry it from Harbottle to Morpeth." . . . Of her reception at Cartington we are not told; no doubt Lady Anne Radcliffe would entertain her Royal guest with all honour and attention while she remained within the walls of Cartington. On the night of October 29th, 1523, Lord Dacre, on his march north to join Surrey, quartered his troops, part of them at Rothbury, the other part of them at Cartington. During the reign of Elizabeth, Roger Widdrington of Cartington and Harbottle, was for several years deputy warden of the Middle Marches under Sir Robert Carey. "I allowed him, says Sir Robert, two horsemen, and he was employed by me on all occasions, and for the time I remained there he did the Queen and country very much good." Roger Widdrington's duty would not be an easy one, that of keeping the Scotch freebooters on their own side of the border line.

During the great civil war between Charles I. and his Parliament, Roger Widdrington warmly espoused the King's cause. When in 1639 the royalists were marching through Northumberland towards Berwick, he acted as guide. Edward Norgate, one of the officers in the royalist army, writing from Belford to secretary Windebank, says:—"Roger Witherington is their scout, an old blade and well versed in these parts." Within the walls of Cartington Castle was kept at that time a large supply of arms and accoutrements, ready for the use of the Northumbrian royalists. On the morning of the second of August, in 1639, shortly after the "Pacification of Berwick," two carts under the charge of a commissary left the gates of Cartington Castle laden with 150 stand of arms, *en route* for Newcastle, the central magazine for the north. Roger Widdrington died in 1641,[1] and was succeeded by his son, Sir Edward Widdrington, a baronet of Scotland, who in 1642 was created an English baronet. Sir Edward followed in the same loyal course as his father, for which he suffered severely at the hands of the Parliamentarians, as may be gathered from the petition presented to Charles II. in 1661, which states:—"In obedience to the late King's proclamation, he left his dwelling in Northumberland on approach of the Scottish army, losing by spoil and plunder £1,900. Raised, with his kinsman, Lord Widdrington at their own charge, 2,000 foot and 200 horse to serve under Lord Newcastle, and part of another brigade; was banished and sequestered after the battle of Marston Moor; his wife fined £400 for giving intelligence to the King's party; and his chief house, Cartington Castle, worth £8,000, pulled down." The initials E. W. 1654, seen on a stone in the south wall of the castle, may record his return to Cartington, or, perhaps, have reference to the death of his eldest son, Roger Widdrington, who was

[1] Of Roger Widdrington's romantic marriage, in 1632, with Rosamond Reveley, the widow of Bertram Reveley of Mitford, for his second wife, we regret our space will not allow us to enter into any account.

buried in Rothbury Church on the 25th of May, 1654. On the 1st of July, 1648, Major Sanderson, with a party of Roundheads, made a forced march from Chollerford, North Tyne, and arriving in Coquetdale early in the morning, surprised Great Tosson, where they took a lieutenant and six dragoons, all in bed. They then proceeded to Lorbottle, and took sixty dragoons, also in bed; on the same morning Cartington Castle stood a siege of two hours. The Roundhead officer's report to headquarters said:—"Cartington Castle, where Sir Richard Tempest was, stood out two hours, but we lost no men, only two horses killed."[2]

The following incident in connection with Cartington shows how strongly the belief in witchcraft was held by all classes in Northumberland, even so late as the end of the seventeenth century. In 1682, Margaret Stothard, the reputed witch of Long Edlingham, was accused of having caused the death of a child at Lorbottle by looking at it with an "evil eye." When the child first took ill, the father, "seeing the childe in the sad condition, went up to Cartenton, to my ladye Widdrington, and told her the childe's condition, and the ladye's answer was, that she could not understand any distemper the child had by the circumstances they told her, unless the childe was bewitched." It is evident that dame Christiana Widdrington, of Cartington, although shorn of much of her former power, yet continued to act the good Samaritan amongst the poor around her.

On the brow of the hill, to the west of the castle, a weather-worn shield, with the arms of Sir Nicholas Sherburne, of Stoneyhurst,[3] who, in 1688 resided at Cartington, is inserted

[2] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. xiv., p. 399.

[3] "Sir Nicholas, a staunch Jacobite. Too old and infirm to take active part in rebellion of 1715. Died 16 Decr 1717 and with him ended the race of Shireburne of Stonyhurst."

Registry and Particulars of the Real Estates in Northd of Sir Nicholas Shireburne of Stonyhirst dated 12 April 1717. 7 farms in Snitter, farm of the tithes in Netherton, farms of Newhall, Sheepbanks, Parkhead, Windyhaugh, Dungeburne (?)

in the east gable of the so-called nunnery, an alms-house founded, it is said, by Dame Mary Charlton, for four widows of her own faith. The crest has been a unicorn's head, and on the scroll below, the third word of the motto, TANT QUE JE PUIS, still remains. Underneath this shield is a widow's lozenge containing the arms of Sherburne and Bailey. This so-called nunnery is now the property of Thropton Roman Catholic Chapel.[4]

Cartington Castle, now in ruins, is about three miles N.N.W. from Rothbury, and stands in a small plantation on the summit of Cartington Bank, a shoulder of Cartington Hill, which rises on the east nearly 1,000 feet above the sea, behind whose bleak and rocky ridges extend miles of heathery moorlands in the direction of Framlington, Rimside Moor, and Alnwick. On the west there spreads out to view the broad vale of Coquet, a rich and beautiful tract of country, bounded by the hills of Holystone and Harbottle, while beyond are seen the distant upland fells of Redesdale; the river Coquet winding its silvery way through green haughs and tillage lands towards the parish town of Rothbury. A few miles to the north are the massive round-topped hills of the lofty Cheviot range—the ancient boundary between the two kingdoms—whose southern slopes were doubtless scanned by the inmates with many an anxious gaze from the topmost turret of "Kartyngton's" tower in

---

Bygate Hall, Lungers Know, Burdhope, Featherwood, Cottonhope and Middle Quarter.

Newhall and Sheepbanks and some land in Snitter leased from the Duke of Somerset.

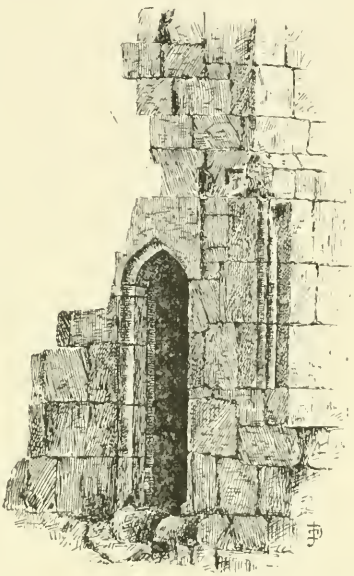
Certain tithes paid to the parsons of Alwinton and Rothbury. Yearly at Rothbury for assigned (?) Pennies 2s. 8d.

Yearly to the Widows Almshouse of Cartington £6.

(*Archæological Journal*, vol. 56, 1899.) (Signed) W. SHIREBURNE."

[4] In the list of Roman Catholic Recusants, in 1677, are found the names of "Dame Cristiana Widdrington of Cartington, widow. Dame Mary Charleton of Cartington, widow. The widows of Sir Edward Widdrington and Sir Edward Charleton, who, despite the many intolerant measures passed against the Roman Catholics, were loyal to their faith.

those troublous days of yore. As there is neither date nor armorial bearings on any part of the ruins, the date or the builder of the tower cannot be determined It is evidently a structure of the fourteenth century.[5] At the south angle of the larger tower is a semi-octagonal projecting turret showing a portion of the shaft of the newell stair which led from basement to roof. The staircase was lighted by narrow windows or arrow-slits pierced here and there in the ascent. Several of these are yet entire, through which at times the "grey goose wing" has doubtless whizzed. Doorways have opened out of the staircase into the apartments on each of the various floors. In the walls of the tower are seen several window openings and the remains of a huge fireplace, around whose ingle nook we can easily imagine the brave knight with his sturdy men-at-arms foregathered, to recount by the ruddy glare of the log fire, their feats of prowess in the chase or of doughty deeds of valour performed in the last border raid.



[6]

Now all is changed. The lofty turret and spacious hall—the scene of many a revel—the ingle nook, my ladye's bower,

[5] The list of Border Holds of 1415 describes the tower and its owner thus:—"Turris de Kartyngton, Johis. Cartyngton." The Survey of 1541 says:—"At Cartyngton ys a good fortresse of twoo toures and other stronge stone houses of the Inherytance of the said Sr. Cuthbert Ratclyffe, Knight, and kepte in good repac'ons. *Arch. Æliana*, vol. xiv., pp. 17-44. In the Border Watch of 1553:—"A Watch to be kept at the *West-gate* of *Cartington*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of *Cartington*; Sir *Thomas Bryse*, Preste, to be Setter and Searcher of the Watch. Overseers of these Watches, Ser *George Ratclyffe*, Knight, *William Carr* of Whettone."

[6] Doorway leading into a garderobe or closet.

have disappeared. The courtyard, once resonant with the tramp of armed men and the clang of weapons, is now the garden of the peaceful cotter, and the humming of bees in the summer sun, and the noisy cawing of the rooks in the adjoining trees, are the only sounds that greet the ear, while a few old ash trees, in a field near the ruins, seem old enough to have been standing when, in 1648, the soldiers of Cromwell appeared before the walls of Cartington, and in the name of the Parliament demanded surrender of the loyal-hearted Coquetdale Royalists who then held the place, and which was eventually taken and dismantled.

It is now some fifty years ago since the tower was occupied, and the last family who resided within its ancient walls were compelled to leave in consequence of its dangerous condition. Since that time the delapidations have gone on at a rapid pace. Walls and outhouses have been built with the stones obtained from so convenient a quarry, and it seems gradually to have fallen year by year into that ruinous state in which we now find it—

> "The portal now admits the straggling sheep,
> The long grass waves about the ruin'd keep;
> The playful breezes whistle thro' each cell,
> Where bats and moping owls sole tenants dwell."

To prevent what there remained of Cartington Castle from becoming a total ruin, the late Lord Armstrong had it partially restored in 1887, or as the late Mr. Bates remarked:—"Lord Armstrong nobly resolved to rescue Cartington from the destruction that had overtaken it, and laid bare its architectural history by systematic excavations. In order that nothing might be done that could impair the historical and architectural interest of the fabric, he entrusted the direction of the work to Mr. C. C. Hodges," of Hexham. Mr. Hodges, with his wonted skill and extensive knowledge of ancient architecture, carried out the difficult task of restoring the shattered ruin in an admirable manner. We here quote Mr.

Hodges' description of the building after the work had been completed:—"He should date the building of the tower between 1360 and 1380, and from some cause or other the first building appears to have been altered and improved as soon as it was finished, or even while it was going on, for the details of the south front, especially the moulded base course and the entrance doorway, were clearly later than some of the windows.

The plan is one not altogether unusual in northern castles of the smaller or intermediate type, and may be called the first elaboration on that of the simple pele tower. It consists of two divisions or wings placed at right angles to one another, the eastern wing having its greater axis north and south, while the western wing lies east and west. The projection of the eastern portion beyond the remainder is greatest towards the north, which causes the plan to approach the L form so common amongst the smaller castles in Scotland. The compactness of the arrangements, and the great thickness of the walls, considering the late date of the building, as well as the excellence of the workmanship and the unusual beauty of the details, are the most striking features of Cartington. The lowest floor was entered from the courtyard on the south side of the tower. It contained a series of vaulted chambers with their floors on the level of the ground—those in the eastern portion had been used as store places, those in the western as living rooms. There were two staircases, a newel stair in a projecting turret at the south-western angle, and a straight stair in the wall from the main south entrance to the level

[7] Doorway into Vault.

of the first floor, and a newel stair thence to the summit of the building. This latter newel stair was continued to the ground as a communication between the vaults in the east wing and the first floor of the same portion. The great hall was on the first floor, and appears to have comprised the whole area of the western portion, its principal windows being to the south. The remaining details are the sill and jamb of one window and an aumbry adjoining to it, a feature common in the halls of northern castles. The kitchen seems to have been situated in the eastern division for convenience of access to the store-places and the well in the basement.

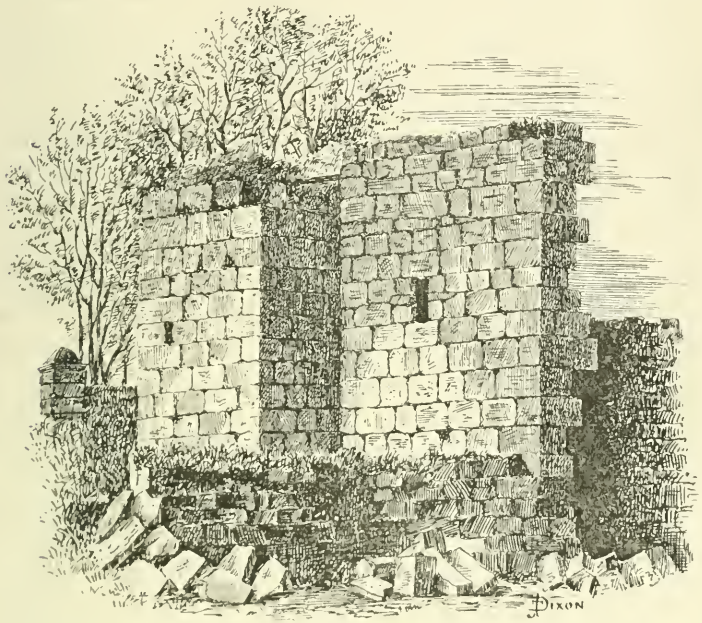
With regard to the later history of the building, he might say that it probably remained unaltered till the time of the repairs necessitated by the siege of 1648. A great deal of work was done at that time. Mullioned and transomed windows were inserted in the walls, the ancient south door built up, and a new door made above it, which was approached by stone steps from the courtyard, the remains of which he had not removed. The formation of the courtyard on the north side, and the erection of attached buildings on the east side and in the southern courtyard, were additions of this period. Subsequently, in the latter portion of the seventeenth century, and also at two different times in the eighteenth century, further changes had been made, and the southern courtyard had been filled up to the level of the first floor when the fine entrance gateway on the west side had been formed."[9]

The following antiquities were discovered during the excavations at Cartington Castle:—A small fifteenth century

[8] Remains of projecting turret previous to restoration of 1887.

[9] *Pro. Soc. Antiqs.*, Newcastle, vol. v., pp. 272-3.

wooden *tau* cross with the figure on it in metal, a skull and cross bones below; iron bits; five iron keys, probably eighteenth century; six so-called "fairy pipes;" several fragments of Bellarmine jugs; a pewter vessel with a short perforated



10

horizontally projecting handle on which P D is incised, on the back of the bowl the pewterer's mark IC with a spread eagle (?) above, this was found in the well of the courtyard; turners and half turners of Charles II.; two Nuremberg tokens; penny of George I.; a brass seal having the initials T. W. cut thereon; two sling stones; pieces of Venetian glass; a small Delft plate; fragment of a glass flagon; a piece of glass in original leaden casement; two sandstone carvings, one a *Pieta*, the other representing the Trinity; also the bust of a very finely carved figure of fifteenth century date, in stone, probably a portion of a figure of the Blessed Virgin. This and the other

[1] Small tower on the south-east angle of courtyard.

two religious carvings have probably been in the chapel in Cartington Castle.

The following extracts from the Rothbury Parish Registers, relating to the Cartington owners, will, we are sure, be of interest to those of our readers who love to follow the history of old Coquetdale families:—"(Ro)ger, son of Sr Edward Widdri(ngton) . . . K(n)ight and Barron(et) of Cartington, (borne) ...th Day of May, 1654." "Roger, son of Sr Edward Widdrington of Cartington, Knig. and Baron., buried ye 25th Day of May, 1654." "Annie, daughter of Sir Edward Widdrington, Knight and Bar. of Cartington, buried ye ninth day of November, 1657." "John Widdrington, gent., Hepple, 9 br (November), 14, 1662." "Sr Edward Charleton de Cartington, (buried) Jan. 20, 1674." "Dorothy, uxr., William Widdrington, Thropton, (buried) April 1, 1676." "Edward fil. Mr. John Talbot, Cartington, (buried) 9 br 18, 1679." "Mrs. Catherine Charleton, Cartington, (buried) July 16, 1685." "Isabel fil., Sr Nich. Shirburn, Cartington, (buried) Oct. 21, 1688." "Henry fil., Edward Widdrington, Esq., Thropton, (buried) Sep. 8, 1689." "Mr. Francis Widdrington, Thropton, (buried) Nov. 27, 1689." "Edward fil., Mr. Edwd. Widdrington, Thropton, (buried) March 15, 1691." "Francis fil., Edwd. Widdrington, Esq., Thropton, (buried) Oct. 11, 1692." "Francis fil., Mr. Edward Witherington, Thropton, (buried) April 6, 1696."

In common with other ancient buildings, Cartington has its traditionary subterranean passage, said to extend from the vaults beneath the tower to "Cartington Cove," a deep recess beneath an overhanging rock on the hill side west of Rothbury, near to the camp of "Old Rothbury." Nothing of the kind, however, exists, and the tradition appears to have

[11] Mason's marks at Cartington Castle.

originated of late years. Cartington Mill, now known as the Blue Mill, stands in the bottom of a little valley south of Cartington. The motor power to the mill was supplied by the water of the burn, which runs through a picturesque ravine between "Spout Hill" and Cartington, but it has long since ceased to be a public mill. In early times all mills belonged to the lords of manors, by whom they were for the most part originally founded; nor were tenants who held the lands under the tenure of "Thirlage" permitted to grind their corn, except at such mills. The miller was termed a "thirl miller," who levied the dues of "Sucken" as a remuneration for his work. The term for this payment in the north of England is "mouter" or "multure," from "mulct," a fine, the miller paying himself out of the "batch" he had ground with a measure called "the mouter dish," which was larger or smaller according to the conscience of the miller. The "poker"—the man who carried home the batch to the customer—was also said to have helped himself, a custom alluded to in the following local rhyme:—

"Millery! Millery! moonty poke!
Put in your hand and steal a loke!"

Nearly every lordship in Coquetdale at one time possessed a corn mill. They are now all but extinct, although within the last century a few of them were yet standing, and continued to grind the "batches" of the farm servants, who were formerly paid the greater portion of their wages in grain. "Cartington Miln" is mentioned in the Rothbury Parish Register of 1706. There were also mills at Barrow, Harbottle, Holystone, Caistron, Netherton, Trewhitt, Tosson, Little Mill, and other places in the district. The only three now in existence are Holystone, Snitter, and the Thrum Mill.

On the northern ridge of Chirnells Moor, S.E. of Cartington, in the Snitter township, are the rude foundations of what is locally called the "Chapel," while a spring near by bears the name of the "Chapel Well." No record is found of a chapel

having existed there, and as traces of a chapel are found within the walls of Cartington, it is improbable that there would also be one at this lone spot. It is known that "well" worship was extensively practised in England during the Middle Ages, and even until a later period. This well may have been an object of reverence, and in course of time might gain a reputation of sanctity. Near holy wells it was customary to erect a shrine or oratory, and thus the ruins handed down to the present day would be termed the "Chapel." The following entries occur in the Pipe Rolls relating to Chirnells which may perhaps afford a slight clue to the term "Chapel," as at an early period a portion of the Chirnells was held by a Presbyter or priest. In 1167, William de Vesci, the sheriff, renders account of 20s. for the carrucate of land which Algar, the priest, holds with the multure of "Chirlund." The same sheriff renders account for 20s. for the land which Robert Frebern holds along with the multure of "Chirlund." Again in 1178, Roger de Stutville, the sheriff, renders account of 20s. from the carrucate of land which Algar, the priest, held; and of 20s. for the land of Robert Frebern held with the multure of "Childerland." Frebern is no doubt of the same family as Ralph Fresborn, a Northumbrian, who went out to the Holy War, and having joined the monks at Mount Carmel, was found there by William de Vesci, lord of Alnwick, with whom he was permitted to return to England, when he founded Hulne Abbey, near Alnwick, in 1240. In the Escheats of Edward III., 1351-2, Henry, second Lord Percy, had part of the Chirnells—Treasury of Rothbury Manor. "There is there a certain 'plac' of land, called Chirland, valued by the year at 6s. 8d., to be paid at the two feasts of St. Cuthbert."

Several of the field-names at Cartington are curious and of interest. Whaupmoor, frequented by the curlew or whaup; Bowt Hill, where ewes are penned; Bleakhope, a bleak bare hill; Spout Hill, on which there is a small waterfall or spout;

The Strands, a shallow stream; High Mercy is difficult to define. On the hills around are Crockey's Heugh, a rocky scar; The Priest and Clerk, two large rocks; Henry Faa's Byre, in which it is said one of the Faa tribe of that name frequently lay a hiding.

The Crawfords—a Coquetdale family of long standing—have been the tenants of Cartington for nearly a century. Mr. George Crawford, the present highly-respected occupant, has himself farmed its acres for fifty-five years. The following statistics Mr. Crawford has kindly favoured us with, are both curious and interesting. The total amount paid in rent from the time Mr. Crawford's father entered the three farms of Cartington, Whittle, and Bank Head, in 1815—Mr. Crawford, of to-day, having paid one hundred and ten of the half-year's rents—reaches the enormous sum of £34,000, being only £3,000 short of what the late Lord Armstrong paid for the whole estate in 1884.

A well appointed farm-house has recently been built on the brow of the hill, from which a varied and extensive view is obtained of the charming vale of Coquet.

The population of Cartington township, consisting of Cartington, Cartington Bank Head, Whittle, and Sandilands during the past century has been as follows:—

1801—96. 1811—72. 1821—79. 1831—93.
1841—66. 1851—102. 1861—84. 1871—108.
1881—74. 1891—72. 1901—51.

Numerous remains of the earlier occupants of the vale are found on the hills and moors around Cartington. The summit of Cartington Hill is capped by a huge cairn of stones, while two more cairns and a number of mounds, thought to contain British burials, are scattered along its upper ridges. This hill also retains traces of ancient fortifications seen in the ramparts and ditches which wind round its southern slopes.

An ancient highway from Cartington, joining the Alnwick and Rothbury turnpike, leads eastward over the moors by

Debdon, with its "fairy rings." East of Cartington hill, and north of the old road, are the remains of a stone wall, traversing the moor east and west, said to be the relic of a dispute between Adam Atkinson, the owner of Lorbottle, and the freeholders of Rothbury, which took place in the early part of last century, before the division of Rothbury common. The old squire came too far south with his boundary wall and took in part of the common, at which the freeholders rebelled and showed in a very practical manner their disapproval of the squire's claim by proceeding *en masse* to the spot and throwing down the wall, leaving the two lines of stones now to be seen. Cartington being within easy distance of Rothbury, and one of the many places of interest in the district, is generally visited by strangers staying at that favourite "Northern Health Resort," and sketches of its grey old towers will be found in many a portfolio, taken as an object of architectural interest, or as a memento of a pleasant day's outing. The nearest and most interesting way to reach Cartington from Rothbury is to take the footpath over the hill immediately north of the village, which, after ascending "Addeyheugh," goes past a large rock called the "Ship Stone," near to the rifle range, where on each side of the pathway the observant tourist will see ramparts and ditches, tumuli and grave mounds—unwritten memorials of a prehistoric race. It was just such moorland solitudes as this that the British chieftain chose for the tribal burial ground; where, in a cistvaen or stone-lined grave, rudely formed of the unhewn slabs lying around, the ancient Briton was laid with his earthen cup and his primitive weapons—the bow and flint-barbed arrow, and food vessel, indicative of a belief, however vague, in a future state. Nearly the whole of the way this path leads through the wildest of moorland scenery. Stretching northward as far as the eye can reach is a wide expanse of rocks and heather, which present a charming sight in the months of August and September, when—

"The tiny heath flowers now begin to blow;
The russet moor assumes a richer glow;
The powdery bells, that gleam in purple bloom,
Fling from the scented cups a sweet perfume."

This bright sheet of purple is here and there relieved by patches of bracken and the bright greens of the mosses in the swamps and sikes, where are to be found such lovely bog flowers as the Grass of Parnassus, Bog Asphodel, Marsh Trefoil *Pyrola media*, Marsh Violet, Mountain Globe Flower, and those pretty moorland plants Sundew and Butterwort. The path occasionally crosses a lonely ravine, with not a human habitation in sight, the silence only broken by the whirr of the moor fowl as it rises from its lair amid the heather, the cry of the golden plover, or the plaintive bleating of the characteristic black-faced sheep, which on these moors are seen in perfection.

CHAPTER XXX.

ROTHBURY.

Pre-Conquest traces—Rothbury a Royal Manor, 1165—Extracts from Pipe Rolls, 1168-96, 1201—Granted to Robt. Fitz-Roger, 1205—Henry de Percy, 1332—Tenants in 1569—Losses by the Scots, 1586—Proprietors, 1663—Eighteenth Century Freeholders—"A Brave Castle" at Rothbury, 1461—Rothbury Hall, 1661—"Old Haa' Hill," 1869—Prison at Rothbury, 1256—Sanctuary in Rothbury Church, 1256—Royal Visits, 1291, 1275, 1884—Rothbury a century ago—Old Houses—Jacobites at Rothbury, 1715—Names of Inns, 1828—Modern Rothbury—Race Bill, 1762—Old Market Cross, 1722-1827—Village Characters—Bernard Rumney, poet, 1662—Joseph Archer, poet, 1903—Robert Trumble, piper, 1664—Tom Green, piper, 1898—"Sexton Jack," 1857—Mary the Sexton, 1887—Mark Aynsley, 1887—Walter Mavin, angler, 1899—James Cowans, angler, 1903—Rothbury Institutions, 1903—Rothbury Bridge—Fire Engine, 1788—Retrospect.

NO document is extant to tell the pre-conquest history of the ancient vill of Rothbury; yet it is evident that it was a settlement of some importance long before the coming of the Normans. The remains of the Anglian churchyard cross, of tenth century workmanship, testify to the existence of a church in these early times; whilst in the first recorded name, in the Latinized form, "Rodeberia," we may perhaps find a trace of the origin of the term. That it was the "bury," a "burgh," or fortified settlement may be affirmed. Whether this was a personal name, or a name derived from a British source, or, whether, as has been conjectured, it owes its origin to the "rood" or cross; these are questions as yet unanswered by the evidence obtainable. Of this early period the names of several townships, comprised in the present parish, also show that numerous Anglian colonies had established themselves on the banks of the Coquet around Rothbury; probably the names and the boundaries of these townships are in our day much the same as they were in those far off pre-conquest times.

For upwards of a century after the Conquest, Rothbury with its adjacent lands and forest, remained in the hands of the Crown. In the early Pipe Rolls[1] are found frequent entries of payments made by the "villata and burg"[2] of Rothbury to the sheriff of the county, whose duty it was to collect the royal taxes. William de Vesci, the sheriff in 1165, renders an account of five marks from the men of "Roebiri," which sum he pays into the king's treasury. In 1188 "Roebiri" is charged £3 2s. 10d. tallage,[3] and in 1196 the "villata de Robiri" pay £2 16s. 4d. and the "burg de Robiri" £1 2s. 0d. tallage. Again in 1201, when Robert Fitz-Roger was sheriff of the county and constable of the Castle of Newcastle — the men of Robiri rendered an account of five marks for one palfrey, for having their town of Robiri at the old firm, namely, £20, and of increment of £10. In 1205 King John granted his manor of Rothbury and his forest of Rothbury to Robert Fitz-Roger, baron of Warkworth. This grant included all the original rights and privileges of the manor. He had power to apprehend and try malefactors within his lordship, and a gallows[4] whereon to hang them; but the goods of these felons became the property of the crown. He had also an assize of ale and bread, a tumbril or ducking stool, and a pillory. All lost property and stray cattle within the lordship were also claimed by Robert Fitz-Roger.[5] Therefore, in the Pipe Rolls of 10 John, 1209, is entered the sum of £20, paid by Robert Fitz-Roger for his manor of "Robire;" and in 17 Hen. III., 1233, his son, "John Fitz-Robert, has an acquittance

[1] *Pipe Rolls* or *Great Rolls*, so called, "from consisting of membranes or skins of parchment, for each sheriffalty in the Kingdom, annually all sowed together at the head, and, thus united, out of many, forming one *Great Roll*; and the *Pipe Roll*, from the whole, when rolled up, being in the form of a *Pipe*."—Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., preface p. vi.

[2] "Villata and burg"—villagers and town.

[3] Tallage—a tax on goods brought into manor.

[4] The place-name Gallowfield, a spot midway between Rothbury and Thropton, denotes the site of Fitz-Roger's gallows.

[5] The pound or pin-fold still exists in the Fair Ground, near the County Hotel.

by writ for three fees in Neuburn and Robiry and Werkworthe."[6] Rothbury was in the hands of the "Fitz-Rogers" of Warkworth, who eventually assumed the surname of Clavering from their manor of Clavering in Essex, until 1332, when John de Clavering—the last Clavering baron of Warkworth—died without an heir, and the barony was granted by Edward III. to one of the Percies.

It would appear that long before his death John de Clavering made a feoffment in favour of the King, for the first record of the grant to the Percies reads thus:—"In 2 Edward III., 1329, an indenture was made betwixt the King and his beloved kinsman, Henry de Percy, that in consideration of the latter supporting him with men and arms all his life, and by payment to the Crown of an annual fee of fifty marks, he was to hold the castle of Warkworth and all the appendant manors and lands in Northumberland which had belonged to John de Clavering, and after the decease of the said John they should belong to Henry Percy and his heirs." This included the manor of Rothbury, with its members—Thropton, Snitter, and Newtown, and thus Henry de Percy, second Lord Percy of Alnwick, became lord of Rothbury; since which time—except during occasional short periods of attainder—the manor has continued in the Percy family, who still hold large tracts of land in the parish, the Duke of Northumberland being also lord of the manor.

Until 1869 the Dukes of Northumberland held, according to custom, courts leet and courts baron within their manor of Rothbury. In 1846 the ancient county courts or shiremotes were re-instituted, which gradually superseded the courts leet, but it was not until 1869 that the Rothbury court was discontinued. For many years Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart., of Hepple, was steward and judge.

In remote valleys, such as Upper Coquetdale, old names

[6] The Pipe Roll extracts are from Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., pp. 7, 44, 60, 78, 103.

die hard; therefore, in the present day, there are still found family names that have been for centuries in the parish of Rothbury. The muster roll of 1538, given at page 171, and the following extracts, contain the names of the ancestors of several families yet living in the locality. The names of the Earl of Northumberland's tenants in Rothbury, in 1569, were "Thomas Swanne, Willims. Mawevyn, Robts. Teylor, Edwardus Dytchen, Rogerus Grene, Cuthbertus Bettyman, Georgius Carre,"[7] most of whom held a few acres of land with a house. Several of the above names also occur in a list of the losses inflicted by the Scots on the inhabitants of Rothbury in 1586, which also gives a startling picture of the uncertainty of riches that consisted of sheep and cattle in those days of "border raids and reivers."

ROTHBURY — *Ihon Davide*, 20 yeowes and insight vi*l*. *Iohn Richardson*, xij. yeowes and one neigh, iiij*l*, viii*s*., one naige, a cowe, and a bagge of swordels. *Ihon Carre*, x. kyne, one neige, xij*l*. *George Robinson*, v. kyne and shepe and two neiges, xj*l*. *Henry Waughe*, his horse and geare, x*l*. *Robert Maven*, iiij. oxen, iiij. kyne, and x. shepe, xij*l*. *Elizabeth Taylor*, ij. kine, ix. shepe, iij*l*., xvj*s*. *Richard Lange*, 30 shepe, a kowe, vij*l*. *Elizabeth Mavene*, two kine, xl*s*. *Jennet Stell*, two kine, xl*s*. *William Burrell*, xx^th^ sheap and one kowe, v*l*. *Anthonie Torner*, two oxen, iiij. score sheape, and a naige, xxx*l*.[8]

Towards the middle of the seventeenth century freeholders begin to appear in Rothbury. The Rentals and Rates of 1663 gives the Earl of Northumberland as the owner of Rothbury Demesne, Rothbury East Mill, Rothbury Forest, and part of the town of Rothbury, the Duke's rental of the latter amounted to £24, while three freeholders have the remainder

[7] Survey of the possessions of the Earl of Northumberland (rebel).—Hall and Hombreton, 1569.

[8] "A booke of the losses in the Middle Marches of England by the Scotts" 1586), p. 11.—Usual value of an ox 13/4, a cow 10/-, an old sheep, wether, or ewe 2/-, a hogge, and a goat 16d.—p. 13.

valued at the following rentals:—Henry Pott, £8; Thomas Ogle, £4; George Gibson, £2. The Poll Books of the next century shew a great increase in the number of small freeholds. In the Poll Books of 1710, 1715, 1734, 1747, and 1774, are found upwards of thirty owners.

The names of some of those eighteenth century freeholders will no doubt be of interest to the Rothbury feeeholders of to-day, whose properties they now possess. 1710—Richd. Wharton, Oswald Detchon, Alex. Mavin, Jno. Swan, Wm. Robson, Jeremiah Brown, Geo. Douglass, Jno. Simpson, Wm. Mavin, Wm. Clennell, Wm. Redhead, Robt. Redhead. 1715—Chas. Hall, Robt. Richardson, Henry Tate, Edwd. Ogle, Wm. Swan, Thos. Gibson, Thos. Mavin, John Dixon, Robt. Potts, John Selby, Wm. Wood, Wm. Graham. 1734—Edwd. Hall, Geo. Oliver, Robt. Grey, Chas. Redhead, John Graham. 1747—John Mavin, Robt. Storer, Robt. Douglass, Robt. Mavin, Thos. Robson, John Redhead, Paul Mavin, Ralph Carnaby, Wm. Clark, Richd. Fletcher, Joseph Harle, Christ. Milburn, Wm. Milburn, Robt. Nesbit, James Ogle, Henry Richardson, Robt. Robinson, Thos. Bell, Matthew Buddle, Geo. Clennell, Jas. Carnaby, John Cockburn. 1774—Wm. Readhead, Gabriel Readhead, John Robson, Sam Donkin, Roger Detchon, Thos. Farquhar, Michael Graham, Wm. Potts, Thos. Storrer, Christopher Snawdon, Edwd. Vint. At the risk of being tedious we shall here give the names of most of the freeholders in 1826:—Edwd. Storey, Geo. Storey, Jno. Stephenson, Jas. Turner, Wm. Wintrip, Henry Wallace, Edwd. Wilson, Jno. Beautamont, Wm. Bolam, Jas. Browell, Jos. Bell, Ralph Carnaby, Thos. Clennell, Thos. Carmichael, Robt. Carr, Thos. Doores, Wm. Davison, Wm. Dixon, Samuel Donkin, Thos. Davidson, John Forster, Wm. Gardner Samuel Gardner, Jos. Hindhaugh, Robt. Heron, John Heron, Robt. Hall, Robt. Ilderton, Thos. Judson, Andr. Laidler, Christ. Milburn, David Maxwell, Wm. Milburn, Wm. Robertson, Geo. Rutherford, Lancelot Reed, Robt. Spearman, Wm. Soulsby, Henry Storey.

When a Norman baron obtained possession of a manor, he usually erected therein a fortress; therefore, in the extensive and important manor of Rothbury there would no doubt be a stronghold of this description, and although no traces are now to be seen of such a building, tradition points to the burial ground known as the "Haa-Hill," a knoll overlooking the Coquet about fifty yards south-west of the Parish Church, as the site of that "brave castle," described by Camden to be part of the lordship of Rothbury, which on the attainder of the Earl of Northumberland in 1461, was granted for life to

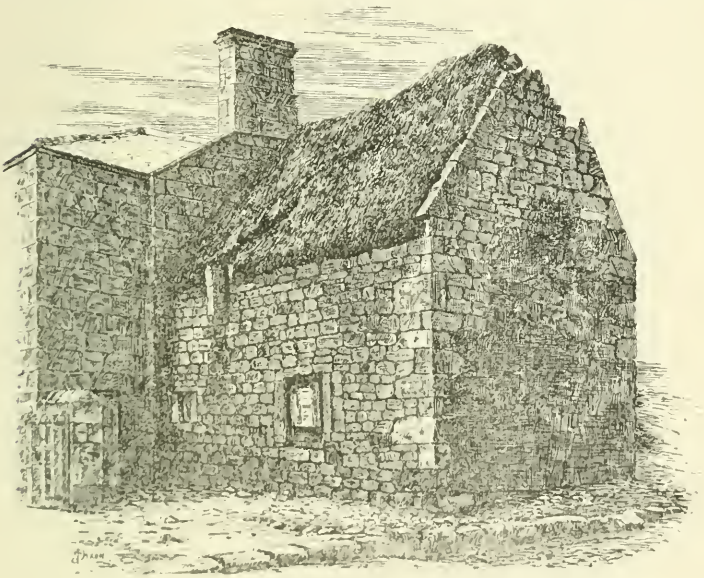
Sir Robert Ogle, warden of the East Marches. Our sketch shows Rothbury Hall, the church, and bridge, with the old lock-up on the left, as they appeared in 1843. In 1661, "Rothbury Hall" was in the occupation of "William Thirlwall, gentleman." As late as the middle of last century the upper portions of the "old hall" were still inhabited, but in 1869, when the ground on which the ruins stood was being prepared to form an extension of the churchyard, its walls were razed to the ground—its foundations dug out and levelled up, and not a fragment is now to be seen of the massive masonry of

its walls, its stone arched vaults, or strong dungeon chambers. The prison mentioned in the following record of feudal times doubtless refers to the dungeon-like chambers which formed the basement of this ancient building. On the 24th April, 1256, the township of "*Roubiry*" sent twelve jurors to the pleas of juries and assizes, held at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, before Richard de Thurkelby. Amongst other cases they presented, that Robert of Creylinge and James "le Scot," two strangers, were taken on suspicion of larceny by the bailiffs of William de Valence, brother to Henry III., who at that period had the care of the barony of Warkworth, and put in William's prison at "*Rowebyre*." James le Scot was delivered to the sheriff for trial, but Robert of Creylinge effected his escape out of the prison, and took sanctuary in Rothbury Church, where, before the coroner, William of Baumburgh, he confessed, and abjured the kingdom, and William de Valence had to answer for his escape—while the town of Rothbury was fined for not retaking him.

Rothbury has the distinguished honour of having been visited by three English monarchs. King John was at Rothbury in 1201, when he signed the town's charter. Edward I., in 1275, ratified a truce with the Scots, and despatched it from Rothbury; whilst Edward VII., when Prince of Wales, was the guest of the late Lord Armstrong, at Cragside, in 1884. The village of Rothbury, as seen by the two Plantagenet kings in the thirteenth century, would probably consist of a fortress, a church, and a collection of miserable mud hovels, in which dwelt the villeins of the manor.

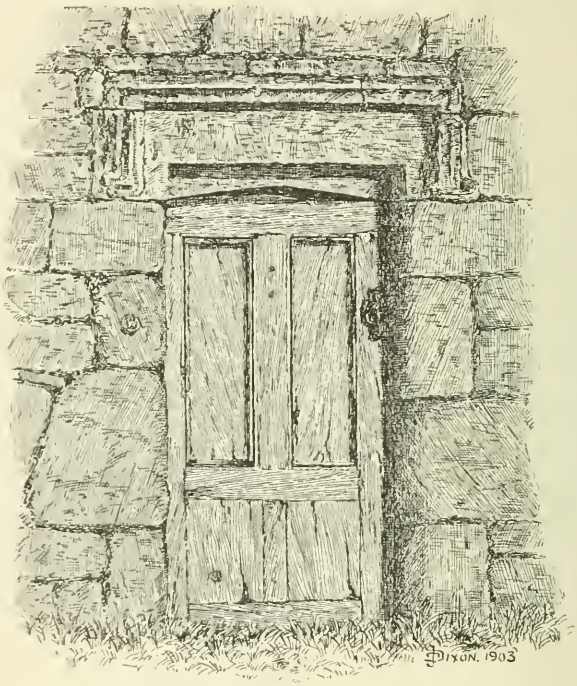
Less than a century ago the houses in Rothbury were either thatched with heather and straw or covered with old-fashioned grey stone slates. One or two of the older houses have been restored and somewhat modernized, but most of them have been swept away. The following dates and initials were cut on some of the door-heads:—"16. T. E. 80. G. R. F. 1687. G. S. 1725. T. M. F. 1734. D. 1690."

One that stood in Church Street, with the date 1685 on the door-head, was the original workhouse; and an old house which stood across the road, a little above the Jubilee Hall, as seen in our engraving, was removed in 1891, the only remaining thatch representing the Rothbury of a hundred and thirty years ago, when it was described as "a poor town of two streets, which are not paved, and the houses are mostly thatched; they cover them with sods, for warmth, and thatch with heather, which will last



thirty years." The "Three Half Moons"—now a shapeless ruin, whose crumbling walls have stood at least for three centuries—was, some thirty years ago, the principal inn in the village, where public meetings, courts of justice, courts leet, and excise sittings were held, and under whose ancient and hospitable roof foregathered all classes, from the peasant to the peer, and where many a convivial party made themselves merry until "some wee short hour ayont the twal," in those easy going days of the past. The old inn possesses

associations of some historic interest. It was under its roof that the amiable but ill-fated James, Earl of Derwentwater, slept on the night of October 6th, 1715, having that day marched from Greenrig, North Tyne, to Plainfield Moor, in Coquetdale, at the head of a small band of Northumbrian Jacobites, where they were met by their Coquetdale friends. The little army stayed all night at Rothbury, and proceeded



the next day to Warkworth. The room in which the Earl slept was afterwards known as the "Earl's Chamber." Our engraving shows the old doorway of the "Three Half Moons" in 1903. Rothbury as it would appear in the early days of the last century—and long before railways and telegraph wires were dreamt of—when there was no post office, letters only arriving twice a week, and lying at the shop of Philip Nairn

ROTHBURY, 1840.

until called for—when the names of the public-houses were "The Three Half Moons" (of which Rachel Maxwell was the well-known hostess), "The Malt Shovel," "The Fox and Hounds," "The Golden Fleece" (the hostess being Jenny Snawdon), "The Black Bull," "The Rifleman" (kept by Ben Perry), and "The Fighting Cocks"—has been well described by Thomas Doubleday:—"Rothbury is cheerful at sunny midday, but dimly sober towards evening, for then the hills close in again, and in their gorge the town of Rothbury stands. Its site has evidently been selected for shelter, being shut in by hills, save towards the west. To the north, behind it, the hills are steep and broken into crags, amidst which the goat—numerous here—alone finds footing. To the south are the hills forming a portion of the great Simonside ridge. And to the east the crags close in and cross each other, as if determined to bar the Coquet from further passage. The town has all the marks of hoar antiquity on its aspect. The stone bridge of four arches, which here spans the Coquet, bears the marks of age. The low tower of the church, which stands near the river, is weather worn, and the whole structure the worse for time. The houses have all the impress of time, and the very orchards, with their moss-grown trees, seemed to have smiled for years gone by, and for generations now buried. The old market-cross is half in ruins; the very stocks in the churchyard, like a toothless mastiff, seem to have lost their terrors amidst the ravages of age. Rothbury is, in short, the *beau ideal* of a dim, old border town—too insignificant to be defended, and too humble to tempt the hand of the plunderer—a collection of grey old houses that might have been standing when Flodden Field was fought, or when the moon was shining above the conflict at Otterburn."[9]

Since Thos. Doubleday wrote the above, Rothbury has much improved; its houses are substantial and well built, and

[9] Coquetdale Fishing Songs, 1852, preface, p. 22.

its banks, post-office, court house, shops, and other buildings will compare favourably with those of any other country town The number of houses and hotels fitted up for the reception of visitors has also greatly increased, and year by year its reputation as a health resort is becoming better known. Its charming and romantic situation, sheltered from the cold east winds by rugged and picturesque hills, with its clear, bracing air, its wild mountain scenery, with fishing in the most beautiful of Northumbria's streams—the Coquet—and its close proximity to the lovely grounds of Cragside, at once offers attractions which no other locality in the north of England can surpass. There is ample accommodation in the town for all classes. Amongst the principal hotels are :—"The County Hotel," situate at the west end, which contains upwards of seventy rooms ; "The Station Hotel," near the railway station ; "The Railway Hotel," in Bridge Street ; "The Queen's Head," at the east end ; and "The Turk's Head," in the centre of the town. There are also "The Blue Bell Inn," "Newcastle House," and "The Sun Inn ;" a boarding house ; and a temperance hotel, besides a number of private houses, which are all specially adapted to the use of visitors during the summer months.

In the centre of the village green stood the old Market Cross, which was erected in 1722, and demolished in 1827. The building was octagonal and roofed, and probably had replaced the more ancient "mercat crosse." A few yards to the west of the cross lay the large block of stone and the stout iron ring, relics of bull-baiting times. Cockfighting was also carried on to a great excess in Rothbury, where there were no less than five cockpits.

The following copy of an old Rothbury Race Bill shows the prominent part cockfighting took in a programme of sports during the eighteenth century. Card playing was also a favourite pastime in the long winter evenings, when it was customary to have geese, ducks, pigs, joints of meat, articles

of furniture, either fought for in the cockpit, or carded for at night after the "cocking" was over:—

ROTHBURY RACES.

To be run for on Rothbury Haugh, *on* Wednefday *the 28th Day of* April, 1762.

A Purse of GOLD, by Horfes &c rifing four years old; Heats two Miles each, to carry nine Stone.

On *Thursday* the 29th Day of *April*, a PURSE of GOLD by Horfes, &c that never ftarted for above 20*l*, or ever won above 10*l*. Heats four miles each. Give and Take: 14 Hands to carry nine stone, and fo in Proportion, allowing to every Horfe, &c that is rifing fix Years old four Pounds, and to every Horfe, &c that is rifing five years old 12 Pounds.

On *Friday* the 30th of *April*, a PURSE of GOLD, for Hunters and Hacks, that never ftarted for 20*l* or ever won 5*l* Heats four Miles each, to carry nine Stone.

Bridles and Saddles are included in all Weights, without allowance for Wafte.

The Entrance-money will be eafy.

Three to enter and ftart each Day, or no Race.

All Horfes &c limited to Age, to be fufficiently certified for: and to be fhewn and entered at the Town-cross, in *Rothbury*, on *Friday* the 23d, between Two and Six in the Evening.

All Owners of Horfes to be fubject to Articles.

N.B. No Horfes &c, are allowed to come upon the Race-ground, but the Horfes &c that run for the above Prizes, under the penalty of 40*s*.

*** There will be a Main of Cocks each Day.

During the middle ages, when weekly markets and statute fairs were of greater importance than they are in these days, the market cross was the centre of the whole commerce of the district; from its steps royal proclamations were read, and other public announcements given. In 1291, Robert Fitz-Roger obtained from Edward I. a charter for a weekly market to be held on Thursdays, and a fair yearly, on the eve, day, and morrow of St. Matthew the Apostle, within his manor of Rothbury, whether there was then a market cross we have no record, and it is not until the beginning of the eighteenth century that we have any account of Rothbury Market Cross.

The old market cross of which we are accustomed to speak was erected in 1722, to shelter the country folks when attending the weekly market with their produce — butter, eggs, poultry, &c. It was a square building with a hipped roof, and had four open sides, round-arched, similar to Stamfordham market cross. About the beginning of the last century the cross was in so ruinous a condition that it was considered dangerous. Therefore, in 1827, instead of having it restored, the freeholders had the building demolished, and every stone of it removed. Luckily a person who had a little of the antiquary in his composition, got a mason, for half a gallon of ale, to carry a stone containing an inscription, into his garden. This stone is now built into the gable of the house of Mr. John H. Clark, and contains the names of Archibald Douglas, Robert Snawdon, and Robert Readhead, all of whom were men of some note in the parish at that period (1722). There was a great to do about it amongst the villagers, and the vandals who had been instrumental in its destruction were threatened with legal proceedings. An old woman composed a long doggerel rhyme in memory of the cross, from which we quote three stanzas; there is neither poetry nor beauty in the lines, but they are valuable in preserving a record of the cross and of its destruction, as well as the names of several old Rothbury families:—

"Ye ancient inhabitants mourn for the loss
Of that venerable pile, I mean Rothbury Cross,
Where oft in my childhood I happy did play
With youthful companions, long since away.

There were the Grahams, and the Milburns, the Storers and Storeys,
The Clennels, the Snawdons, the Todds and the Dores,
The Matthews, and Mavins—that's just half-a-score:
Believe me, dear neighbours, there are very few more.

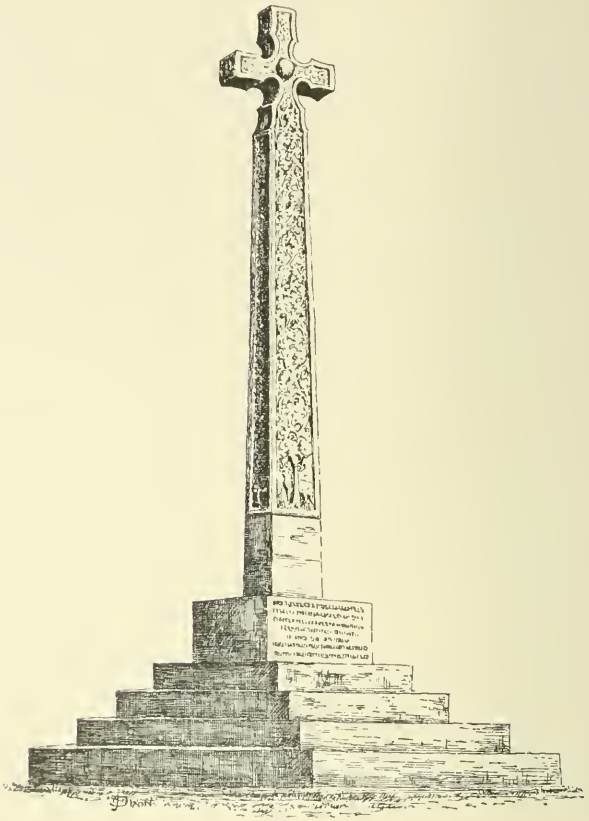
If the age of the Cross you are wishful to know,
To the 'Black Bull' yard I ask you to go,
Where with letters inserted, conspicuous to view,
Is seventeen hundred and seventy-two."

A few of the older inhabitants of Rothbury could remember the ruins of the cross; and a very old man once told the writer

that he could recollect, when a boy, of watching the countrymen going into the shelter of the cross to try on the leather breeches they were about to buy at the October fair. He also informed us of the price of salt and tobacco at that time. When the pig was killed, his mother sent him to Philip Nairn, a shopkeeper in Rothbury, for "a styen o' saat, an' a yerd o' baccy." The salt cost five shillings, the tobacco one penny. Near the cross stood the pillory, and not far distant were the village stocks; a man named "Archie Deedles" was the last person confined in the stocks, about the year 1820, for being drunk and disorderly. Close by was the bull ring, described to us by an old Rothburian, who knew the spot well, as being "a fearful big styen flag wi' a greet iron ring in't as thick as yor airm." For many years past this open space in the centre of the village, commonly known as "the cross," has been the rendezvous of all the tinkers, besom makers, muggers, and gipsies that travel the country, who, without let or hindrance encamped upon it.

Recently, however, by the consent of the lord of the manor and the Urban Council of Rothbury, this piece of ground has been enclosed, and a very beautiful Anglian cross erected to the memory of the late Lord and Lady Armstrong, which, besides being an adornment to the village, adds greatly to the interest of this historic spot. The cross is formed of fine-grained freestone from the quarries on Cragside hill, and stands on a base of five steps, its total height being 22 feet 7 inches. The four sides of the shaft and the limbs of the cross are divided into exquisitely-carved panels. The designs on the west, north, and east sides of the shaft represent nature in its various phases, in which the artist has introduced in a charming manner a number of birds and animals amid a flowing tracery of the oak and the vine, interwoven with other foliage of a conventional character; while the south side contains the endless knot-work pattern similar to that on the fragment of the original Rothbury Cross, which now forms the

stem of the font in the Parish Church. The inscription on the base reads :—



"THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED IN THE YEAR 1902,
ON THE SITE OF THE ANCIENT MARKET CROSS, BY
THE INHABITANTS OF ROTHBURY AND OTHER FRIENDS,
IN ADMIRATION AND GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE
OF THE LONG AND USEFUL LIVES OF
WILLIAM GEORGE BARON ARMSTRONG OF CRAGSIDE, C.B.
(1810-1900), AND OF MARGARET HIS WIFE (1807-1893)."

The cross was unveiled on Saturday, August 2nd, 1902, by Sir Lowthian Bell, Bart., the late Lord Armstrong's oldest friend, on which occasion there was a large concourse of

people to witness this most interesting ceremony. Near the south-east angle, outside the enclosure, there was erected at the same time a substantial lamp of three lights, a most useful adjunct to the village, the Coronation gift of Mr. Robert Donkin, of Haw Hill House, on which there are two shields. One contains this inscription—"To commemorate the Coronation of their Gracious Majesties King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra. August 9th, 1902." The other—"Erected by Robert Donkin and Presented to the Town of Rothbury."

Besides the various eminent men of the past, of whom Rothbury and Coquetdale can boast, there have also been several village characters, who, in bygone times, played their parts in the social life of Rothbury. About the middle of the seventeenth century there flourished in Rothbury Bernard Rumney, the village poet and musician, the author of "Ecky's Mare," a curious and amusing ballad, a reprint of which is found in "Bell's Northern Bards." Bernard Rumney was one of the Churchwardens of the Parish in 1662, and his death is recorded in the Parish Register of June 11, 1690. His initials "B. R. 1660" are cut on a large stone block in the "Newcastle House" yard. This stone was originally one of the jambs in the old ingle nook of the "Black Bull Inn." Rothbury is still happy in the possession of a village poet, in the person of Mr. Joseph Archer, who has from time to time written a number of poems of such excellence, that it is a matter for regret that his fugitive productions have not yet appeared in a complete volume. Although Mr. Archer is an octogenarian, he still retains the poetic spark, and his effusions frequently appear in the pages of the Parish Magazine. Contemporary with Bernard Rumney there was also Robert Trumble, the village piper, who, in July, 1664, married Elizabeth Urpeth. There may have been a strong friendship, or, perhaps, relationship, between the two seventeenth century village musicians, for we learn from the Parish Registers that the piper's first-born son was named Bernard. "Down to a comparatively recent period

a piper was attached to every Border town of note. The office was in general considered hereditary. About the commencement of spring and close of harvest it was the custom of these migratory musicians, who were nearly the sole depositories of all the oral, musical, and poetical traditions of the north, to make a progress through a certain district, beyond which they must not pass, in respect of the rights and privileges of their brethren. Their simple but stirring tales, or historic or love ballads, sung to the accompaniment of the Northumbrian pipes, invariably was considered as a sufficient recompense both for bed and board."[10]

During the eighteenth century the Duke of Northumberland's piper was James Allan, a native of Rothbury parish, and towards the end of the nineteenth century, Tom Green was the Duke's piper for upwards of forty years, having succeeded his father, William Green, of Morpeth, in 1849. Tom was proud of having played the pipes before three Dukes of Northumberland, besides attending the fairs and courts at Corbridge, Ovingham, Newburn, Stagshawbank, Warkworth, Harbottle, North Shields, Tynemouth, Bellingham, Elsdon, Wark-on-Tyne, Alnwick, and Rothbury, where the Duke of Northumberland is lord of the manor. Tom never once failed an appointment, and always did the journey there and back on foot, often a distance of fifty and sixty miles. In the great snowstorm of March, 1888, although in his sixty-third year, Tom set forth from Rothbury, amid the drifting snow, over the moors on his way to Alnwick Castle, where he was due to play at the Duke's audit the following day. On this memorable occasion, "the lad" nearly perished in the snow on the wilds of Rimside Moor. When through failing health he was obliged to resign the post he had held so long, the Duke kindly granted him a liberal pension, as well as a house and garden at Rothbury Gate, where he spent the remainder of his days, with the rod and the gun as his companions, for

[10] *Denham Tracts*, p. 279.

Tom was an expert with the rod, and could fill his creel or land a good bull trout with skill and dexterity. He died in 1898, seventy-three years of age.

Some fifty years ago, John Watson, the sexton of Rothbury Church, was a well-known character, who went by the name of "Saxon Jack." He was also the village constable, and many were the thrilling stories of his exploits in the apprehension of prisoners, and the locking of them up in the "old kitty," which stood at the south end of Rothbury bridge. The writer has in his possession the stout lock and key of this "lock up," which were found amongst the ruins a few years ago. On the death of John Watson, in 1857, his widow, Mary Watson, also known as "Mary the Sexton," with the assistance of her son, the second John Watson, performed the duties of the office for a number of years. Mary Watson was born in 1800, and died in 1887, having lived to see five rectors of Rothbury, viz., Dr. Watson, Levison Venables Vernon, C. G. Vernon Harcourt, Dr. Ainger, and Canon A. O. Medd. She was a keen observer, had a most retentive memory, knew the pedigree of every family in the parish, and was well versed in the folk-lore of Coquetdale. She could remember the laying of the foundation stone of the bridge over the Rithe, at Thropton, in 1810. Clem Haa,' the kilnman, was her uncle, whose name was often associated with Cuddy Wintrip, the joiner, of Tosson, another local celebrity, in those days of practical joking in the early part of the nineteenth century, when the famous Donkins ruled in Great Tosson.

Old Mark Aynsley, who died in 1887, in his eightieth year, was a notable village character. Mark was a native of Rothbury and lived all his life in the village. By trade a shoemaker he was exceedingly fond of the rod and line, in the use of which he was most proficient, and the old man was wont to boast of having taught the late Lord Armstrong how to throw the line, "when they were lads together." Lord Armstrong in his early days spent the greater part of

his holidays in fishing in the Coquet at Rothbury. In later years Lord Armstrong was exceedingly kind to Mark, and it was amusing to hear the old man talking to his lordship of their fishing exploits in days gone by. Mark was much given to ornithological pursuits, and during the winter months devoted his leisure hours to the capture of goldfinches, or as he would say "a've been catchin' gooldspinks, hinney." George Humble, the person with whom Mark served his time, had a tame otter, "Ben." The otter became much attached to Mark the apprentice, would follow him like a dog, and was most obedient to his call. "Ben" was the terror of all the dogs in the village, and if a strange dog entered the shop, the otter, who generally lay in a corner amongst the leather, seized him in a moment and it was with difficulty he could be drawn off. The freaks of this curious animal were often the theme of conversation with Mark and visitors to Rothbury, as he sat on his shop stool, or when fishing by the banks of the Coquet. One of the most amusing episodes was when fishing with a heavy salmon rod and a long line in the Coquet, opposite to the Crag End, Mark hooked a sheep that was grazing on the bank behind him, which gave the old angler a run of nearly a mile over the moor, away from the river, ere he could free his tackle from amongst the wool of this rather unweildy catch, His language during the race consisted of a string of adjectives not found in modern dictionaries.

Probably one of the best known characters in Rothbury during the nineteenth century was Walter Mavin, the celebrated Coquet angler. Walter died in Sept., 1899, at the patriarchial age of eighty-five, and was the last connecting link between the older and younger generations of Rothbury. Old Walter was a delightful companion, of a genial disposition, and a universal favourite, not only amongst the villagers but with the numerous visitors annually resorting to Rothbury during the summer months, who were accustomed to purchase fishing tackle and obtain advice on piscatorial matters from

the old man, whose ability as an angler was well known in the north of England. Like his contemporary, Mark Aynsley, he had been the companion of the late Lord Armstrong on many a fishing excursion; and the writer has frequently heard the village angler and the peer discussing, in a friendly chat, those happy days on the Coquet. Walter was full of Coquetdale folk-lore, and to him the writer is indebted for many an old Rothbury story. In his early days, like other youths, Walter was fond of a cock-fight and a little bit of salmon poaching, otherwise his was a character without guile—one of nature's gentlemen; and to us the memory of Walter Mavin is still very dear.

An eminent writer on Angling thus speaks of Walter:—"On my return I found Mr. Mavin, a fisherman—and a real one too—who had been sent to me by an acquaintance to show me the water. He advised me to go down below the town in the evening and try the fly, as the river would then be clear enough for it.

"The next day, with Mr. Mavin to *cicisbeo* me, I went down the water about three miles; we got away too late, however, and, although I began well, the fish soon went off. I thought myself a pretty good performer for trout with the single-handed rod, but I soon found out that my attendant was a better one. He was wading, and I was fishing from the bank, and, of course, he had all the advantage of knowing the stream, and fishing with the most killing flies, &c. But he was picking up fish after they had done rising at me; and on looking at his flies for the cause, I found he was fishing with fine single hair, and with a light, long double-handed rod, which he worked to perfection. I was no longer surprised."[11] A monument is shortly to be erected to the memory of Walter Mavin, in Rothbury Churchyard, by his old friends and admirers.

Mr. James Cowans, another old Rothbury angler, yet

[11] *River and Lake.*—Francis.

survives, who was as famous for his skill in worm-fishing as his friend, Walter Mavin, was for his fly-fishing. During the season, James was the constant companion of several gentlemen anglers from Tyneside, when it was a well-known fact that he could always land bigger fish than any of his patrons. For some years past, James has been unable, through ill-health, to follow his favourite pursuit; but he and his wife still occupy the old house of the Cowans at Knocklaw, where they often receive kindly visits from their former friends and patrons.

Rothbury is a parish and union town, in the Hexham division of the county, west division of Coquetdale Ward, rural deanery of Rothbury, archdeaconry of Lindisfarne, and in the diocese of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. It is also a Petty Sessional division, and magistrates' meetings are held every month in the Court-room at the Police Station. Cattle fairs are held on Whit-Monday and November 1st. An auction sale for cattle is held every second Monday—besides other special sales—in the commodious mart of Messrs. R. Donkin and Son, conveniently situated near to the station of the North British Railway Company. This mart, the largest in the county, was established in 1871, and thousands of sheep and cattle annually pass under the hammer of this eminent firm. There are also two handsome bank premises in Rothbury, branches of Messrs. Lloyds (formerly Messrs. Hodgkin, Barnett, Pease, Spence and Co.), opened in 1869, agent Mr. J. P. Ridley; and the North-Eastern Banking Co. (formerly the Alnwick and County), opened in 1871, agent Mr. L. C. Davy. Less than forty years ago, when farmers and others residing in Upper Coquetdale had any special banking business to transact, it meant a journey of many miles to Morpeth, Alnwick, or Jedburgh. During the last thirty years the business of the little town has increased a hundredfold, which may be attributed to various causes, notably, the coming of the late Lord Armstrong to Cragside in 1863, the opening of the Northumberland Central Railway in 1870, and the establishment of Messrs. Donkin

and Son's mart in 1871. In 1888 the Jubilee Hall, a fine large building in Bridge Street, was erected by public subscription, and within the last year an extensive Union Workhouse has been built on a healthy elevated site, about half-a-mile out of the village to the south. Hirings for "hinds" or farm servants are held on the first Friday in March, and for single servants on the Friday in Easter week and on the first Friday in November. The Coquetdale Steeplechase meeting is held here annually, on what is considered to be the finest racecourse in the north of England. The Rothbury Floral and Horticultural Society holds its annual exhibitions of fruits, flowers, and vegetables within the magnificent grounds of Lord Armstrong, at Cragside.

Modern Rothbury consists of one long wide street, running east and west, generally called High Street or Front Street, the centre part bearing the name "Market Place;" and Church Street, which leads round by the church to the bridge, while another short street at right angles to the main street, leading direct south to the bridge and railway station, is known as Bridge Street or "Ratten Row." The fine old bridge which now spans the river, with its four arches—three of which are ribbed and are part of the original structure—is thought to be sixteenth century work. Originally it was only a narrow pack-horse bridge, but it was widened for vehicular traffic in the year 1759, by a Rothbury mason, named William Oliphant. The initials "W. O.," and the date, 1759, are cut on one of the lower courses on the east side of the bridge.

The old village fire-engine, the gift of Geo. Farquhar, Esq., in 1788, is still in existence. It was probably those frequent disastrous fires that occurred in the village, when the houses were mostly covered with thatch, that prompted the generous donor to present this fire-engine to the village. In December, 1738, several houses and shops, with all the furniture they contained, had been consumed to ashes; again, in October, 1781, a brewhouse and sixteen houses had been burnt to the

ground. The engine bears this inscription:—"For the Town of Rothbury, from Geo. Farquhar, Esq., 1788." The original document, containing the bequest of the fire-engine, consisting of a piece of parchment about six inches square, is found in the Parish Vestry Book, signed by the donor and a witness, which reads thus:—

"Mense Augusti Anno Domini, 1788,
Georgius Farquhar Armiger,
Enginam igneam, Villæ et Parochiæ
Rothbury in Com^{u} North^{d} donavit.
Sub Conservatione et Potestate
Rectoris et Ecclesiæ-Custodium
Pro tempore ejusdem Parochiæ
in Perpetuum.

Test. (Signed) Geo. Farquhar.

(Signed) Thos. Adams."

[August, 1788. George Farquhar, Esq., presented to the town and parish of Rothbury, in the county of Northumberland, a fire-engine, under the care and control of the Rector and Churchwardens for the time being, of the same parish for ever. Geo. Farquhar. Witness, Thos. Adams.]

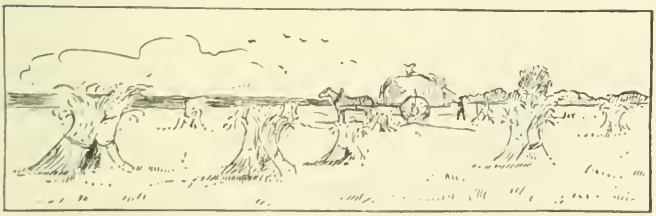
For many years the fire-engine stood in the Old Church Porch, in charge of John Watson, the Sexton. If properly worked, this ancient fire extinguisher can render very good service in time of need. We have ourselves seen the veteran engine at work at several fires, both in village and country; on these occasions the stream of water from its leathern hose prevented the flames from spreading, and eventually subdued the fire.

The "Rifleman Inn," the "Fox and Hounds," the "Malt Shovel," the "Golden Fleece," and the "Fighting Cocks" have long since disappeared, whilst the old "Three Half Moons," once the principal inn of the village, is now a shapeless ruin. From its door, in days gone by, the mail coach started daily for Morpeth, intending passengers having their names entered on the "Coach Slate" at least three days in advance to secure their seat; where, in the "stone parlour" or the "big room"

upstairs, justice meetings and court leets where held, and Inland Revenue offices sat and collected the king's taxes; where bachelors' balls, dukes' dinners, and other convivial gatherings took place; and under whose hospitable roof many an angler spent his happiest evening hours, ofttimes catching over again his biggest fish. These and similar scenes are now only memories of the past.

"More big of our conquests than great Alexander,
We'll rise to our sport with the morning's first beam;
Our creels shall grow heavier as onward we wander,
And levy large tribute from pool and from stream.
We'll plunder the deeps, and the shallows we'll tax well,
Till Sharperton, Hepple, and Thropton are past;
We'll halt near the Thrum for a dinner with Maxwell,
But land at our old home of Weldon at last."

—*Coquetdale Fishing Song*, 1822.



CHAPTER XXXI.

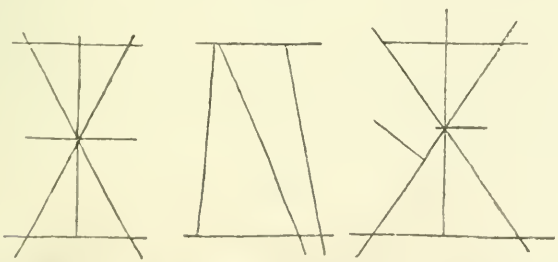
ROTHBURY CHURCH.

Rothbury Church before Restoration of 1850—Its Early English Chancel—Modern Tower and Nave—Chancel Screen—Pulpit and Choir Stalls, 1900—Coats of Arms—Cartington Chantry in Ruins, 1658—Restored in 1886—Ancient Piscina—Sherburne Tombstone, 1697—The Font, 1664—Shaft of Pre-Conquest Cross—Sculptured Remains—Thomlinson Monument—Stained Windows—Bells, 1893—Clock, 1897—Ancient Sundials—Sundial, 1714—Old Church Clock, 1740—Advowson, 1120-1872—Value of Living, 1291, 1535, 1650, 1828, 1873, 1903—Bernard Gilpin, 1578-9—The Parish, 1793—Tithe Maps, 1840—Ancient Tithes—The Rectors—Parish Registers, 1653—Extracts from Parish Book, 1659—Vestrymen, 1659—Curious Minutes—Ambrose Jones Ejected, 1653—Thomas Cotes, Minister during Commonwealth—Rothbury Church, its Clergy and Church Officials, 1903.

ROTHBURY Parish Church, dedicated to "All Saints," is a spacious edifice built in the Early English style of architecture, and stands on the west side of the ancient graveyard. With the exception of the chancel it is quite a modern structure, having been entirely rebuilt in 1850. Previous to

that much-needed restoration the old church, with its dormer-like windows inserted in the leaden roof, its numerous door-

ways leading to the various galleries, its ancient porch and sturdy Edwardian tower of four stages, having square-headed window openings, presented a venerable and quaint old-world appearance, but was, at the same time, in a sadly ruinous condition, and quite unfit for divine service. Like other churches at that period, it had high box pews, three-decker pulpit, with the King's Arms, and the tables of the Ten Commandments, the Creed, and the Lord's Prayer displayed on its walls. It now consists of chancel, nave, north and south aisles, and transepts, a south porch and western tower. Its extreme length from the great west door beneath the tower to the east wall of the chancel is 127 feet, the width at the transepts 80 feet; while the well-developed chancel measures 46 feet in length by 20 feet in breadth. The whole of the chancel, the east wall of the south transept, and the lofty chancel arch—which is a plain pointed arch, with single soffit and chamfered edges, but without capitals—are portions of the original Early English structure, which was probably erected about 1210 to 1220. The following mason's marks are cut on the *voussoirs* of this arch:—



The three lancet windows arranged as a triplet at the east end, and the four eastern lancets in the south wall of the chancel, also those in the east wall of the south transept, are ancient. They are of the simplest form, and apparently belong to the early period of this style, when windows of one light, long and narrow, differing only from the plain Norman window in being pointed instead of round-headed, and without

a dripstone or any other ornament, were in use. The two western lancets in the chancel were inserted at the restoration of 1850, replacing a large three-light decorated window of the fourteenth century. As seen in the illustration, the range of lancets in the south wall of the chancel is high enough to admit of the square-headed trefoil priest's door without breaking their level. Immediately over this fine doorway is a portion of the stringcoursing which had originally run

round the whole of the exterior of the chancel; while against its south wall are three plain buttresses, in stages, with simple slopes as set-offs; these are arranged at equal distances, and divide the lancets into pairs, thus breaking the monotonous stretch of plain masonry. Another single buttress of the same character supports the wall of the chancel at the north-east angle.

The square embattled tower at the west end, with its

massive buttresses, is 70 feet in height. A projecting turret in its south-west angle contains a circular stair leading to the belfry. A very good decorated doorway gives access to the church through its west front. A large porch protects the southern doorway leading into the nave.

The nave is 61 feet in length, 42 feet in width including the aisles, and has a north and south arcade of four arches springing from rather low octagonal piers, with plain chamfered capitals. Above these arches are three double-light clerestory windows; both transepts also have an arcade of two arches. The semi-octagonal pier of the eastern bay on the south side built into the wall, and the semi-circular bracket or respond of the eastern bay on the north side, are portions of the original Early English edifice, as seen in the accompanying sketch. The latter has the characteristic deep round mouldings and small nail-head ornamentation around the capital. The church is fitted throughout with open oak benches, and seats six hundred persons.

The richness of the interior of the church has been greatly enhanced by the erection, in 1901, of a carved oak pulpit, choir stalls and chancel screen. The pulpit is an exquisite piece of workmanship, and contains the figures of S. Columba, S. Paulinus, S. Hilda, S. Aidan, and Bernard Gilpin. The figures occupy niches beneath finely-carved canopies. An inscription around the base of the pulpit reads:—"To the Glory of God and | in affectionate memory of | Margaret, wife of Baron | Armstrong, of Cragside, | who died on the 2nd of September, | 1893, in her 86th year, this pulpit was erected by |

William and Winifreda | Watson-Armstrong | November, 1901." A screen of seven arches—a large centre one, and three smaller ones on each side, resting on a solid panelled basement—filled with flowing tracery, surmounted by a richly-carved cresting and cross, fills up the wide and lofty Early English chancel arch with good effect. Arranged on the mouldings of the beam is a series of eighteen shields blazoned with the arms of landowners, benefactors, patrons, and communities connected with Rothbury Church and parish from the 12th century down to the present time.[1] The inscription on the lower part of the screen runs thus:—"To the Glory of God and in loving memory of | William George Baron Armstrong, of Cragside, C.B. | born Nov. 26th, 1810. died Dec. 29th, 1900, this screen was | erected by William & Winifreda Watson-Armstrong, Nov. 1901." The massive and handsome oak choir stalls contains the following inscription:— ✠ "Dedicated to the Glory of God | and in loving memory of | Edward Mallet Young, Rector of Rothbury, 1894-1900, | formerly Head Master | of Sherburne School, | Hon. Canon of Salisbury, 1890, | Hon. Canon of Newcastle, 1896, | by his widow, brothers, & sister. | All Saints' Day, 1st Nov., 1901." The oak screen that divides the chancel from the priests' vestry has also been embellished with graceful tracery work, and in its twelve panels the family coats of arms of twelve of the rectors of Rothbury, emblazoned on small shields, have been introduced.[2]

The priest's and choir vestries, and organ chamber are on

[1] The coats of arms on the west front of the chancel screen are those of Clavering, Percy, Cartington, Hepple, Armstrong, Ogle, Wharton, Smart, Dawson; those on the east side are Mowbray, Henry I., Tynemouth Priory, See of Carlisle, See of Newcastle, See of Durham, Duchy of Lancaster, Riddell, Watson-Armstrong.

[2] These are Burdon, Cooke, Percy, Neville, Jones (See of Kildare), Thomlinson, Sharp, Harcourt, Ainger, Medd, Young, Blackett Ord.

An elaborately-carved oak chair, with the arms of the See of Newcastle shown on a small shield, stands against the south wall of the chancel. The inscription on a brass plate tells us that it was "Presented to | Rothbury Church | by | Elizabeth Wilkinson | 1903."

the north side of the chancel, from which they are separated by two semi-circular arches springing from octagonal piers. The building containing these chambers stands on the site of the old Cartington chantry, and was built in 1886 by public subscription, through the instrumentality of the Rev. Brice Smith, then curate of Rothbury. The chantry which belonged to the Cartington estate, had been founded by one of the Cartington family, and endowed for the maintenance of a priest to celebrate daily at its altar masses for the benefit of the souls of the founder and his family. After the Reformation, when prayers for the dead and private masses were abolished, the chantry appears to have fallen into decay, for in the list of chantries, with their revenues and ornaments, compiled in 1547, we read:—

"ROTHEBURYE.—Landes and (tenements) belonging to the use of one perpetuyte within the Parishe Churche of Rothebury. There ys no Incumbent at these presents. And the churche-wardens ther for the tyme beinge heretofore hathe taken the revenew therof towards the reparacion of the churche. No parte thereof solde sythe, &c. And ther be of howseling people (communicants) within the same parishe ix^c. (900). Yerely valewe iijs. xd. Plate, none, Goodes, none."[3] A century later the chantry was in ruins, as may be gathered from the following note made at a vestry meeting, held April 13th, Anno. Dom., 1638, being as commonly called Easter Tuesday:—"Ye minister and fower and twenty having viewed the Cartington Porch, it was resolved that, Whereas The vast Ruins of The Porch Belonging to Sir Edward Widdrington of Cartington, Lying open to ye Channsell the length of Two Spacious Arches, now so endangering the health of many by Reason of the Cold wind and hazzarded the Blowing up of ye Channsell Leades and Glasse out of ye Windowes, Besides many disorders Thereby comitted in the church by ye Boyes going

[3] Surt. Soc. publ., No. 22, p. 88.

in Thereat breaking downe stalls and Windows and throwing open ye Doores."[4]

Shortly after this meeting the two arches were built up, much to the disfigurement of the church, and remained in that condition until 1886, when they were cleared out and the chantry rebuilt, which was one of the greatest improvements to the appearance of the interior of the church effected during the last century.[5] The sketch shows the mason's

marks found on the *voussoirs* of these two arches. In the south wall, within the sanctuary rails, is seen the original Early English piscina and fenestella—the latter now used as a credence table. There is also a finely-executed reredos of Corsham Down stone, alabaster, and marble, consisting of five trefoil-headed arches, which was erected in memory of Herbert Ainger, third son of the Rev. Canon G. H. Ainger, D.D., rector of the parish. The whole of the chancel floor is inlaid in mosaic pattern, with encaustic tiles. The handsome brass eagle lectern was given in memory of Dr. Ainger, rector 1871-1886. The reading desks and

[4] The following probably refers to both the north transept (known as the Cartington porch) and the adjoining chantry :—" 1614, Feb. 16. Roger Widdrington Esq. to repair the Porch in Rothbury Church which is in great decay as belonging to him as Lord of the Manor and the Castle of Cartington." While the following of the same date refers to the south transept or Trewhitt Porch :—" Ephraim Widdrington (Sir Knight) and Thomas Ord Esq. to repair portion of the Church belonging to the Lord or owner of Trewicke."—(Consistory Court of Durham.)

[5] A Brass on the dividing wall reads :—

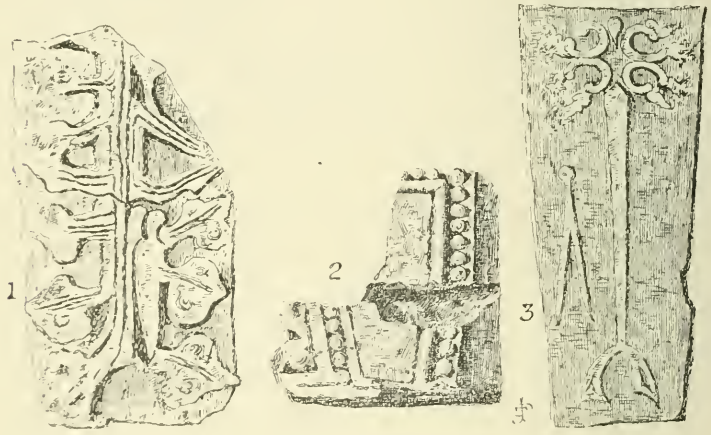
✠ "Ad Gloriam Dei.
This Chantry was restored by public subscription in 1886.
Canon G. H. Ainger D.D. Rector.
Who did not live to see it completed.
It was re-opened for Divine Service Ascension Day, 1887.
Church Wardens. { W. G. Armstrong. D. D. Dixon. } { F. Barrow. J. J. Wake. } A. O. Medd, M.A. Rector."

litany desk were also the gifts of members of the Ainger family. In the priest's vestry an alabaster tombstone records the death of Isabel, daughter of Sir Nicholas Sherburne, of Cartington, who died of small-pox in 1688.[6] On each side of this stone stand the beadle's staves, reminders of old parish customs of past centuries.

The chief object of antiquarian interest within the Church is undoubtedly the pedestal of the font, the lower part being a pre-conquest cross, sculptured with endless knot-work, entangling snakes and other figures. The style of the sculpturing is of a somewhat similar character to that found on Bewcastle Cross and Bridekirk Font. The figures carved thereon are thought to be symbolical. The sculpture may represent three principal circumstances in the history of the world. On one side is portrayed an animal walking quietly amongst trees and foliage, and feeding upon the fruits of the earth, figurative of the peaceful and happy state of things before the fall of man. On the other side there is carved a number of nondescript animals, preying and feeding on each other, showing the state of wickedness after that

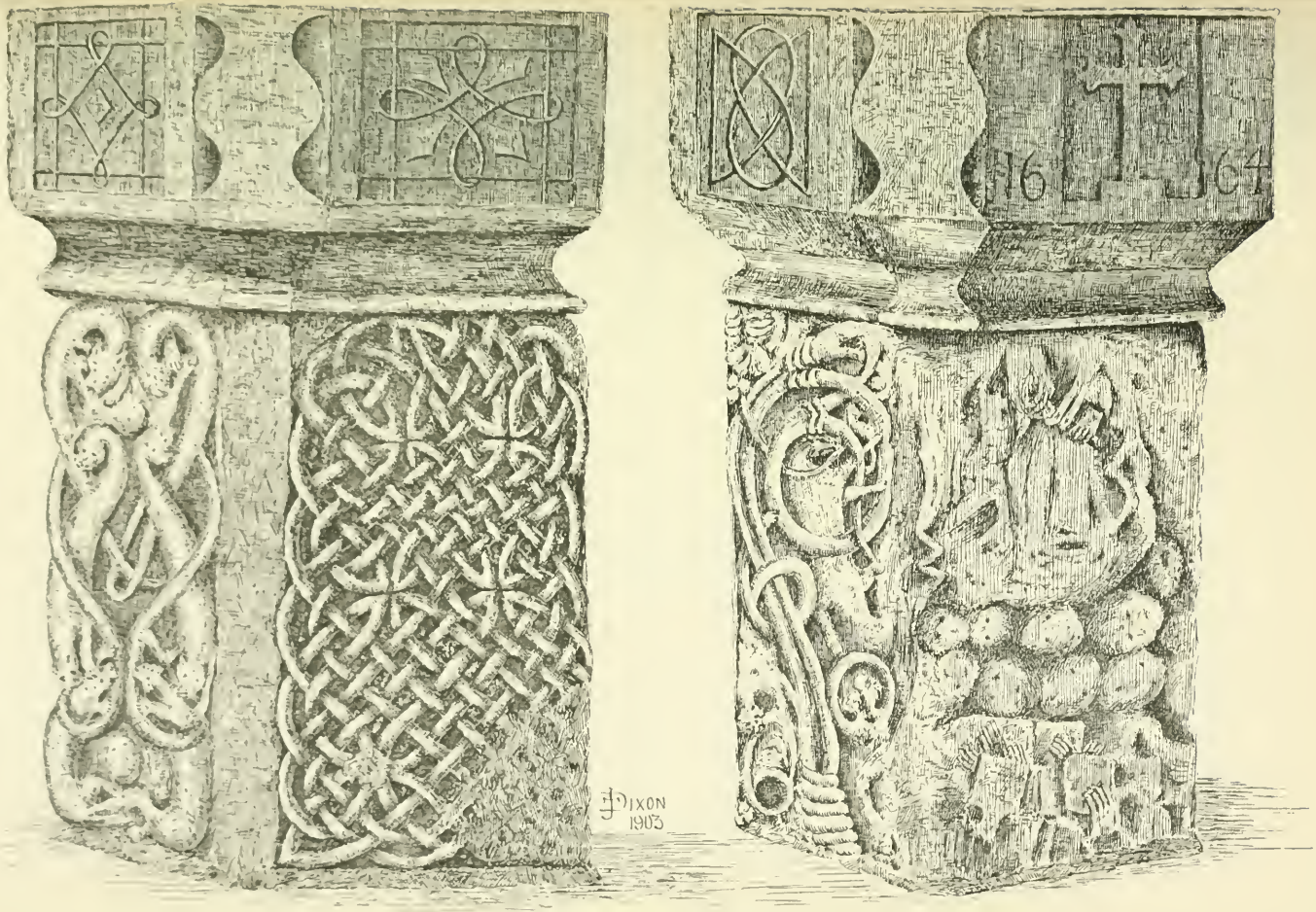
[6] Inscription:—"In Memory of | His dear Daughter | Isabella Sherburne | born 16th November 1681 | died of the Small Pox 18th Oct. 1688 | and is here buried | Sr Nicholas Sherburne | of Stoneyhurst in the County | Palatine of Lancaster, Baronet | caused this to be erected. | A.D. MDCXCVII."

occurrence. On another side is seen the Saviour of the World ascending up into heaven, and underneath numerous heads of men looking upwards in a suppliant manner.[7] The fourth side contains a fine example of the intricate knot-work pattern characteristic of that early period. The late Dr. Charleton, when describing the limbs of this cross, which were found at the restoration of the church in 1850, and deposited in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, states them to be fragments of the limbs and shaft of a Saxon Churchyard Cross. In these fragments of the limbs are found holes evidently drilled for the reception of candles, it being customary during Saxon times to use lights at the consecration of a churchyard.[8] Besides the shaft of the font, the fragments of two fifteenth century floreated sepulchral slabs



are built into the west wall of the porch; also portion of a grave cover having the ball ornamentation of Norman date. *(See figures 1, 2, 3.)* In the west vestry is a door-head, evidently that of a dwelling house, bearing the inscription, "THOMAS EANSLEY 1611," with a mason's mallet, chisel,

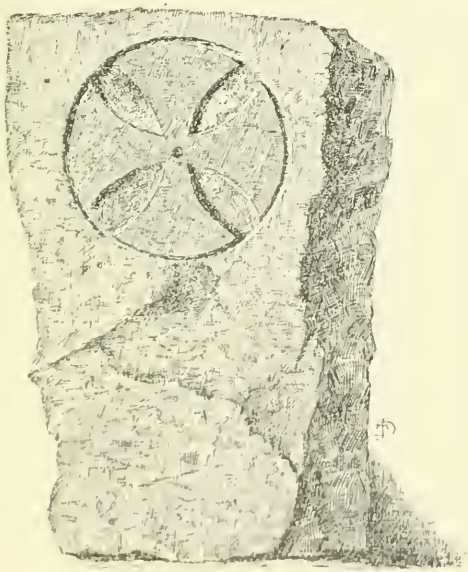
[7] *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. iv., p. 7.
[8] *Arch. Æliana*, vol. iv. (o.s.)



FONT—ROTHBURY CHURCH.

compass, and square; also, a stone slab, 15in. by 22in., on which is cut a circular cross, 10½in. diameter (as shown in the

engraving). This was found in the school garden some years ago, a few yards east of the present churchyard, and had probably been a boundary cross.



Along with several other carved stones is a portion of a grave cover, which, judging from the "cart wheel" cut in the corner, may be assigned to one of the "de Cartingtons." A bell bearing the inscription:—"John Thomlinson, Rector of Rothbury, 1682," and the mark of the founder—three bells within a circle of leaves, for John Bartlett, of the Whitechapel

Foundry, stands on the window sill. This bell was removed from the bell-loft when the ring of eight bells was hung in 1893. The conventional vestry safe of 1813, containing the Registers, is built into the north wall of this vestry.

In the spandrill of the arches on the north side of the chancel is a monument to the memory of Dr. John Thomlinson, which bears the following inscription :—

" Near this Monument lyeth
the body of the truly Vertu-
-ous Matron Mary, Wife of
John Thomlinson, Rector of
Rothbury, who departed this
life Oct. 30th, 1710. Aged 70 years.
Also on her right side is in-
-terred the Body of the said
Reverend Mr. John Thomlinson,
A Worthy Benefactor to this
Parish, of wch he was Rector above
41 Years, who departed this life
May 23d, 1720. Aged 69 years."

Several windows in the nave, and the whole of the chancel windows, are filled with stained glass. Those in the chancel, which are extremely chaste and beautiful, are from the studios of Heaton, Butler, and Bayne. The east window, consisting of three lights, depicts the crucifixion. The inscription reads : ✠ This window was erected | by the Parishioners to the Glory | of God & in affectionate | Remembrance of the Revd. | Canon Ainger, D.D., Rector of | Rothbury, 1871-1886. ✠ The six lancets in the south wall of the chancel are as follows :—(1) Venerable Bede—" To the memory of the late | Canon E. M. Young, Rector | of Rothbury, 1894 to 1900 ;" (2) S. Aidan ; (3) S. Oswald ; (4) S. Cuthbert. ✠ " To the Glory of God these three windows | of Northumbrian Saints were placed here | by parishioners and other friends in | memory of Arthur Octavius Medd | late Rector of this parish, who at Amble | Bamburgh, and Rothbury laboured for Northumberland | until his death. | xxvii. August, MDCCCXCIV. R.I.P." (5) The Good Shepherd. ✠ " To the Glory of God | and to the beloved memory of | Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart. | Born 1810. Died 1892. | This Window is Dedicated | By his affectionate Wife." ✠ (6) Raising of Jairus' Daughter—"Ad Gloriam Dei et in Memoriam, M. A. et H. I. A., 1876" (daughters of Canon Ainger). A narrow lancet in the south transept, representing

the Ascension, is "In Memory of | Herbert Ainger. | Born May 14, 1856. | Died Dec. 9, 1883." The two next windows were erected in 1850. ✠ "Sacred to the Memory of John Smart, of Trewhitt, on | the Commission of the Peace & Deputy Lieutenant | for the County, who died the 28th of Oct., 1828, aged 69," and ✠ "Sacred to the Memory of Dorothy, widow of John Smart, of | Trewhitt, & youngest Daughter of Robert Lynn, of Mainsforth, | in the County of Durham, who died the 21st Jany., 1832, aged 70." A single lancet in the south aisle —Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene. ✠ "In Memoriam, Lillian Christine Malcolm | of Westoe, So. Shields. Born Septr. 25th, 1872 | Died at Rothbury, Septr. 25th, 1890." Several other windows also contain stained glass. On one an inscription reads:—"Dedicated as a thankoffering to the Glory of God. Amen. By James William Dixon, A.D. 1873." The two-light geometric window, inserted in the west wall of the tower in 1900, is filled with very fine stained glass, by Clayton and Bell, in which the two prominent figures are S. Michael and S. George. A Brass beneath the window contains the Adye coat of arms and this inscription :— ✠ "To the Glory of God and in loving memory of | General Sir John Adye, G.C.B., Colonel-Commandant Royal Artillery, | who was born at Sevenoaks, in the County of Kent, Nov. 1st, 1819, and who died at | Cragside on Sunday, August 26th, 1900, aged 80 years. This west window was erected | by his daughter, Winifreda Watson-Armstrong, and his son-in-law, W. A. Watson-Armstrong, | of Cragside, Rothbury, in the County of Northumberland, April, 1901."

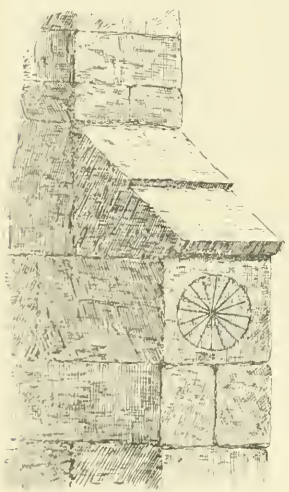
On the south wall of the tower hangs the hatchment of the late Lord Armstrong, bearing his coat of arms,[9] with the family motto—*Fortis in Armis*, and a pendant depicting the insignia of the order C.B. (Companionship of the Bath). A brass on the south pier of the tower arch records the gift of eight bells, thus:—

[9] The first hatchment known to have been hung in Rothbury Church.

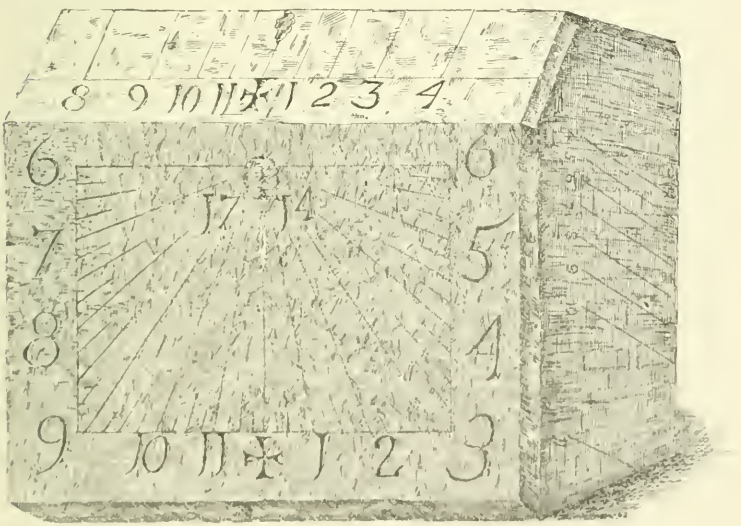
✠ "To the Praise and Glory of God | In affectionate ✠ remembrance | of the late William Dawson | this peal of Eight Bells was presented to | All Saints' Church Roth- ✠ bury | by his loving Sister Mary Dawson | Easter 1893." ✠ The dimensions and weights of the bells are as follows:—

			CWTS.	QRS.	LBS.
Treble	2 feet 3⅝ inches	...	4	3	1
2nd	2 ,, 4⅝ ,,	...	5	1	26
3rd	2 ,, 6⅜ ,,	...	6	0	15
4th	2 ,, 8¼ ,,	...	6	3	9
5th	2 ,, 10¾ ,,	...	7	3	8
6th	3 ,, 0½ ,,	...	8	2	4
7th	3 ,, 3½ ,,	..	10	2	25
Tenor	3 ,, 7¾ ,,	...	13	3	15

The clock now in the church tower was erected by public subscription in 1897. On the Sunday afternoon of June 27th, after a special service at the west door of the church, conducted by the late rector, Canon Young, the clock was put in motion by the present Lord Armstrong's little son, "Will," then five years old, when the Cambridge quarter chimes were heard for the first time as the heavy pendulum began to swing, and three o'clock was struck upon the tenor bell. The parish time-keepers of past ages were the pulpit hour-glass, the sundial, the morning and evening bell, and the old church clock. In the churchwardens' accounts for 1667 occurs this item:—"ffor an houre glass, 00-01-00." Traces of two ancient circular vertical sundials are seen in the south wall of the chancel. The most perfect example is that cut on the face of the east buttress, about six feet from the ground; the circle is 12 inches in diameter, and is divided into eight, and subdivided into sixteen spaces, with a hole in the centre for the style



or gnomon. The roughly drawn double circle of an earlier dial is cut on a large block in the masonry between the two eastern buttresses, on the right of the priest's door, about six feet from the ground. The diameter of the outer circle is 15½ inches, the inner circle 12 inches; four distinct lines divide the inner circle into four equal parts, with the hole for the style in the centre. Sundials near the priest's door are frequently met with in the chancel walls of ancient churches. Previous to the re-building of the church, in 1850, a third sundial surmounted the gable of the old porch. Several of the older parishioners could remember the white lines and chapters of this sundial,



which was for fifty years entirely lost sight of, until it was discovered in 1901 by Jonathan Harrison, the present sexton, hidden away amongst the tombstones in the churchyard. It consists of a block of freestone, 18 inches square, with four dials—south, east, west, the fourth on the upper part of the

south side at an angle of 45 degrees. The date, 1714, is cut on the south face, as seen in the sketch. The vestry accounts for 1728 contain the following reference to the sundial :—

> "For White lead and Lamb black for ye Sun Dial 0 0 9
> For Whitning and new drawing the lines and figures ... 0 1 0."

The morning and evening bell may have been a survival of the pre-Reformation "Morning Ave bell" at 6 o'clock, and the "Curfew bell" at 8 o'clock. We find a notice of this old custom in the vestry books, thus :—"1767, To Ringing the Bell at 6 a.m. and 8 p.m., ½ year, 0 5 0. 1768, To John Ridley for Ringing the 6 o'clock Bell, ½ year, 0 5 0. 1775, To John Selby's Ringing the Bell M. and E. ½ a year, 0 5 0." The old Church Clock, removed by the restorers of 1850, had been erected in 1740. The Easter accounts of 1741, records :—"Wm. Clark 2 days & half making a case for ye Clock, 0 3 4." "1750, Joseph Harle mending the Clock, 0 5 2." "1769, To Joseph Harle for mending the Clock where it was damag'd by the Blowing down of the Clok Face in a storm of Wind, 2/-. To ale to the Workmen at fixing the Clock Face in the Church Steeple, 1/." The last entry relating to the Clock is "1818, Thomas Pape, care of the Church Clock, £2 2 0."

Some time between 1820 and 1830, according to the following story, the old church clock had collapsed. About that time the Bishop of Durham was holding a confirmation service at Rothbury. The bells were rung at the appointed hour, and the Bishop and Rector entered the churchyard by the east gate, therefore the motionless clock was not observed, the dial being on the west front of the tower; but at the close of the service the Bishop and Rector went out by the west gate. On passing beneath the tower the Bishop looked up at the clock, and, taking out his watch, remarked to the Rector: "What excellent time you keep here; your clock and my watch are alike to a minute." Little did the Bishop dream of the trick that had been played to make the hands

of the silent church clock agree so exactly with his gold chronometer; for just at the moment when the reverend pair were pacing through the church porch, "Sexton Jack" had slyly crept up the belfry stairs and turned the pointers of the old clock to the correct time, thus saving the credit of the parish as far as the correct time of day went.

The history of an early church such as that of Rothbury, and the history of the people that have for centuries lived and died in the parish are so interwoven, that it would neither be complete nor interesting to describe one apart from the other. A country Parish Church is generally looked upon by its parishioners with love and reverence, for in the very building where they now worship their fathers before them have worshipped from time immemorial, and their remains lie within the hallowed precincts of its ancient "God's Acre."

Judging from the fragments of the Anglian Cross found within the walls of the church at the restoration in 1850—which we have already noticed—it is evident that, in pre-conquest times, the rites of the Christian Church had been celebrated within the Anglo-Saxon vill of Rothbury. Whether that early church was built of split oak and thatch of rushes not a vestige remains to show; but the work of the thirteenth century builders is plainly seen in the stern and simple masonry of its Early English chancel. The first record we have found of Rothbury Church is when Henry I., circa. 1100, confirmed all that had been given to the Monastery of Tynemouth by Earl Mowbray in 1090, viz., the tithes of Corbridge, Rowbyre, and Wullore. Henry I., about 1120, granted, among others, Rothbury Church and its revenues to his chaplain, Richard de Aurea Valle. The charter mentions the various churches thus:—"Carta Regis Henricus, Primo de Ecclesiis de Wercheorda, Colebruge, Witingham et Rodeberia, Richardo de Aurea Valle, Capellano suo concessis . . . ."

In 1128, the churches of Warkworth, Corbridge, Whittingham, and Rothbury are found to have been held for life by

Richard de Aurea Valle, but at his death they reverted to the priory of S. Mary, which the king had founded at Carlisle. This Richard was parson of S. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and also at Newburn; both of these churches were also eventually annexed to the monastery at Carlisle. From the reign of Henry I. until 1872, Rothbury remained in the gift of Carlisle, but in 1872 an exchange was made between the Bishop of Carlisle and the Duchy of Lancaster for some small livings in the diocese of Carlisle, therefore the presentation of the Rothbury benefice is now vested in the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, as representative of His Majesty the King.

In the taxation of churches in 1291, Rothbury was valued at £133 6s. 8d.; its value in 1535 is recorded in the "King's Book" at £58 6s. 8d. This depreciation in value was mostly due to the unsettled condition of the borders during the Scottish wars. Sir Ralph Sadler, who was sent down to the North by the Government, early in the reign of Elizabeth, to quell the disorders in Northumberland, was very anxious that the living of Rothbury, then worth £200, should be annexed to Harbottle Castle, to assist him in carrying out his measures for the defence of the borders.

Shortly after the Reformation the borders were in a most turbulent condition, many of the parishes in Coquetdale and Redesdale being entirely destitute of clergy, and torn by dissensions between the Reformed party and the Roman Catholics. The living of Rothbury was then held by Dr. Roger Watson, prebend of Durham Cathedral, who previous to the Reformation had been a monk in Durham Abbey, and who appears to have preferred the ease and safety of the cathedral city to the troubles and turmoils of this remote border parish, where it is said he never resided. The inhabitants of Coquetdale and Redesdale, living close on the borderland, and rendered fierce and warlike by constant alarms, despised all law, and "if any two be displeased, they

bang it out bravely, one and his kindred against the other and his; such adepts were they in the art of thieving that they could twist a cow's horn, or mark a horse, so as its owners could not know it; and so subtle that no vigilance could guard against them." It was in these lawless times that Bernard Gilpin, rector of Houghton-le-Spring,[10] visited these wild districts, "usually taking the opportunity of Christmas holydays, when, on account of frost and snow, other men were loath to travel, for he found at these times the people would more usually assemble." The following incident—related by his biographer, George Carleton, Bishop of Chichester—occurred in Rothbury Church:—"Uppon a time when Mr. Gilpin was in these parts at a towne called Rothbury, there was a pestilent faction amongst some of them that were wont to resort to that church. The men being bloodily-minded, practised a bloody manner of revenge, termed by them Deadly-feod. If the faction on the one side did perhaps come to the church, the other side kept away, because they were not accustomed to meet together without bloodshed. Now, so it was, when Mr. Gilpin was in the pulpit in that church, both parties came to church in the presence of Mr. Gilpin, and both of them stood, the one of them in the upper part of the church, or chancell, the other in the body thereof, armed with swords and javelins in their hands. Mr. Gilpin, somewhat mooved with this unaccustomed spectacle, goeth on neverthelesse in his sermon, and now a second time their weapons make a clashing sound, and the one side drew nearer to the other, so that they were in danger to fall to blowes in the middest of the church. Hereupon Mr. Gilpin commeth downe from the pulpit, and stepping to the ring-leaders of either faction first of all he appeased the tumult. Next, he laboureth to establishe peace betwixt them, but he could not

[10] "Bernard Gilpin was one of a band of learned clergymen in the diocese of Durham, who volunteered to help Bishop Barnes by preaching in the various parish churches of Durham and Northumberland." *Father Gilpin*, p. 49. G. H. Ross Lewin, M.A.

prevail in that; onely they promised to keepe the peace unbroken so long as Mr. Gilpin should remain in the church. Mr. Gilpin, seeing he could not utterly extinguish the hatred which was now inveterate betwixt them, desired them that yet they would forbeer hostility so long as he should remaine in those quarters; and this they consented unto. Mr. Gilpin thereupon goeth up into the pulpit againe (for he had not made an end of his sermon) and spent the rest of the allotted time which remained in disgracing that barbarous and bloody custome of theirs, and (if it were possible) in the utter banishing of it for ever. So often as Mr. Gilpin came into those parts afterwardes, if any man amongst them stood in fear of a deadly foe he resorted usually where Mr. Gilpin was, supposing himselfe more safe in his company than if he went with a guard." Amongst his rude and barbarous hearers he was esteemed a prophet, and almost adored. "By the carelessness of his servant his horses were one day stolen (tradition says by one of the Snawdons, at that time a numerous and predatory clan in the parish). The news was quickly propagated, and every one expressed the highest indignation at the deed. The thief was rejoicing over his prize, when, by the report of the country, he found whose horses he had taken. Terrified at what he had done, he instantly came trembling back, confessed the fact, returned the horses, and declared he believed the devil would have seized him directly had he carried them off knowing them to be Mr. Gilpin's."[11] Bernard Gilpin quelling the fray in Rothbury Church forms the subject of one of the painted panels in Wallington Hall, Northumberland, by the late W. B. Scott.

The "Oliverian Survey" of 1650 states:—"That the Parish of Rothburye is a P'sonage, the late Bpp. of Carlisle Patron thereof, Mr. Ambrose Jones, a Preaching Minister, the Incumbent, and the value of the Glebe and Tythes of the said Parish

[11] Mackenzie's *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii., p. 61 (note).

worth p. ann. two hundred pounds." During the time that Dr. Thomas Sharp was rector (1721 to 1757) the living had, through the unwearied exertions of his predecessor, Rev. Dr. John Thomlinson, increased to £350. Its gross value in 1828 was £1,200; in 1873, £1,460; at the present day the gross value of the living is £1,144. The following is a brief description of the parish in 1793:—

"Rothbury, a large Parish extending about 12 miles from E. to W., about 10 miles N. to S., and about 40 in circumference, comprising about 50 Villages — about 400 farms. Monthly communicants about 30, and at Easter & Good Friday upwards of 144. About 100 Papists of inferior rank, who have a chapel and resid^t. Priest (Wm. Hemsworth). About 12 commonly called Methodists (who have a room licensed), and about 300 dissenters, all of inferior rank, and have decreased of late years."

At the commutation of the Rothbury tithes (1839-1844) elaborate plans of all the townships were made, with a description of each farm and hamlet, as well as the field-names. In the documents attached to the plans of several of the townships the following interesting note occurs relating to the ancient custom of payments in kind that had prevailed from the earliest days of the Church of England:—"There is payable to the Rector of Rothbury at the Feast of Saint Mark (April 25) in every year, for every cow kept that hath a calf, three half-pence, and for every farrow cow, one penny, in lieu of the tithes of milk in kind of such cows. By every householder, sixpence, in lieu of the tithes of eggs and poultry. For every foal, one penny, in lieu of the tithes of foals. For every hive of bees, one penny, in lieu of the tithes of honey and wax. And by every householder, one penny, called smoke penny, in lieu of the tithes of wood burnt."

A handsome Brass in the west wall of the nave, near the font, records the names of thirty-five rectors of Rothbury, as given below:—

"To the honour and glory of God | and in pious remembrance of | a long succession of learned | and Godly Rectors. This Memorial Brass has been | erected by the Parishioners of Rothbury. | All Saints' Day, 1893. | [12] Rectors of Rothbury | Lucas, 1247; Richardus, 1248-1275; Galfridus, 1290; Willelmus, 1293; Jacobus de Ispania, 1296; John de Burdon, 1310-1352; John de Aschebourn, 1352-1357; William de Emelden, 1357-1377; John Appleby, 1377; William Strickland, 1385; Henry de Harburgh, 1434; Alexander Cooke, 1435-1474; George Percy, 1474; John Yotton, 1499-1512; John Clerk, 1512-1523; Thomas Magnus, 1523-1550; Roger Watson, 1550-1561; Edward Mytchell, 1561-1566; George Nevil, 1566-1567; William Talentire, 1567-1584; Charles Slyngesbie, 1584-1628; John Manby, D.D., 1628-1635; Richard Smith, 1635-1643; Ambrose Jones (ejected), 1643-1653; Thomas Cotes (intruder), 1657-1660; John Garthwaite, 1660-1678; John Thomlinson, D.D., 1679-1720; Thomas Sharp, D.D., 1720-1758; William Berdmore, 1758-1784; Edward Auriol Hay Drummond, 1784-1795; George Watson, D.D., 1795-1813; Levison Venables Vernon, 1814-1822; Charles Geo. Vernon Harcourt, 1822-1870; Geo. Hy. Ainger, D.D., 1871-1886; Arthur Octavius Medd, M.A., Rector, 1887. Armstrong (the Right Hon. Lord), Frederick Barrow, John Wake, Lionel Crawford Davy, Churchwardens."

The Rev. A. O. Medd died in 1894, and was succeeded by the Rev. Edward Mallett Young, M.A., 1894-1900. The Rev. Charles Edward Blackett-Ord, M.A., the present Rector, was instituted April 27, 1901.

The Parish Registers begin in 1653, and are complete up to the present time. There is also an old parchment-covered book containing entries relating to the Parish from 1648 to the middle of the eighteenth century, which are of great interest. Its title page reads:—

[12] Magister Phillip de Ardern, 1228.

A PARISH BOOK
FOR
ROTHBVRY,
WHEREIN
ARE RECORDED SUCH THINGS
as Concerne the Order and Duties
of the said Parish
Together
with the names of the XXIIII. ye Church
Wardons & Ouerseers for the Poore
from time to time; as also
the orders made for
Repayre of the
Church
'Ordinatim res in ecclesia faciendæ.'—Cartwright
'Let all things be done decently & in order.'—I Corinth., 14, 40.

"1659. The Names of the Fower and Twenty now being

I	Gilbert Parke, Gent. and foreman.	XIII	Robert Potts.
II	William Clennell, Gent.	XIIII	John Davie.
III	Thomas Wharton, Gent.	XV	Robert Davie.
IIII	Henry Potts, Gent.	XVI	Anthony Clarke.
V	Robert Greene, Gent.	XVII	Roger Browne.
VI	William Carre, Gent.	XVIII	Robert Lighton.
VII	John Snawdon, Gent.	XIX	Thomas Ogle.
VIII	William Robson.	XX	Thomas Clarke.
IX	William Snawdon.	XXI	Robert Redhead.
X	Rowland Snawdon.	XXII	George Browne.
XI	Edward Hall.	XXIII	Roger Spraggon.
XII	Robert Sharperton.	XXIIII	John Maving, parish clerk."

Amongst the first entries in this book are:—1648, "Another collection for the Town of Hoydon in Yorkshire burnt. Collected and paid £00 11 06d." 1654, "There was Given Sixty Pounds by Commissioners for the repayre of ye Channsell at Rothbury to be Disbursed by Mr. Thos. Wharton, of Newtowne, who was Intrusted with the money and the worke." 1654, "A Collection was made for the protestants of Piedmont & Savoy, The summe pd. £4 11 06d. to Edward ffenwick, of Stanton, Esq., Then High Sheriffe." Churchwardens in 1655, were: George Maving, of Rothbury, George Browne, of ye fforrest, *Lordship;* Gyles Snawdon, of Great Tosson, Robert Skelly, of Upper Trewhit, *Barrony.* 1659, "one Thomas Moore, of Scranwood, had two shill. out of ye Parish Sesse in Lieu of a Collection by order of Sessions

to be made for repayre of his losses by fire." 1659, "A Collection was made for a poore widow in Rothbury, then at Wagtayle Hall, & allow'd, and about 3s. 4d. collected, which was sent hir." 1659, "Wednesday, August 31, was Observed a Day of Humiliation by The order of The Parliament." April 6, 1660, "A fast day was kept for the preservation of this nation and for seeking a blessing upon Parliament then shortly to sit downe." At a vestry meeting held on Easter Tuesday, April 13, 1658, it was ordered by "Ye Minister and fower and twenty, That no Grave be Digd within ye Body of the Church under the price of five shillings." This was to prevent, as much as possible, the evil custom then prevalent of burying inside the church, "Because it being not flagged it would not only spoile the seates and floore, but endanger ye peoples' health by infectious Ayre, and Secondly, which may hinder Them at least in the service of Almighty God, for we see many have fainted and Swooned in the church, which caused their Departure, and often became The Beginning of a Tedious Sickness." "Easter Tuesday, April 24, 1660, Trewhit porch was viewed and order given yat Mr. George Potts, of Farnham, be spoken with concerning the repayre thereof." Some other things of Trivvall Concernment was Done, And some more weighty were mensioned, but not Done, after which they friendly & lovingly parted. Vivat Rex Carolus Secundus Floreat Ecclesia Anglicana. Amen."

Ambrose Jones, rector of Rothbury, was ejected from the living about 1653, and Thomas Cotes, a schoolmaster at Stanton, put in his place. After the Restoration Thomas Cotes took holy orders, and continued as curate to the new rector, John Garthwaite, and died, curate of Rothbury, in 1668. One of the results of the Civil War is found in the minutes of the vestry meeting held on Easter Tuesday, April 1, 1662, where it is recorded :—

"In regard that the late Troublsome Times had occasioned the Spoyling & disfigurement of those things Convenient &

necessary for ye Celebration of God's publicke worship in His holy Church, In regard of Authority enjoining and ye Due Consideration had Thereuppon, The Rector, together with the Curate and fower and Twenty, ordered that a Sesse of each man's Anntient Rent throughout ye whole Parish should speedily be raised, Collected, and Levyed by ye new Churchwardens for the present yeare, vizt., for a Font, Table, Furniture for ye Communion, Cuppe engraving, Cover of ffont, Books of Common Prayer, Great Church Bible, The Book of Homilyes. The Book called the History of King Charles of happy memory enjoyned to be kept in all Parish Churches, and for that Time peaceably Departed. Vivat Rex, Floreat Ecclesia."

"April 15, 1681, being Easter Tuesday, the Rector and four and twenty, according to custom did meet. It was also agreed by the sd. 24 that halfe an Ancient Rent be levied speedily for the repairing of the Pews, Foxes heads, &c. Then were elected ye churchwds.

Ralph Davison of Flotterton.	Antho. Potts of ye Forrest.
Edwd. Wilson of Toss: Spittle.	Rogr. Snawdon de Heppill."

"July 3rd, 1681.—These persons following were denounced excommunicate in the prsh. church of Rothbury:—The wife of John Gibson of Rothbury for not comeing to be church'd; Tho. Wharton and Hen: Richardson for workeing on holydayes; Eliz: Brown f. beating the churchwarden when he was executing his office; Nicholas Hall of Rothbury f. workeing on holydayes."

In 1724, April 19th, the Vestry "agreed to give forty shillings with Robert Lighton, son to Robert Lighton of Hazleyhirst, towards putting him an apprentice to Robert Douglas, Skinner, in Rothbury." At this vestry meeting we come across the first notice of a "Poor House" in Rothbury. "It was unanimously agreed that the Churchwardens treat with Robert Snowdon or any other person having a proper & convenient house in Rothbury, about a Room or Rooms

to lodge & employ such poor in as the Vestry shall think proper to send." We then find an item in the expenditure of 1725. "Rent, one pound five shillings for the publick Room for ye poor in Rothbury"—thus showing the establishment of a Workhouse. Some of the old inhabitants of Rothbury could remember of a house standing in Church Street, bearing the date of 1685, being used as a Workhouse, of which we here give a drawing as it appeared in 1880.

"Vestrymen in 1724:—

Gilbert Parke, Gent. of Warton.
Robert Snowdon of Whitton.
William Storrer of ye West Row.
Robert Storrer of Rothbury.
George Humble of Rye Hill.
Archibald Douglas of Rothbury.
James Storey of Little Tosson.
Robert Grey of Rothbury.
George Forster of Wreigh-hill.
John Storey of Flotterton.
Robert Readhead of ye Middle Lee.
George Brown of Longhaugh.
Christopher Little of Whitton.
Henry Potts of Cartington.
George Simpson of Rothbury.
Roger Green of Thropton.
Henry Forster of Hepple.
Roger Storrer of Snitter.
Alexander Snowdon of Great Tosson.
Thomas Detchon of Thropton.
Thomas Bartrim of Nether Lee.
Robt. Readhead of the Crook.
Will. Hall of Castern."

"August 13, 1725:—

Bend leather and hemp	0	0	6½
Skins for Breeches	0	1	0
Two yards clothe for a wastcote...	0	2	0
Buckram and Mohair	0	0	9
Thred and buttons	0	0	10."

"Feb. 27, 1725-6.—It was agreed to give Mary Hunter of ye Raw ye sum of five shillings for curing Swan ye apprentice boy's finger."

"1728.—For ye King's Proclamation for changing ye names of ye Royal family in ye Prayer Book p^d. ye Bps. Apparitor 0 1 0 . . . For white lead & lamb black for ye Sun Dial and for whitning & new drawing the lines & figures 1s. 9d."

"March 8, 1729.—Agreed to allow Jno. Richardson ye sum of Twenty Shillings to Easter next, for serving (upon trial) as Beadle in time of divine service." John Richardson had not suited as Beadle, for in April 16, 1734, we find: "Then the Four-and-Twenty, agreed to appoint John Pery of Rothbury, Beadle, in room of John Richardson, *deprived*. John Pery having satisfied the Four-and-Twenty, they, on Easter Tuesday, 1736, "agreed to give John Perry ye Beadle 20sh per annum advance to his salary as Beadle." The office of Beadle has been extinct for upwards of forty years; old Robert Hay was the last official who carried the "Beadle's Staff" through the aisles of Rothbury Church in 1862.

The Churchwardens' Accounts for Easter Tuesday, 1731:—

Taking down and rebuilding the Vestry *Gavll* by two men five days and a half	0	16	6
One man eight days hewing ye water tables	0	12	0
William Carr a labourer 7 days & half	0	6	4
To cloth for a new Sirplice...	1	15	8
For making ye Sirplice to Wid. Park	0	6	0
A Bolt and two Cottrels for ye Great Bell	0	0	6
To Jno. Maving for a Gudgeon on to ye little bell ...	0	1	0
Mending ye Vestry Tongs	0	0	1
John Ridley work at ye little bell	0	0	8

For Framing the looking glass in ye vestry	0	1	10
To Robert Storer for Bel-ropes and oil	0	2	6½
To nails for ye Bell Wheels	0	0	3
A New Common Prayer Book for ye Desk	0	14	2
John Richardson ye Beadle's Salary	1	0	0
To coals and hather for ye vestry	0	4	5

1735.—"A pd. of white Lead and 3 gills of Linseed oil to *beautify* Mr. Thomlinson's Monument and Table of Benefactions." "St. Thomas Day, 1736. The Vestry agreed also to put out George, son of Charles Brown, apprentice to James Young, *on ye Bridge*, Newcastle, Sadler." This refers to the old Tyne Bridge, which, with its houses and shops, was swept away by the great flood of November 17th, 1771.

"May 30, 1742.—Then the Rector and Four and Twenty met and agreed to pay for Jno. Pratt's coffin 5s, and 3d worth of bread and a *Gallon of Ale* at his Burial."

"Entrys of Burialls in Wollen for Rothbury Parish.

1678.—John Hunter of Thorn-haugh was buryed in nothing but woolling according to ye Stat. on yt behalfe as dos appear by ye affadavit made by Willm. Hunter and Robt. Potts, both of Thorn-haugh to Sr Thomas Horsiley, one of his Mags. Justice of the Peace, and his certificate under his hand bearing date the 19th day of Sepbr, 1678."

This certificate was required by the officiating minister in compliance with an Act passed in the reign of Charles II., which said, "No corps should be buried in anything other than what is made of sheep's wool only: or be put into any coffin lined or faced with anything made of any material but sheep's wool, on pain of the forfeiture of £5." An affidavit to that effect was required not later than eight days after the burial.

As the Parish Registers are being transcribed *verbatim et literatum* in the pages of the Rothbury Parish Magazine, we give only the above extract to illustrate a curious custom, relating to burials, that prevailed towards the end of the seventeenth century. Many other strange entries might have

been given, but it would be almost an endless task to particularise the miscellaneous contents of the record book and the numerous registers; but it is hoped that enough has been said to invest all parish records with fresh interest in the eyes of their custodians, and to show that the documents entrusted to their care are of no small value and importance. Within the tattered covers of a musty register may lie buried the secret of many a lost inheritance, and its pages be fraught with matter to delight the antiquary and increase the statistician's knowledge.

A single glance at Rothbury Church will show the heartfelt interest and loving care its guardians bestow upon the sacred building committed to their charge. Its interior is well appointed, and kept scrupulously clean, while the churchyard is pleasant to behold, with its neatly trimmed grass border and well-kept footpaths. Its doors are ever open to all who care to enter, and within its walls Matins and Evensong are daily said. It has a good surpliced choir and choral service,[13] a peal of eight bells, and a band of trained bell-ringers. It has besides its various guilds and societies of church workers.

Rector, Rev. C. E. Blackett-Ord, M.A., Rural Dean and Surrogate, Hon. Canon of Newcastle; Curate, Rev. W. G. Pringle, M.A., Durham; Lay Reader, licensed by the Bishop, E. H. Stevens, B.A., London; Churchwardens, Lord Armstrong, D. D. Dixon, F. Barrow, Thos. Shell; Organist, C. F. Graham; Choirmaster, J. T. Dixon; Bell Conductor, F. Barrow; Sexton and Verger, Jonathan Harrison.

Throughout the old churchyard numerous quaint tombstones stand in picturesque disorder, marking the final resting place of past generations, while the recent erection of a number

[13] Some sixty years ago the musical portions of the services were rendered by a string band, clarionets and violins, which were succeeded by a barrel organ. In 1867 the present double manual organ, with thirteen stops, built by Hill & Sons, London, was given by the late Lord Armstrong and the Rev. C. G. V. Harcourt, rector.

of ornate crosses, several of which are to the memory of men of distinction, has added much to the interest and appearance of the burial ground, for within the precincts of the churchyard the remains of two of its rectors, the gentle Mr. Medd, the scholarly Canon Young, that distinguished soldier Sir John Adye, and the greatest of Northumbria's sons, the first Lord Armstrong, lie side by side with the simple parishioner of the vale, where :—

> "Each in his narrow cell for ever laid
> The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

CHAPTER XXXII.

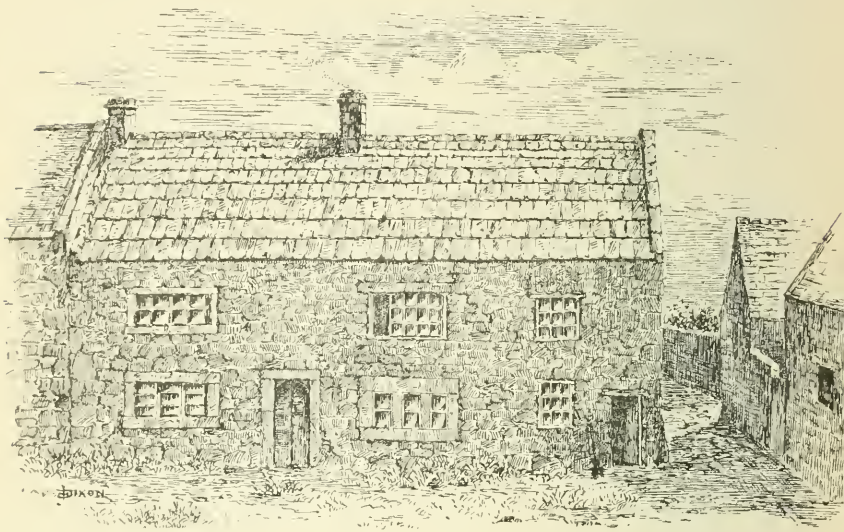
ROTHBURY (SECOND SECTION).

Congregational Church, Founded 1835—First Church Built 1842—New Church 1893—Interior—List of Ministers, 1842-1903—Office Bearers—Site given by late Lord Armstrong—Old Almshouses, 1690—Armstrong Cottages, 1896—Public Schools—Jubilee Hall Institute—Surroundings of Rothbury—The Hill-side—Traces of Old Cultivation—Half Acres, 1819—Allotments—"Hurley Knowes"—Border Watch, 1553—Potts' Chair—"Craa Trees"—Beggar Rig—Well Close—"Coplish"—The Thrum—Origin of Name—The Mill: its Occupants, Traditions—Bull Trout at the Thrum—Population of Parish and Township of Rothbury.

THE Congregational Church, at Rothbury, was formed in 1835 by the Rev. A. Reid of St. Paul's Church, Westgate Hill, Newcastle. In 1839 the congregation became connected with the Durham and Northumberland Congregational Association, and in 1842 a site was purchased at the high part of the town, and the church which, up to the year 1893, served the congregation, was opened for public worship. Since then the congregation has steadily developed, and for some time it was apparent that the church, which for fifty years had been the centre of Congregationalism in Rothbury, would have to give way to a more commodious and suitable building. The requirements of those worshipping in the old building were made known to the late Lord Armstrong, who, with his usual generosity, at once offered a site on which to erect a new edifice.

To make way for the new church, a picturesque seventeenth century house, having a grey stone slate roof and mullioned windows, of which we give a drawing, was removed. This interesting old house originally belonged to the Donkins of

Tosson, and the doorhead, having "D. 1690. D." cut thereon, is now preserved in the rockery at Haw Hill House, the residence of Mr. Robt. Donkin. For some years before its demolition the building had been used as an almshouse, supported by the late Lady Armstrong. Soon after its removal, that charming block of twelve cottages at the east end of the village, known as Armstrong Cottages, was erected by the late Lord Armstrong, which, with that kind consideration for



the comfort and happiness of those around him so characteristic of his lordship, were set apart as homes for aged estate workmen and other deserving persons.[1] The neat little church that now stands on the site of the old almshouse, of which the foundation stone was laid by the late Lord Armstrong in 1893, is built of freestone, in the Gothic style, with a central turret. The edifice, besides being an ornament to the village, is a great improvement on the old church of

[1] A tablet in the wall of the cottage bears the following inscription:—"Erected | by | William George | Baron Armstrong | of Cragside | in Memory of | Ann Armstrong | His Much Loved | Mother | 1896."

1842, and contains sittings for 300 people, with a vestry and organ chamber in the rear. The interior is beautifully decorated with ecclesiastical designs in coloured stencillings, is fitted with open benches, well lighted with gas, and heated with hot air.

The following have been the pastors of the congregation since 1842:—Rev. E. Clarkson, Edinburgh, 1842; Rev. Alfred Briggs, Airedale College, 1847; Rev. Alfred Scales, 1848; Mr. J. C. Wallace (student), 1852; Rev. D. Moir, 1853; Rev. Wm. Logan, 1855; Rev. A. Scott, Marischal College, Aberdeen, 1861 (died 1902); Rev. R. C. Hutton, 1889; Rev. Geo. Luckett, 1893; Rev. Alex. Bell, B.A., 1898; Rev. J. W. Bowman, M.A., B.D., 1903. The present trustees are:—Messrs. Wm. Bertram, *J. H. Clark, *J. H. Clark, junior, (Rev.) Geo. Luckett, *Chambers Mitcheson, *John Mowitt, *Wm. Mowitt, *John Rawson, *J. P. Ridley, Anthony Robson, John Todd. Those of the above marked with an asterisk are also deacons. The other deacons are:—Messrs. John Hogarth, J. C. Robson, Wm. Turnbull. Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John Mowitt; Organist, Mr. J. H. Clark, junior.

Rothbury has been much favoured from an educational point of view since 1720, when the Rev. Dr. Thomlinson bequeathed an endowment, now worth £215 per annum, to found a Grammar School, "to teach the English, Latin, and Greek tongues, to write and cast up accounts, learn by heart and understand our Church Catechism, without demanding payment for same." In 1758, the Rev. Dr. Sharp, successor to Dr. Thomlinson, left a further endowment, now worth £70 a year, for educational purposes, which, with a small endowment from John Fletcher, was merged in "Thomlinson's Fund." This fund was for many years under the control of the Rector, Churchwardens, and "Four and Twenty," and was disbursed in providing education at Rothbury, rendering assistance to outlying schools in the parish, building the present school for boys at the Bridge End and for girls at "Hurley Knowes,"

and in giving small sums of money or flour to about seventy to a hundred persons annually throughout the parish. By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners in 1881 doles in goods and money ceased; a certain portion (£45) of Thomlinson's and the whole of Sharp's endowment (£70) was set aside for education higher than elementary. This portion of the scheme was carried out by giving exhibitions to children up to 1896, when Sharp's Endowed School was constituted; since that date higher education has been given in the old Congregational Church, rented by the Governors of Rothbury Charities and Schools for that purpose, under the able management of Mr. E. H. Stevens, B.A., the first and present head master, excellent results having been attained. The school is so constituted as to earn grants from the County Authorities and the Science and Art Department. In 1902 the average attendance was 22. The elementary school for boys (Mr. Jas. Johnson, head master) and girls (Miss Beveridge, head mistress) have for some years past been in the happy position of not requiring aid from voluntary subscriptions, the high grants earned, added to Thomlinson's portion set aside for education, being ample, except when structural additions or alterations were required.[2] The body administrating the charities and managing the education of Rothbury has, up to 1902, been as representative as possible of local interests. There are now thirteen members, three *ex-officio* governors, viz., the Rector, two of the four churchwardens; three representative governors are elected by the "Four and Twenty," the County Council three, Rural Council two, Urban Council one, Durham College of Science one.

New schools are required, and will be erected, it is understood, as soon as arrangements (now in progress) for sites have been settled. The present members of the governing body are:—Rev. Canon Blackett-Ord, Rector of Rothbury; Lord

[2] Average at Boys' School, 1885—73; 1902—84. Girls' School, 1885—99; 1902—153.

Armstrong, Cragside; Sir J. W. B. Riddell, Bart., Hepple; Wm. Hawthorn, Esq., J.P., Wreighburn; Alderman Forster, J.P., Burradon; Mr. Richard Charlton, Snitter House; Dr. Frederick Barrow, Rothbury; Principal Gurney, Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Mr. James Howey, Thropton; Messrs. Lionel C. Davy, D. D. Dixon, Thos. Shell, and J. P. Ridley, Rothbury.

In connection with the Jubilee Hall Institute there is an excellent reading room, circulating library, and billiard room. The library was established in 1850 by the Rev. C. G. V. Harcourt, Rector of Rothbury, who, until his death in 1870, continued to be its liberal supporter. Treasurer, Mr. L. C. Davy; Secretary, Mr. J. H. Clark, junior; Librarian, Miss Pugh; Caretaker, Mrs. Ellen Soulsby.

Along the hillside, to the north of the village, several elegant villas have of late years been erected. From their breezy, elevated sites, overlooking the valley, beyond the reach of the river fogs, and sheltered by the rugged heights of Addeyheugh and Rothbury hills, delightful views of Simonside and the surrounding country are obtained. On the lower slopes, near the village, are found evident traces of the old village community system of cultivation in the long narrow fields, several of which, until recent years, were divided by the usual balks or earthen dykes. These narrow strips formed the common field, and were in olden times allotted annually amongst the villagers.

"The strips were distributed in equal proportions amongst the cultivators in such a manner that each man's holding was made up of a number of acre or half-acre strips lying apart from each other in the several square or oblong furlongs of which the three fields were composed, and these strips were so dispersed amongst similar strips held by his neighbours that no man, while the system remained intact, held two contiguous strips. Each individual holder was bound to cultivate his strips in accordance with the rotation of crops

observed by his neighbours, and had rights of pasture over the whole field for his cattle after the crops were gathered."[3]

By some process or another these strips gradually became the freeholds of the villagers; the balks have been levelled, and now two or three strips form one field. It is said that some time during the early part of the nineteenth century the last remaining strip exchanged hands for a pair of leather breeches.

A range of small fields known as the "half acres," somewhat similar in form to the old strips, occur on the south bank of the Coquet, below Whitton Tower. These, however, have an entirely different origin, having been granted by the Duke of Northumberland, at the close of the great French war in the second decade of the last century, to those of the villagers who had served in the ranks of the Percy Tenantry Volunteers. The stone post of the gateway that gave access to a section of these half acres recently removed, bore the date 1819, being the year these were set apart for that purpose. On the opposite side of Whitton Tower lane are the allotments, under the management of the Urban Council, and let to the villagers at a nominal rent. These allotments, each consisting of the sixteenth of an acre, produce large quantities of excellent vegetables, and have proved a great boon to the villagers. On the banks of the river closely adjoining, lies the village recreation ground, while further to the west are the public cemetery and caretaker's lodge. Close to the cattle mart, part of which occupies "Fletcher's Haugh," is a series of high green mounds bearing the name of "Hurley Knowes," which have been thought to be burial mounds, but to all appearance these tumuli-like knolls are alluvial deposits, but may have been used as the moot hills of the early inhabitants. It is also very probable that within the shelter of the deep hollows between the mounds the men of Rothbury

[3] "Ancient Farms of Northumberland" (Mr. F. W. Dendy).—*Arch. Æliana*, vol. xvi., pp. 125-6.

kept watch and ward in the days of border forays. The "Border Laws" of 1553 says:—"FROM the Forde of the *Rode-foote* to *Rayesfield* to be watched with four Footmen of the Inhabitors of *Rothbury*." On "Walbys Hill," on the north side of the Coquet, a handsome block of houses has recently been built by Lord Armstrong. The piece of ground lying to the north behind the Armstrong Cottages is known as the "Well Close," a name given from a well that formerly existed on the banks of the "Cobletch," known of late years as the "Brewery Well."

In the parish tithe map of 1846, a small runnell of water is shown as flowing from the well through the Well Close, and the general contour of the ground would seem to suggest the idea that "Cobletch Burn," or as it is called by the villagers, "Coplish,"[4] had at some remote period also taken this course, entering the Coquet near the Scottish Ford. During the early part of the last century portions of this piece of land were quite a swamp, and it is not so very many years ago that wild duck were shot amongst the rushes that grew therein.

We might here mention some curious names that occur west of the village, "Potts' Chair," a large rock in a field belonging to the farm of West Hills, in which a seat has been cut, said to have been the work of a person named Potts, who at one time was either the owner or occupier of the farm. "Beggar Rig" is that green slope on the north side of the road beyond the County Hotel, while three venerable ashes growing on the south side of the road are known as the "Craa Trees."[5] Various traditions as to the meaning of Beggar Rig are extant, but probably the real origin of the name will be found in the term "Big rig," where "big," a coarse sort of barley, has been grown in former years.

[4] "Cobletch" or "Coplish" may be corruptions of *Copletch*. This little stream has its source in a morass on Addeyheugh, and flows down towards Rothbury through a deep gorge or letch. *Cop* = the summit of a hill. *Letch* = a gorge.

[5] In the Common award of 1831, the clump of trees at the west end of South Terrace are termed "The Crow Trees."

A charming walk down the riverside by the "Goose-haugh," under the shade of the trees of the Thrum Mill wood, once known as "The Whinny Braes," leads to the Thrum, a favourite resort of the angler, and all visitors to Rothbury.

The Thrum Mill stands on the north bank of the river Coquet, about a mile below the village of Rothbury, in one of the most picturesque riverside nooks in Upper Coquetdale. Here the action of the river during the course of centuries has worn away its rocky barrier, and the Coquet flows through a narrow chasm a few feet in width and some fourteen feet in depth, hemmed in on either side by the shelving rocks that yet remain of that colossal dam which in bygone ages kept back the mountain torrent, causing the flat lands lying above and around where the village of Rothbury now stands to be covered by the waters of a primeval lake. This contracted passage is known as the "Thrum," which gives its name to the mill. On its southern bank rises a lofty sandstone cliff, clothed with a natural growth of oaks, hazels, alders, birches, and mountain ashes, whose light green foliage is in pleasing contrast to the sombre shade of the firs that crown the summit; whilst dense masses of ferns, intermingled with the greenery of blaeberry bushes, purple foxgloves, broom, queen-of-the-meadow, willow herbs, St. John's worts, mimulus, and many other wild flowers, add to the beauty and interest of the scene.

It was evidently not until towards the close of the seventeenth century that the place received its present name of "Thrum Mill," the first mention of it in the Parish Registers being as follows:—*Burials.*—"1693, March 10. Ann Wife of Thos. Dixon Thrum Mill. 1763, August 19. John Lawson Debdon Foot drown'd in ye Thrumb." As to the derivation and meaning of the word "Thrum," we give the following:—"To thrum—to drum, to make a drumming noise;" and the common saying at Rothbury, "It's gan to be bad weather; hear

how the Thrum's roarin'," suggests that the name originates from the "thrum" or sound made by the cascade.[6]

The older mill appears to have stood some little distance west of the modern range of buildings, as several foundation blocks of masonry have been met with near to the present mill garden, and traces of an ancient dam or "call" may yet be seen slanting across the stream a little further up the river.[7-8]

For many years during the first half of the last century the Thrum Mill was in the occupation of William Coxon, a person of some standing in the district, and a deacon in the Presbyterian Church of Thropton. It afterwards passed into the hands of his son-in-law, William Orr, and then of Joshua Tenant, "Jos-i'-the-Mill," who, in those days when farm servants were paid mostly in kind, kept a numerous staff of grinders and "pokers"; and none were better known in Upper Coquet than Christopher Tully, Mark Aynsley, and William Woodcock, who were best known in the country as "Kit the Miller," "Mark the Miller," and "Willie the Grinder." The Mill is the property of the Duke of Northumberland, and the tenant is Mr. William Orr, grandson of the first owner mentioned, who, although the old system of grinding the batches of home-grown corn has nearly ceased, carries on an extensive business as flour dealer.

Local tradition and story gives an additional charm to this interesting spot, the Thrum being celebrated in the "Tales of the Borders" as the scene of Will Faa's exploit with the

---

[6] *Northumberland Words.*—Heslop.

[7] In 1663 it was called Rothbury East Mill, and belonged to the Earl of Northumberland.

[8] In former years the public highway led from Debdon-burn-foot past the Thrum. The present road up the Burn-foot bank was made about eighty years ago. The *Newcastle Courant* of May 1st, 1819, contains an advertisement for contracts for "a new road from Rothbury to the Prior's Wicket, on the road leading to Brinkburn Priory, and for widening and improving the road from the said wicket to the Foot of Rothbury Thrum, and from thence making a new road to the Knock Law direct through the Miller's Field."

heir of Clennell, in the story of "The Faa's Revenge." The pools at the Thrum have ever been the happy hunting grounds of the angler and the salmon poacher. Stephen Oliver, the younger, in his *Rambles in Northumberland*, records a conversation he had with an old Coquet angler. 'Talk o' fishen,'' says he, "there's no sic fishen' in Coquet now as when I was a lad. It was nowse then but to fling in an' pull oot by tweeses and threeses, if ye had as many heuks on, but now a body may keep threshin' at the watter aa' day atween Hallysteun and Weldon an' hardly catch three dozen, an' money a time not that. About fifty years syne I mind o' seein' troots that thick i' the Thrum below Rotbury, that if ye had stucken the end o' yor gad into the watter amang them it wad amaist hae studden upreet."

At the present day, during the months of October and November, when the Coquet is slightly flooded, hundreds of bull trout *(Salmo eriox)* may be seen leaping the cascades at the Thrum, many of them in doing so rising several feet out of the water. When the fish are running freely this is a very interesting sight, and one that is frequently witnessed by a large concourse of people who line the banks on both sides of the Thrum.

"The Tweed, he may brag o' his sawmon,
An' blaw of his whitlins the Till,
There's pikes i' the pools o' Reedwater,
But Coquet's the top o' them still:
So fill up your broad brimmin' glasses,
An' fishermen stand in a raw,
An'—Success to the bonnie red heckle,
The heckle that tackled them a' !"

Coquetdale Fishing Song, 1830.

Population of Rothbury Parish :—

1801—2,236. 1811—2,437. 1821—2,609. 1831—2,869.
1841—2,555. 1851—2,545. 1861—2,387. 1871—2,750.
1881—2,689. 1891—2,550. 1901—2,569.

Population of Rothbury Township :—

1801—	668.	1811—	750.	1821—	891.	1831—	1,014.
1841—	881.	1851—	895.	1861—	798.	1871—	1,074.
1881—	1,247.	1891—	1,192.	1901—	1,303.		

Acreage of the Parish :—34·798.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

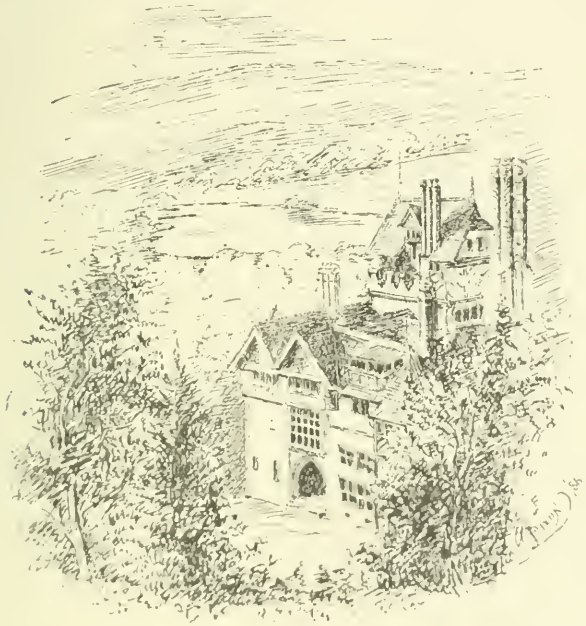
CRAGSIDE.

Debdon Valley, 1862-1903—Cragside: its Architecture, Situation, and Surroundings—Interior—Pictures and Works of Art—Scenery around Cragside—Long Service of Employees—The late Lord and Lady Armstrong—The second Lord and Lady Armstrong, 1903—The Private Life and Character of the first Lord Armstrong—His coming to Rothbury—Building of Cragside—Distinguished Guests—His kindness of heart and love of children—Extent of Cragside Grounds—Number of Trees Planted.

SOME forty years ago the visitor to the pleasant village of Rothbury, taking his morning stroll on the Rothbury and Alnwick turnpike, would have met with little of interest except the "everlasting hills" in all their sombre grandeur; the only other objects being the Peth Head farmhouse, the remains of the Peth Foot house, and on the other side of Debdon burn an old hovel, rejoicing in the name of Tumleton, while rotten hedgerows and ruinous stone dykes here and there intersecting the moor land gave to the little valley of Debdon a lonely, neglected, and barren aspect. Since that time, however, as if by the magician's wand, the whole scene has changed; the happy combination of nature and art has transformed the erstwhile howling wilderness into a very Garden of Eden, one of the greatest attractions of visitors to Rothbury, and the permanent source of livelihood to a numerous band of gardeners and labourers who are employed in improving and keeping the grounds in order. In 1863 the late Lord Armstrong (then Sir W. G. Armstrong), with the eye of an artist, and with that fine taste for beauty and effect which has characterised all his plans during the extensive works that have been carried out at Cragside, fixed the site

CRAGSIDE (1870).

of his "Highland home" on the craggy side of Rothbury hill, and gave to the house the suitable name of "Cragside." The mansion is built of fine coloured stone, quarried on the spot, in the Elizabethan style of architecture; the quaint gables, high-pitched red-tiled roofs, the floriated and twisted chimney stalks of great height, and the lattice windows, make a charming and interesting picture. From the centre of the building rises a lofty tower, while another massive tower at the



south-east angle bears the name of "Gilnockie." The wing to the south of this tower, the walls of which are built on the face of a rocky cliff, contains the drawing room, which was just finished in the August of 1884, when the Prince and Princess of Wales and their family, with a numerous retinue of English nobility, were the guests of Sir W. G. Armstrong at Cragside, when a right royal reception was given them by their noble host. Another range of buildings at right angles to the above, and

extending westward over the arch leading into the courtyard, contains the picture gallery and museum. The west and north-west fronts assume a sort of castellated form; the south front presents the picturesque style of sixteenth century work, with gables of wood and stucco, projecting eaves, and lattice windows. Massive archways lead into the courtyard from the north and south sides. The interior is lighted with the electric light, and fitted up in the most perfect manner, with all the comforts and conveniences that wealth and genius can suggest. As our village poet has it:—

> "And on yon brown and rocky hill
> See princely 'Cragside' lies,
> Where boundless wealth and perfect taste
> Have made a paradise."

This lordly mansion—one of the most beautiful and unique of country seats—occupies an elevated site on a plateau, midway up the face of a boulder-covered hill of sandstone, and is surrounded on all sides by nature's colossal rockwork, where, out of every nook and cranny, grow the finest and rarest of alpine plants, saxifrages and stonecrops, heather, heath, and ferns. From its coigne of 'vantage a magnificent view of great variety of hill and dale, wood and water, is obtained, with the interesting vale of Coquet opening out to the west. Apart from the glorious beauty of its mountain scenery, Cragside contains within its walls great attractions in the many rare and costly treasures of art and literature, which bespeak the wealth and refinement of the illustrious possessor of this fair and stately pile.

The chief entrance is through the Gothic doorway of an open porch in the south front. A spacious staircase, adorned with paintings, statuettes, and rare oriental vases, leads from the vestibule to the picture gallery, drawing room, and other apartments, while the long corridor on the ground floor, leading straight from the entrance hall, conducts to the library and dining room. On the right of the library is the dining

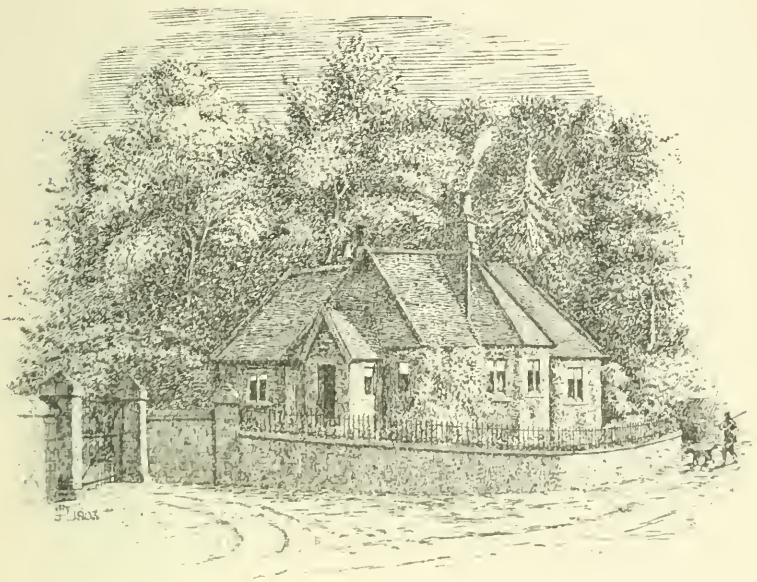
room, where the quaint legend, "East or west, Hame's best," is seen, cut in bold letters on the elaborately-carved stone over the snug ingle nook. The picture gallery, which is lighted from the roof, contains many very choice and valuable paintings, also a well-arranged collection of conchological and geological specimens. A doorway at the farther or east end of the gallery leads into the drawing room. The first object that strikes the eye on entering this room is the superb mantelpiece of richly-carved marble—said to be composed of ten tons of marble—which nearly fills the whole of the south wall, and underneath which there is another cosy ingle nook. On the right is an arch of beautifully-streaked sandstone, quarried within the grounds of Cragside, the veins of rich brown being due to the presence of iron. Strewn around the room at all points are numberless articles of virtu and of art.

Many valuable paintings by the best masters hang on the walls within Cragside, amongst which may be noted "The Death of Raphael," by O'Neil; "Chill October," by Millais; The Cowslip Gatherers," by Joseph Leslie; several fine examples by David Cox, Copley Fielding, Clarkson, Stansfield, Cooke, John Phillips, Sir F. Leighton; the well-known picture by Sir David Wilkie, "The Rabbit on the Wall;" "A Thunderstorm," by John Linnell; "Hovel on Fire," by A. Schreyer; "Follow my Leader," by Albert Moore; "Highland Cattle," by Peter Graham, and pictures by Ansdell, Rosa Bonheur, and many others. On the staircase are several by H. H. Emmerson. In the water colour gallery are many choice examples of Turner's. Among the rare pottery are the "Hawthorn Vases," of great beauty, and known to all connoisseurs.

The scenery around Cragside is beyond description. On one side rises a steep rocky hill, terraced with many walks and carriage drives, and every available spot planted with an endless variety of trees and flowering shrubs. The terraced

walks are so constructed that it is a comparatively easy ascent to the top of the hill. On the face of the hill are huge boulders—remnants of the glacial period. Marks of the ice age are also seen in the striated rocks on the summit. Beyond, two extensive lakes are visible, formed by a series of dams on the "Black burn." From this hill a fine panoramic view of the whole district is obtained. For miles to the east lies the vale of Coquet, the blue waters of the North Sea glittering in the far distance. In the foreground are the dark woods of Brinkburn, within whose sylvan shades stands the ancient abbey church. The dreary heaths and uplands of Framlington and Rimside Moor stretch to the north, while on the south is Rothbury Forest, a wide sparsely-populated district. Looking westward is seen the winding vale of Upper Coquetdale with the little town of Rothbury lying in a snugly-sheltered situation on the banks of the river. A deep narrow valley winds along the western base of the hill on which Cragside is built, extending from the Alnwick road on the north to the Morpeth road on the south. This ravine is overhung with wood and enlivened by the rippling waters of the little streamlet—Debdon burn—which, now gushing from mossy rocks, now falling in cascades, and now collecting in deep pools, forms in its course the most pleasing scenes. Numerous rustic bridges carry the footpath from side to side, while at one central spot the ravine itself is spanned by a lofty and graceful iron bridge of three arches. "The Gorge" is one of the most romantic spots within the grounds, where the little burn rushes merrily onwards between perpendicular cliffs, which rise on either side to a great height, and wooded to the top. Here the graceful fronds of numberless ferns grow in the greatest profusion; while the banks lower down are covered with a dense growth of lovely wild flowers. Two artificial lakes—many acres in extent and teeming with fish—are formed in the upper reaches of the burn, and add to the beauty of the landscape. The park and gardens are situated

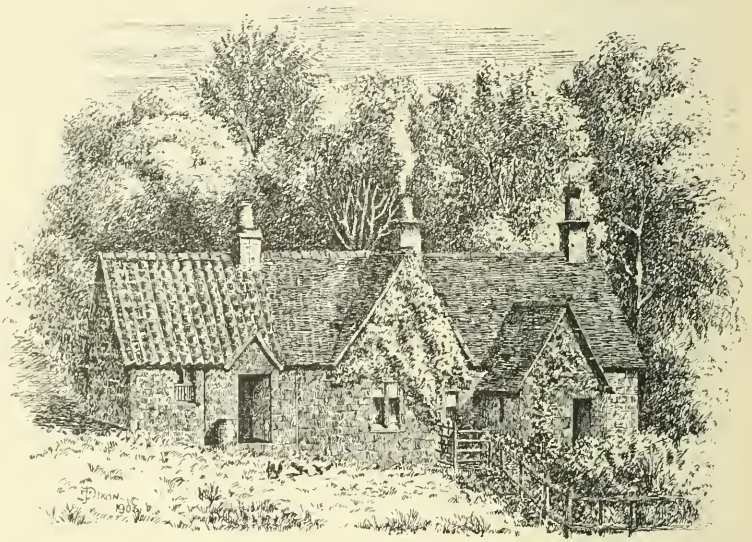
on the western confines of this lovely domain. The gardens are tastefully laid out in keeping with the surroundings, there is an Italian garden, an orchard house, conservatory, and fernery, all of which are kept in the most perfect order, under the superintendence of Mr. Henry Hudson, who for thirty-seven years has acted as head gardener at Cragside. There are eight



entrance gates, the principal gate being at the "Reivers' Well." In the picturesque lodge—of which we give a drawing—resides Mr. Wm. Avery, the head gamekeeper, who has been at Cragside twenty-six years. Besides these lodges, there are many other cottages within the grounds for the use of the numerous staff of workmen connected with Cragside. Debdon Burnfoot Cottage amid its sylvan surroundings, as seen in the illustration, is the only original building left standing within the grounds. It is now occupied by Mr. Wm. Crossby, foreman workman, who has served at Cragside for upwards of thirty-nine years. Willie Mavin, the mason,

is, however, the "oldest hand on the job," for he was amongst the first gang of workmen engaged at the building of Cragside in 1863. Through the kindness of Lord Armstrong, the beautiful grounds at Cragside are free and open to visitors every Thursday throughout the year, and on Sundays by special ticket.

The late Lady Armstrong died in 1893, at the age of eighty-six; Lord Armstrong died December 27, 1900, in his



ninety-first year,[1] when Mr. Watson-Armstrong succeeded to the Cragside and Bamburgh estates, and in June, 1903, he was raised to the peerage. This auspicious event was so charmingly spoken of at the time by a well-known north-country writer that we here quote a portion of the paragraph:—

"It is joyful news that I have to tell—the news that Mr. William H. A. F. Watson-Armstrong has been made a peer of the United Kingdom. So we have again a Lord Armstrong. The honoured name is to be perpetuated in the

[1] The late Lord Armstrong received the honour of Knighthood in 1856, and was raised to the Peerage in 1887.

kinship. Rich and poor, gentle and simple, throughout the North of England will rejoice in the fact; for, truly, the new peer is esteemed and beloved by everybody. The King, in doing honour to Mr. Watson-Armstrong, has done honour to Northumberland; and so it will be regarded. The subject of this Royal birthday distinction is eminently deserving of it. He is the heir of one of the noblest characters, of the greatest mechanical genius that the North of England ever produced. But he deserves it, also, on his own account. Because the second Lord Armstrong is a man of education, of high character, a philanthropist, an English gentleman. He deserves it, also, on account of his matrimonial kinship, because our new peeress is the daughter of one of the noblest characters in the military records of our native land—the daughter of the brave, the accomplished, the renowned Sir John Adye. Then the new peer has the wealth to uphold the rank. Let me, therefore, ask my readers to join me in wishing his lordship, her ladyship, and their goodly offspring a long and a happy life!"[2]

In the same issue there appeared the following admirable sketch of the career of Mr. Watson-Armstrong:—

"Mr. W. A. Watson-Armstrong, who yesterday had the honour of a peerage conferred upon him by His Majesty King Edward VII., is a gentleman well known throughout the north of England, and especially in Northumberland, where the news of his social elevation will be received with the liveliest satisfaction. He is a member of an honoured family, being great nephew and godson of the late Lord Armstrong, whose estates, including Cragside, he inherited, son of Mr. John William Watson, and grandson of Baron Watson, a celebrated North Country Judge, who married Lord Armstrong's sister. Born in 1863, Mr. Watson-Armstrong was sent to Eton at the age of 13. There he remained till 1882. From Eton he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where,

[2] "Whist," *Newcastle Daily Journal*, June 26, 1903.

three years later, he took his B.A. degree in law. In 1889 he became a Master of Arts. Having read at the Temple for six months, he studied for two years at the Agricultural College of Downton, and gained the certificate of the Highland and Agricultural Society at Edinburgh. Subsequently he went to reside at Cragside. In June, 1889, he married Winifreda, daughter of the late Sir John Adye, G.C.B., and has one son and one daughter. He is an officer of the Northumberland Hussars, with the members of which corps he is exceedingly popular. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Northumberland in 1888. He is a Deputy-Lieutenant and a County Councillor of the same county. He was High Sheriff for the county in 1899. He is a Councillor and a member of the Agricultural Committee of the Durham College of Science, Newcastle. In politics, he is a staunch Conservative, and is a keen supporter of the Established Church. During his Shrievalty, Mr. Watson-Armstrong took a prominent part in the formation of the Newcastle and Northumberland Branch of the National Association for the Prevention of Consumption and other forms of tuberculosis. He was appointed the chairman of the local committee, and later succeeded Lord Armstrong in the presidency of the branch. In March, 1891, Mr. and Mrs. Watson-Armstrong contributed the munificient sum of £100,000 to the Newcastle New Infirmary Fund, and four months afterwards the freedom of Newcastle was conferred upon him. In September, 1901, the University of Durham conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law."

The following extracts, relating to the private life and character of the first Lord Armstrong, written by a gentleman who was peculiarly fitted to pen the article, are of great interest:—

"The writer, whose great privilege it was to have the honour of an intimate acquaintance with the late Lord Armstrong, remembers well one day in October, 1896, standing at

the study window at Cragside with his lordship. A storm of wind and sleet was raging outside, giving indications of the near approach of winter. It was just the kind of day which makes one appreciate the comfort of a snug room, and disposes one to draw near the fire and chat about the days of 'Auld Lang Syne.' As his lordship walked away from the window, I said I had often wondered what his earliest recollections of Rothbury were. Leaning against the mantelpiece, with his hands in his pockets, his genial smile and animated expression showing how congenial a subject it was, he replied: 'My connection with Rothbury dates beyond my very earliest recollection. The first thing I can remember is living in one of those old cottages which used to stand on the site of the new Congregational Chapel.' His vivid recollection, and the evident delight which the conversation afforded him, emboldened me to ask in what way he was wont to spend his holidays at Rothbury at that period of his life, and he replied: 'I was scarcely ever away from the waterside (the river Coquet), and fished from morning till night.' He laughingly added: 'They used to call me the Kingfisher.' . . . . Continuing the conversation, his lordship said: 'In 1863 I was president of the British Association, which in that year held its meeting in Newcastle, and feeling in need of a little rest at the termination of the meeting, I thought I should like to see the old place once more, and, accompanied by two friends, we drove through from Morpeth, and stayed over the week-end. The morning after our arrival we walked down by the side of the river beyond the Thrum Mill, and scrambled along what is now called the Cragside hill, and sat on a boulder just above where the house now stands.' Looking up the valley, his lordship said to his friends: 'What a pretty park that would make if all those hedges were taken away;' and he smilingly remarked to me: 'I little thought then that I should carry out the suggestion.' After resting a few minutes, they walked on to Debdon Bridge, and returned by the footpath

along the burn-side, passing the old mill and waterfall, and joined the road again near the Thrum Mill. In passing the place, now the site of the electric-light house, his lordship observed that it was a pretty site for a house of six or eight rooms, and that he would like to build one there and spend the week-ends at it during the summer months. He said: 'I thought nothing more about it; but, on my return to Newcastle, the house at Rothbury haunted me so much that I made inquiries about the site with the intention of buying it, but, owing to the title deeds being so intricate, the cost was going to be more than I cared to incur, and so I abandoned the idea. Archdeacon Thorp, who owned about 20 acres of land, on part of which Cragside is built, hearing that I wanted to build at Rothbury, instructed his solicitor to offer it to me, and after a little negotiation I bought it.'"

"He commenced building operations immediately, and so eager was he that the work should proceed as rapidly as possible, that he and Lady Armstrong, together with Mr. and Mrs. Bertram, took up their abode in the miller's house, which consisted of four rooms only, his lordship and Lady Armstrong occupying the two upper, and Mr. and Mrs. Bertram the two lower rooms, until the new house was sufficiently advanced to permit their moving into it. His lordship informed me that his original intention was to build a house of eight or ten rooms, and a stable for a pair of horses. This intention he carried out, but his refined and energetic mind perceiving that the beautiful and unique situation was capable of great artistic development, for many years he spent the whole of his spare time in planning and personally superintending the carrying out of those beautiful ideas which have transformed 'a bleak Northumbrian moor' into an earthly paradise, and made it almost as famous as his guns."

"I am indebted to my friend, Mr. Bertram,[3] for the

[3] Mr. Wm. Bertram was for upwards of forty years the faithful and confidential manager for the first Lord Armstrong at Cragside, and still continues to hold that responsible post under the second Lord Armstrong.

following information which may be interesting to your readers:—The pleasure grounds at Cragside extend over 1,729 acres. They include lakes containing 76·674 acres of water, 31 miles of carriage drives and walks, and over seven million trees, a large portion of the latter being on the adjoining hills. The greater part of this great work he carried out in his leisure hours when head and chief of the gigantic works at Elswick, a feat which any man might regard with just pride as being the work of his lifetime. The editor of *The Garden* once told me that he had seen every residence of importance in Great Britain, but never anything like Cragside, which he described as 'unique.'"

"Lord Armstrong had the honour of entertaining a large number of distinguished people at Cragside, including T.R.H. the Prince and Princess of Wales and their family, H.I.M. the Shah of Persia, H.M. the King of Siam, the Duke and Duchess of Teck and the Princess May, the Shahzadah, Li Hung Chang, and others."

"A beautiful trait in Lord Armstrong's character was his great love of children, and the great delight he took in making them happy. He was greatly devoted to Master Will and Miss Winny, the children of Mr. and Mrs. Watson-Armstrong. They came into the study every morning to see him, and, no matter how busy he might be, he always found time to take them on his knee and interest himself in their childish conversation. The interview always ended by his lordship saying: 'Now, Will, bring the bottle,' and the little fellow went to the cupboard and brought a bottle of sweets, which his lordship opened and gave one to each of them. Then he would kiss them and resume his work. It was a pretty scene, and always struck me as being a beautiful subject for a picture. I remember one day in the winter of '91 and '92 his walking through the snow to the north lake, where Mr. and Mrs. Watson-Armstrong and the villagers were skating; some little boys, too, were sliding close to the edge of the ice, but when

they saw his lordship standing near them they left off. He noticed it at once, and said: 'Go on with your sliding, my boys, don't let me stop you.' But the kindly suggestion only increased the shyness, when, to make them unconscious of his presence and put them at ease, he himself began sliding, and invited them to join him, saying: 'Come along, boys, we'll soon have a grand slide.' It is needless to say that they immediately accepted the invitation, and made both themselves and his lordship very happy. What a beautiful example it was for all who saw it, and what a sweet, kind nature the simple act revealed."

"His lordship always took a deep personal interest in the inhabitants of Rothbury, and was a most bountiful supporter of every scheme that had for its object their welfare and happiness. He was accessible at all times to those who required assistance or advice, and his kind-hearted sympathy and noble acts of generosity obtained for him the affectionate regard of many whom he helped, and his memory will be treasured by them with tenderness and gratitude. He was destitute of pride, and unaffectedly simple in manner, and his geniality and sympathetic nature endeared him to all who had the privilege and honour of his friendship. His life was full of generous deeds and acts of charity, and all that was good and noble found in him an earnest advocate and benevolent supporter. The last years of his declining life were cheered and brightened by the tender devotion of Mr. and Mrs. Watson-Armstrong, by whom he was greatly beloved, and who will, with many more, sincerely mourn his death."[4] Of Lord Armstrong's life and character it can be truly said in the words of the poet:—

> "Lives of great men all remind us
> We can make our lives sublime,
> And, departing, leave behind us
> Footprints on the sands of time."

[4] "The late Lord Armstrong," by John Worsnop.—*Newcastle Daily Journal*, December 28, 1900.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WHITTON TOWER.

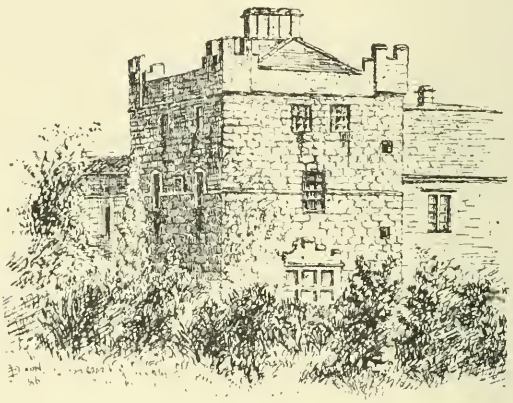
The Tower described: its Site—Massive Masonry—Shield in West Wall—The Basement—Thickness of Wall—The Well—Rector's Study—Turret Stair—Piscina—Mural Chamber—Masons' Marks—"Turris de Whitton," 1415-1541—Repaired by Dr. Thomlinson, 1679—Dr. Drummond, 1784—Canon Harcourt, 1830—Dr. Ainger, 1871—"Sharp's Folly"—Sundial—Situation and Surroundings—Whitton Manor—Crown Lands, 1233—Church Lands, 1275—Remnant of Common—Watch and Ward, 1553—Bastle Houses at Whitton—Will Allan, the Piper, 1779—Population.

WHITTON TOWER, the residence of the Rev. C. E. Blackett-Ord, rector of Rothbury, is situated on the south bank of the river Coquet, opposite to the village of Rothbury. The site was well chosen by the builder when he there laid the foundations of his border stronghold, standing as it does near the summit of a ridge, formed by one of the lower spurs of the Simonside range of hills, and commanding an extensive view up the valley to the west, an outlook of some importance at the time of its erection, when the "conterye was farre from ordere," when the now peaceful vale of Coquet would be truly described as:—

> "A goodly district, fertile fair,
> Beset with ravagers."

The original tower, now incorporated in the modern rectory buildings which cluster around the north-eastern angle of its massive walls, is in a state of excellent preservation. In form it is rectangular, and measures 40 feet from north to south, 33 feet from east to west; and although surrounded on two sides by other buildings, it rises high above them all, its fine grey walls presenting a prominent feature in the landscape. The height of the tower on the south is 42 feet, on the west

47 feet, while on the north, owing to the slope of the ground, it is nearly 60 feet. The masonry throughout is massive, more especially in the lower courses, where the coigns consist of huge blocks of freestone; a rudely chamfered base, varying in height according to the nature of the ground, runs around the whole building. About midway up the wall is another stage; the masonry from the base to this stage is, without doubt, part of the original structure, but the work above it, although showing every appearance of age, is evidently of later date.



Whitton is one of the eight Northumbrian towers having a carved shield, which is built into the west front, just at the point where the second stage of the building commences. This mural shield is much weather-worn by the blasts of centuries, but enough remains to show the coat of arms to be *a cinquefoil within an orle of six crosses moline*, a coat that closely resembles the Umfraville arms; but the late Mr. C. J. Bates was of the opinion that the shield contains the arms of Alexander Cooke, rector of Rothbury, 1435-1474, who probably restored the tower and built the upper stage, in the masonry of which the shield is inserted. About five feet of the wall at the top, including the parapet, is quite modern.

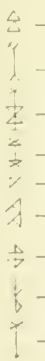
The vaulted basement of the tower, and the first floor immediately over it, have stone barrel-arched roofs, and both have had an entrance from the outside. The doorway into the basement is in the north wall, that of the first floor is in the east wall; as the ground falls considerably from south to north, both of these entrances have been on the ground level. Access to the upper portion of the tower is by a newel stair in the thickness of the wall at the south-east angle, which was lighted by several small windows, now built up. On the newel of the stair occur the above masons' marks:— [1]

A barmekin, or courtyard, for the protection of cattle, would partly surround the tower, and complete its external fortifications, in which at night, or on the first alarm of a hostile raid:—

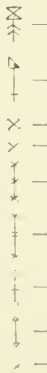
> "The frighten'd flocks and herds were pent
> Beneath the peel's rude battlement;
> And maids and matron dropp'd the tear,
> While ready warriors seized the spear."

The entrance to the vaulted chamber at the basement is

[1] Stone masons still continue to use marks, but cut them on the bedding side of the block instead of the face. We here give a selection of Rothbury masons' marks of the present day:—

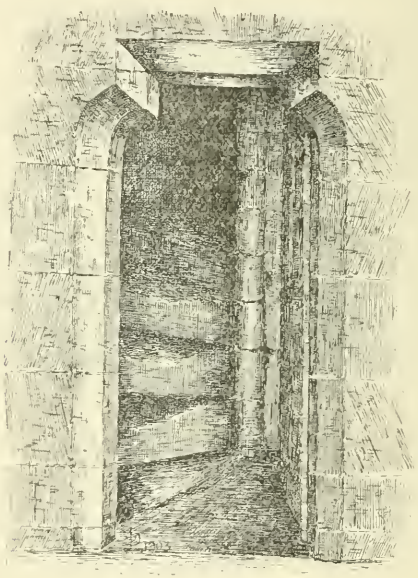


—John Clark.
—Arthur Hunter.
—Joseph Cummings.
—Robert Dunn.
—Reginald Avery.
—Thomas Clark.
—Thomas Ferguson.
—Walter Davison.
—Philip Scott Wood.



—Thomas Detchen.
—John Ballantyne.
—George Davison.
—Andrew Brown.
—James Muckle.
—George Muckle.
—Charles Muckle.
—William Davison.
—Thomas Rennison.

through a plain pointed doorway. A passage through the wall, which is here 9 feet 6 inches thick, terminates in a similar doorway leading into the gloomy, dungeon-like apartment that runs the entire length of the building, and measures 27 feet 6 inches long by 13 feet 4 inches wide; the roof rises to a height of 11 feet 9 inches, having a man-hole about 2 feet 9 inches square near the south end, that formed the only means of communication between the basement and the floor above. The doorway has been placed in the extreme north-east corner to avoid the well, a

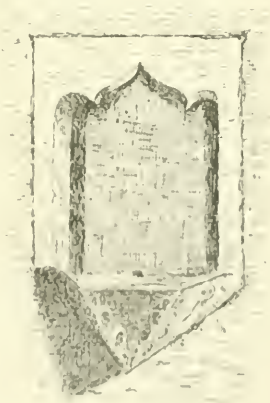


fine circular shaft, lined with ashlar stone work, 3 feet in diameter and about 15 feet deep. The inner door of the basement served as a second barrier in the event of the outer door being forced; it was also of great service in keeping out the smoke when the attacking party resorted to the border tactics of heaping wet straw and brushwood against the outer door; this, on being ignited, raised dense volumes of smoke,

which permeated the whole building, when the unfortunate inmates had to choose between suffocation and surrender, or as a quaint border ballad puts it:—

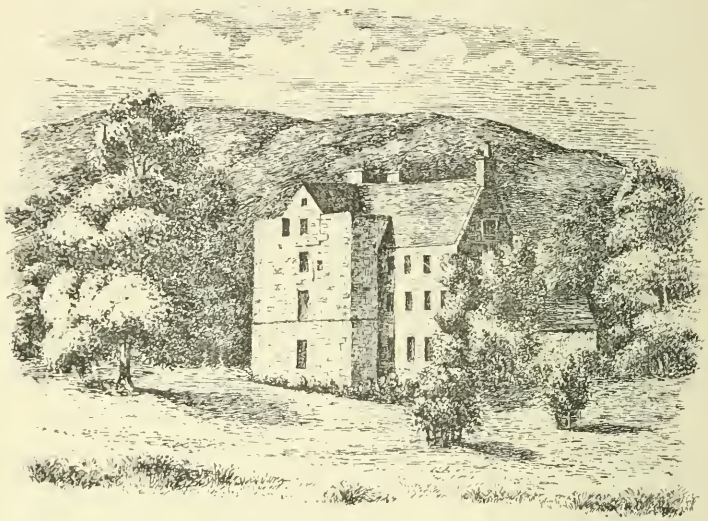
"Nae bastles or peels
Are safe frae thae deils,
Gin the collies be oot or the laird's awae—
The bit bairnies an' wives
Gang i' dreid o' their lives,
For they scumfish them out wi' the smoutherin' strae."

A portion of the first floor is now the rector's study, which, with its stone arched roof and walls, 8 feet in thickness, forms a delightful and secluded retreat. The original small window has been enlarged, and opens upon the lawn in the south front. A fine square-headed doorway (see previous page) in the south-east corner of the study gives admittance to the turret stair that leads to the second floor. While some alterations were being made in this floor by Dr. Ainger, the rector, in 1871, a neatly-carved piscina was discovered in an alcove in the east wall. This interesting relic of pre-Reformation times was carefully cleared of its plaster covering and retained in its original situation. A small recess was also found in the wall adjoining the piscina by the late rector, Canon Young, which appears to have been a secret chamber in the thickness of the wall.



Whitton Tower has evidently been built towards the end of the fourteenth century. The first notice of it is in the roll of 1415, where it is described as being in the possession of the rector, "Turris de Whitton iuxta Rothebery—Rectoris eiusdem;" while the Survey of 1541 says:—"At Whytton nere unto Rotheberye is a toure and a lytle barmekin beinge the manc'on of the p'sonage of Rothbery and is in good

reparco'ns." When Dr. John Thomlinson came to the living in 1679 he found the tower in a ruinous condition, and had it thoroughly repaired. In 1784 Dr. Drummond became the rector; he then made extensive additions to Whitton Tower. We here give a drawing as it appeared in 1828,[2] which shows



the additions of Dr. Drummond. During the last century the whole of the block of modern buildings was greatly enlarged by Canon Harcourt, rector, 1822-1870, whose coat of arms is cut on a shield over the front entrance. In 1871 the interior was remodelled and much improved by Dr. Ainger, and again by the late Canon Young in 1894. A round tower, about 30 feet high, known as "Sharp's Folly," stands in the highest portion of the grounds on the south-east, from which is seen a wide extent of country. It acquired its name from having been built by Dr. Thomas Sharp, rector, 1720-1758, in order to give employment to the village masons when out of work. Dr. Sharp, besides being a learned divine, studied the occult science of astrology, and this tower may have served

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. ii., p. 139.

the purpose of an observatory. A neat horizontal sundial, now standing on the lawn, was discovered in the garden rockery by the late Canon Young, who had it erected on its present site. The pleasantly-secluded and picturesque situation of Whitton Tower—within a park of noble trees, and surrounded by its gardens and pleasure grounds, from which is seen one of the most beautiful landscapes in Upper Coquetdale—makes it, without doubt, one of the prettiest and most interesting parsonage houses in the diocese, and what was once a grim border keep, erected

> "In the antique age of bow and spear,
> And feudal rapine clothed in iron mail."

is now the peaceful and charming residence of an amiable gentleman, who, in the discharge of his pastoral duties as rector, has won the affection and esteem of all classes and denominations within the large and important parish over which he has recently been placed.

The vill and manor of Whitton appear in the Pipe Rolls of Henry III., 1233, as belonging to the Crown, for there we find that the villagers of "Wutton, Roberie," render an account to the sheriff of one mark for *frussure*,[3] or breaking up of land; pasture lands having been ploughed without leave. At some period during the thirteenth century Whitton must have come into the possession of the Parish Church of Rothbury, for in 1275 there was a dispute between Robert Fitz-Roger, lord of Rothbury, and Richard, the rector of Rothbury, respecting certain lands in Whitton. The original document relating to this dispute lies in the archives of Carlisle Cathedral, and begins thus:—"Strife having been stirred between Robert Fitz-Roger, on the one part, and Richard, rector of the Church of Rothbury, on the other, about certain liberties and easements pertaining to the Church of Rothbury, it was at last amicably settled in this manner, &c., &c. . . . . Given at Rothbury, on the Feast of S.

[3] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., p. 168.

Barnabe the Apostle, 1275." Although the village of Whitton and the lands around it have long ago passed into other hands, the rector of Rothbury still remains lord of the manor. Whitton, like other villages of ancient origin, had its Pound and Common lands, the only portion remaining, as shown on the parish tithe map, 1844, is the quarry near to the round tower already mentioned. Near this quarry a watch was kept in 1553:—"*Whettone* to watch at the *Quarle-Yate* with two Men in the Watch. Setters and Searchers of these two Watches, *Thomas Ford*, *Richard Watson*, and *John Naven*. Overseers of the Watch, Ser *George Ratclyff*, Knight, *William Carr* of *Whettone*."[4] There were formerly several bastle houses in the village of Whitton; one of these is yet used as a dwelling house, belonging to Mr. Graham's farm; another, of larger dimensions, stood in the field east of Whitton Cottage, which, during the early part of the last century, was in the occupation of a lawless man named Home or Hume, who was said to have been the terror of the whole parish.

The famous Wm. Allan, the father of Jamie Allan, the Duke's piper, died at Whitton in 1779. Old Will was an excellent performer on the Northumbrian pipes, and, it is said, he died whilst playing his favourite tune, "Dorrington Lads Yet." Roxby thus describes him in the *Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel*:—

"A stalwart *tinkler* wight was he,
And well cou'd mend a pot or pan,
An' deftly *Wull* cou'd *thraw a flee*,
An' neatly weave the willow wan'.

An' sweetly wild were Allan's strains,
An' mony a Jig an' Reel he blew;
Wi' merry lilts he charm'd the swains,
Wi' barbed spear the otter slew.

Nae mair he'll scan wi' anxious eye
The sandy shores of winding Reed,
Nae mair he'll tempt the finny fry:
The king o' *tinklers*—Allan's dead."

[4] Nicolson's *Border Laws (Leges Marchiarum)*, p. 187.

Population of Whitton Township, viz., Whitton, The Glebe, Hill Head, and The Dene:—

1801—84. 1811—105. 1821—110. 1831—104.
1841—82. 1851— 46. 1861— 59. 1871— 70.
1881—30. 1891—64. 1901—41.

CHAPTER XXXV.

SNITTER AND THROPTON.

SNITTER.

Granted to Robert Fitz-Roger, 1205—Previously held in Drengage, 1188—Owners in 1568-1663—Subsequent Owners—Present Proprietors—Tenant Farmers—Situation—Ancient Earthworks—Border Watch, 1553—Spoiled by the Scots, 1586—Farmers, 1828—Field Names—Population.

THROPTON.

Its Site—Richness of its Soil—Super-excellence of its Potatoes—"The Tatie Toon"—Early History—Pele Tower, 1415-1509-1541—Border Watch, 1553—The Jacobites, 1715—Proprietors, 1663—Its Eighteenth Century Owners—Ancient Crosses—Old Tombstone in Garden—Presbyterian Church—Roman Catholic Chapel—Building of Thropton Bridge, 1810—Meeting House of the Brethren—Church of England Mission Chapel—Thropton Schools—The Old School—The Common—Park Eliot—Aaron Dunn, 1840—Wreighburn House—Site of Ancient Hospital—Incised Cross—Mr. William Hawthorn, its present proprietor—Population.

SNITTER.

THE three manors included in the original lordship of Rothbury, granted by King John to Robt. Fitz-Roger in 1205, were Thropton, Snitter, and Newtown, styled in early deeds as *Thorpeton*, *Sencher*, and *Noville*.

The Pipe Rolls of Henry II., 1188, give an earlier notice of Snitter, where it is recorded that the men of "Sniter" paid to the Sheriff of the County the sum of 10/4 for drengage.[1] Subsequently the owners of the adjoining manor of Cartington appear to have acquired some of its lands, for in 1568 Sir Edward Radcliffe, of Cartington Castle, is found to be possessed of certain lands there,[2] and at the same time there are two

[1] Drengage—A species of tenure common in the North of England. Drenges were such tenants as being at the Conquest put out of their estates were afterwards restored by King William, because they were not against him either in person or by Council. (Bailey, 1749.)

[2] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii., vol. iii., p. 70.

freeholders—Thomas Urpeth and Hugo Parke. Sir Edward Widdrington is given as the proprietor of Snitter in 1663, with the tenements in the town of Snitter, while Snitter Mill belongs to the Earl of Northumberland. Later owners in Snitter were:—Roger Storey, 1710; Henry Spraggon, Wm. Urpeth, Robt. Urpeth, Thos. Storrow, 1715; Thos. Carr, Christopher Orpeth, Geo. Sanderson, Roger Storrer, 1747; Wm. Orpeth, Christopher Orpeth, Wm. Pringle, James Swann, 1774; Thos. Carr, Wm. Pringle, John Richardson, 1826. After passing through the hands of the Gillows and Milvains, the three large farms of Messrs. Richard Charlton, Thomas Hall, and Richard Redhead are now the property of Lord Armstrong. The farm and substantial farmhouse at the east end of the village belong to Mr. Robt. Ord; there are also the several freeholds of Messrs. Storey of Lorbottle, Carr of Great Tosson, and Amory of Snitter. At the west end of the village stands Snitter House, the residence of Mr Richard Charlton, which was built at the beginning of the last century by Messrs. Wm. and Edward Pringle. Mr. Charlton is also a professional valuer, who, from his practical knowledge of the value of land and farm stock, as well as his intimate acquaintance with the local rights and customs connected with farms, is well qualified for the work, and his services are in frequent requisition in cases of arbitration. Silverdale, another excellent farm, with a handsome residence, is in the occupation of Mr. Thos. Hall, an extensive farmer. The village of Snitter stands on the summit of a fertile ridge lying between the waters of the Rithe and Whittle burn. Traces of an early settlement are seen in a field east of Silverdale farmhouse, where there is a series of mounds and earthworks on the western banks of Whittle burn. The Half Moon, of which hostelry Mr James Amory is the landlord, was in former years a great centre for cockfighting and card-playing, when legs of mutton were the favourite articles fought for and played for by our forefathers. In the Border Watch of 1553 we read:—"A Watch to be kept

at the Water of Righe, with four Men in the Watch, of the Inhabitors of *Swelton* (Snitter). Setters and Searchers, *John Storer* and *John Sparke*." Notwithstanding this watch and ward, the *Booke of Border Losses* tells us that the Scots frequently spoiled the township of Snitter, from which it would appear that the men of Snitter seldom had the chance of selling or eating the beef they fed.

In 1586, "*Jhon Barker* lost viij kyne and oxen value x*l*. *Willm. Tode* 60 shepe vj kyne and oxen xix*l*. *Edwd. Sparcke* x shepe one neige iiij*l*. *Richd. Robinson* one neige xl*s*. *Elizabeth Urpeth* xl shepe one neige vi*l*. *Thos. Davesone* vj oxen and kine viij*l*. *Jhon Dave* xv shepe and two kine v*l*. *Jhon Watson* two naiges iiij*l*. *Robt. Swane* two naiges iiij*l*. *Nicholas Layne* xxx^tie^ shepe vj*l*. *Peter Ledell* xvj sheape one neige v*l* iiij*s*. *James Nicholson* vij swyne goats and hoggs and xix shepe v*l* iiij*s*. *Jhon Robson* x oxen and kine and one neige xv*l*. *Roland Dove* x yewes xl*s*. *Eliz. Howme* xv yeowes iiij*l*. *Thos. Browne* xxx^tie^ shepe and two neiges. *Edwd. Dich* vj oxen ix*l*. *Jhon Hopkirk* xx^tie^ sheepe iiij*l*. *Robt. Tayler* one neige xl*s*. *Cuthbert Robson* his insight[3] one neige xxij*l*. *Jennet Robson* vij oxen & kyne thirtie shepe and one neige xvj*l* x*s*. *Parcivall Greane* xxij^tie^ shepe iiij*l* viij*s*. *Isabell Fawcuse* vij kyne two neiges and xv shepe xvj*l*. *Jhon Tayler* one oxe xxx*s*. *Roberd Lighton* xij shepe xlviij*s*. *Edwd. Battement* xviij shepe iij*l* xij*s*. *Jhon Trewghatt*[4] tenne shepe iij sterkes iij*l* x*s*."

An entry in the *Northumberland Assize Rolls* of Henry II. (1256), p. 322, gives an instance of the ancient law of *deodand*, where, if it is an accident, the lord of the manor claims the instrument that caused the death of the deceased:—"Robert of Snitter was accidentally drowned in the river Coquet between Thropton and Great Tosson. The vill of Great Tosson made a false claim for *deodandum*."

[3] Insight—Household goods. (Heslop.)

[4] Trewghatt—A survival of the old local family name of Tyrwhitt.

The names of the principal inhabitants in Snitter in 1828 were:—William Pringle, yeoman; Thomas Amory, farmer and corn miller; Thos. Carr, John Rennison, John Richardson, Edward Storey, Matthew Storey, farmers.

The following are the most significant field-names in Snitter, taken from the parish tithe maps:—South Holme, High Bout Knowes, Scallion Hole, The Bog, North Whaup Moor, South Well Close, Windy Side, Chapel Hill Close, Belty's Old Grass Field, Matthew's Tops, The Green.

Population of Snitter Township:—

1801—173. 1811—158. 1821—160. 1831—165.
1841—163. 1851—173. 1861—134. 1871—127.
1881—139. 1891—135. 1901—118.

THROPTON.

The pretty little village of Thropton stands in the angle formed by the junction of the Coquet and the Rithe, about two miles west of Rothbury. The village consists of two rows of houses, between which runs the highway leading from Rothbury to Harbottle. The walls of many of its houses are covered with a fine growth of rose trees, clematis and other climbing plants. These, during the summer months, give to the village an extremely pleasing appearance. The villagers take great delight in their gardens, while the richness of the soil helps to produce flowers, fruits and vegetables of superb quality, as may be seen at the village Autumn Show, held annually, in the month of October. Thropton is said to have been the first place in this part of Coquetdale where potatoes were grown. The village is so famous for the excellent quality of that most useful vegetable that it is sometimes jocularly called the "tatie toon," and an old villager once remarked that "It wis ne use onybody gan te leeve at Thropton if they cuddent taak aboot taties."

Its early name of "Thorpeton," as recorded in Robt. Fitz-Rogers' grant of 1203, leads us to infer that it was

probably an Anglo-Saxon settlement. The oldest existing structure is the well-preserved pele tower at the west end of the village, in the occupation of Mrs. Howey, of Thropton West Farm. This fortlet belonged to the Greens, an old Thropton family, and is noted in the list of 1415 thus:—"Turris de Thropton—Willm. Grene." During the fifteenth century it must have changed hands, for in 1509 it is held by "Syr. Edwarde Ratcleff," and contained a garrison of sixteen men for defence against the Scots.[5] In the Border Survey of 1541 we read:—"At Throptone ys a lytle toure of thinherytaunce of Sr. Cuthbt. Ratclyffe, Knighte." This ancient fortified dwelling, as well as the adjoining farm of Thropton Demesne, now held by the Messrs. Howey, and the farm in the occupation of Mrs. Turnbull, besides a number of cottages in Thropton, are the property of Lord Armstrong. When the Northumbrlan Jacobites, under the Earl of Derwentwater, in the Rising of 1715, marched through Thropton, on their way from Plainfield Moor to Rothbury, on the evening of October the sixth, the fourteenth century tower would present to them much the same appearance as it does to-day, whilst the older looking house, now in ruins, on the opposite side of the road, had probably just been built. The walls of the pele, 6 feet in thickness, have been grouted with hot lime, whilst the eighteenth century erection has been filled in with rubble and mud, hence its ruin and decay. The leader of the band that accompanied the little Jacobite army was James Robson, a stonemason, a native of Thropton, who was taken prisoner at Preston, but lived to return to Coquetdale. He died at Thropton and lies in Rothbury Churchyard. The proprietors of Thropton in 1663 were Wm. Radcliff, Wm. Clennel, Earl of Northumberland, Jno. Davey, Arthur Greene, Thos. Clark,

[5] As a further defence there was in 1553 "A Watch to be kept at the *Mayne-dykenooke*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of Thorpton. Setters and Searchers of the Watch, *William Barbour* and *John Grene*. A Watch to be kept at the *Ryall-bank*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of the said *Throptone*." —*Border Laws*.

THROPTON.

Sir Edward Waddrington. Its eighteenth century owners recorded in the Poll Books were :—1710, Edward Laing, Ralph Potts, John Green,[6] John Clark, Thos. Wawby, Abraham Wilkinson, Edward Bell, John Ferguson ; 1715, Richard Fowler, Roger Green,[6] John Davy ; 1734, Andrew Bell, Jos. Storey, Clennel Wilkinson, Wm. Weedlands, Geo. Common, Thos. Ferguson, Francis Orpeth ; 1774, Wm. Donkin, Robt. Davy, Edward Green, John Potts.

In the early part of the nineteenth century a cross was standing at each end of the village ; that on the west stood at the junction of two roads, and may have been a boundary cross,[7] or placed there as a guide to the Hospitium of St. Leonard of Alriburn on the opposite side of the Coquet. A road leads down by Thropton Demesne through the river to Allerdene, frequently called Rye Hill Spital. The second cross stood in the angle formed by three roads at the east end of the village, in front of what is now the "Cross Keys" Inn. Probably this cross indicated the proximity of the hospital, on the site of which stands Wreighburn House. A portion of the bank leading down to the Rithe is known as the "Brig Stocks," a name that tells of an old-time punishment—the village stocks.

The Presbyterian Church—a neat ivy-clad edifice, erected in 1863, F. R. Wilson, Alnwick, being architect—and the pleasant manse, form a picturesque feature in the centre of the village. The Presbyterian congregation at Thropton was formed in 1799, a congregation being also formed in Rothbury in 1804. Amongst the records of the Thropton congregation is a volume entitled "Presbyterian Church

[6] A tombstone stands against the garden wall of the old house of the Greens at Thropton, said to have been brought there when Rothbury Church was rebuilt in 1850. The inscription reads :—"John Green | of Thropton died | April 11, 1731, aged | 92 years | Roger son of John | Green of Thropton | died Nov. 30, 1765." The doorhead of a house opposite contains the initials "R. G. 1754," probably those of Roger Green.

[7] A small field near the site of the western cross is known as the "Mere Peul." Mere, in some instances, signifies a boundary.

Book, Rothbury." The preface to this book contains a short history of the Rothbury congregation and a list of its property, which consisted of "pulpit and pews, pulpit Bible, two plated cups for the Communion, 238 tokens for the communicants, six candlesticks for the walls and two for the pulpit, church book and registers, and two collecting boxes." The baptismal register ends in 1812, when the congregation was incorporated with Thropton. One of the most interesting possessions of the congregation is an old leathern bag containing a large number of old leaden tokens. There are two sets, the one square in form, marked with the letter

P; the other oblong, with the letter R, the former apparently being the older of the two. In the first title deed of Thropton church are found the names of Edward Pringle of Snitter, gentleman; Philip Mavin of Rothbury, Thomas Vardy of Trewhitt Mains, William Nairn of Debdon Mill, John Boag of Low Trewhitt, George Turnbull of Thropton. The Rev. David S. Fergus was pastor for 39 years, 1849-1888. During the first years of his ministry the office-bearers were Thos. Burn, George Kerr, John Riddell, Jos. Nichol, and John Carr. The following have been ministers in the Presbyterian congregation since its first formation in the parish:—Rothbury: Rev. Chas. Whitefield, 1804-6; Rev. Jas. Chambers, 1807-11.

Thropton: Rev. Jas. Robertson, 1799-1808; Rev. Thos. Hall, 1808-9; Rev. Wm. Whitehouse, 1811-1813; Rev. Wm. Vessie, 1814-22; Rev. George Gibb, 1823-48; Rev. D. S. Fergus, 1849-88.

The present minister, the Rev. B. R. Mein, M.A., was ordained on September 13th, 1888. Mr. Mein graduated at Edinburgh University, and took sessions at Erlangen University in Germany and Neuchatel in Switzerland. The ministrations of Mr. Mein during the fifteen years he has been pastor at Thropton have been very acceptable to his people. The home-coming of Mr. and Mrs. Mein from South Africa, after a six months' absence, in 1898, was an abundant evidence of the high esteem in which both are held; a silver tea service being presented to them on that occasion.

The office-bearers in the church are:—*Elders:* William Watson, Thistleton; William Gutherson, Thropton; John Brown, Rothbury; and Geo. Nicholson, Rothbury. *Deacons:* Joseph Nichol, High Trewhitt; John McInnes, Thropton; Edwin Crawford, Cartington; Frank Ord, Warton; and James Young, Rothbury.

For upwards of two hundred years Thropton has been, and still continues to be, the Roman Catholic centre in the parish of Rothbury. "To find the origin," says Father Culley, "of the present Catholic Mission of Thropton, we must look to the neighbouring manor of Cartington, within the walls of whose castle, now in ruins, the Catholic faith found a shelter, long before the foundation of the existing mission."[8]

The mission at Thropton is said to have been first established in 1700, for about that period the Rev. Roger Mitford, who died in 1697, "left a sum of money to make provision for the support of a priest to minister to the Catholics in and around Rothbury."[9] The Rev. Gilbert Talbot, who succeeded

[8] *The Ushaw Magazine*, No. 33, p. 264. "Thropton," by the Rev. Matthew Culley.

[9] Ibid., p. 268.

his brother, John Talbot,[10] to the Cartington estates in 1733, is, however, looked upon as the real founder of the mission on account of his great benefactions to the Catholic Church in his native parish of Rothbury, and, "it is no doubt chiefly to Gilbert Talbot that Thropton owes its endowment, the land attached to the benefice, and, in fact, its existence to-day as an old-established mission."[11] The Register of "Thropton Catholic Chapel, in the parish of Rothbury, was sent to the Commissioners in 1840 by the Rev. Geo. J. A. Corless, D.D., the officiating Catholic clergyman of Thropton Hall." Upon the inside of the cover is written as follows:—"*Joannes*[12] *Midford secundus sacerdos Throptonii mortuus est circa annum 1750.*" He had evidently succeeded Gilbert Talbot, therefore the following may be taken as a fairly complete list of the priests who have ministered in the Thropton Mission:—Rev. Gilbert Talbot, 1744; Rev. James Mitford, 1750; Rev. Luke Potts, 1787; Rev. Robt. Himsworth, 1788; Rev. Thos. Stout, 1797-1828; Rev. James Albot, 1828-37; Rev. James Pemberton, 1838; Rev. Geo. Jos. Austin Corless, 1839-1856; Rev. James Hubbersty, 1856-1865; Rev. Thos. Ord, 1865-1900; Rev. Matthew Culley, 1900-01; Rev. Francis Hogan, now the priest at Thropton, came in 1901.

Amongst the entries found in the register of "Thropton Catholic Chapel" are the following notes of local interest:—"Thropton Bridge was founded 24th May, 1810,[13] finished May 30, 1811; built by Geo. Robson, Catholic. It cost £365, of which £160 was paid by subscribers, the rest by the county, exclusive of leading." "June 9, 1814, Ice a shilling thick."

[10] This John Talbot of Cartington joined in the Jacobite rising of 1715, was taken prisoner at Preston, but afterwards escaped from Chester.

[11] *The Ushaw Magazine*, No. 33, p. 271.

[12] Ibid., 271. Mr. Mitford's name was James, not John.

[13] On this occasion the Coquetdale Rangers and Percy Tenantry Volunteers paraded. The Rev. Dr. Watson, rector of Rothbury, laid the first stone, and delivered an appropriate prayer. As each stone was laid the volunteers fired a volley. The ceremony being finished, the procession returned to Thropton, where a large party sat down to dinner, and spent the day in the greatest harmony.

"Pulled down Thropton Hall, 4th June, 1811; covered the new house, Jan. 26, 1812; flitted into do., Dec. 7, 1812, and finished the whole house, 25th Nov., 1815." "Protestantes baptizati in periculo mortis. Flutterton: 1 die Sep., 1820, Joanna Green filia Thomæ et Joannæ, conjugum, a me Thomas Stout, Miss. Apostolico. Thropton: Ralph Black, son of William Black and Susanna, his wife, born 21st Jan., 1823, was baptised by me on the same day, Thomas Stout."[14] It is not known exactly when Thropton chapel was first built, probably it was erected about the middle of the eighteenth century. An old picture of the village hangs in the priest's residence, which shows "Old Thropton Hall" as it appeared in the early part of the nineteenth century, attached to which there appears to be a chapel, on the spot where the older portion of the present church now stands. The church is dedicated to All Saints, "having followed, with laudable correctness, the pre-Reformation dedication of the ancient parish of Rothbury."[15] The church was considerably enlarged in 1842, during the incumbency of Dr. Corless, when its internal arrangement was changed and the altar placed at the east end; it was then that the burial ground was added, within whose sacred precincts lie several of its priests and the members of the congregation who have died since that time. "The obligations as regards masses at present attached to Thropton are sixty masses annually for the repose of the Rev. Gilbert Talbot of Cartington."[16] Two masses yearly for John Peary, and one mass for a lady of the name of Barbara Crawford. The zeal of Father Culley during his short stay at Thropton did much to awaken the Catholic interest in the district, an interest that has been sustained by the unostentatious and faithful ministrations of Father

[14] These extracts are from *Old English Catholic Missions*, by John Orlebar Payne, M.A.

[15] *The Ushaw Magazine*, No. 33, p. 272.

[16] Ibid., pp. 272-3.

Hogan. Since the coming of Father Hogan to the Mission, the priest's residence and the chapel have both been thoroughly renovated. The interior of the chapel has been most carefully restored and beautified in a manner befitting the sacred character of the building, in which the services of the church are duly and conscientiously performed.

In 1902 a Mission Church was built by public subscription on a piece of ground on the east bank of the Rithe, a little way out of the village, kindly granted by Lord Armstrong. This has proved a great boon to the members of the Church of England residing in the outlying portions of the extensive parish of Rothbury. There is also a meeting house in the village, used by a section of the community known as "The Brethren," in which religious services are held on Sundays and on week-day evenings.

Thropton Schools and master's house are a substantial block of buildings, near the Mission Church. These were erected in 1867 by public subscription, and were kept up by a private rate until 1880, when a School Board was formed. Mr. John McInnes has filled the position of headmaster for sixteen years, under whose excellent management most satisfactory results have been obtained. The old school house, where Edward Smith taught the youth of Thropton for so many years during the last century, stood on the north side of the road at the west of the village, opposite the "Mains" road end. Other public institutions in Thropton are the Reading Room, Post Office, Police Office, the "Three Wheat Heads" inn, and the "Cross Keys" inn.

Thropton Common extended along the hill side to the north-east of the village; a freestone quarry, near what is known as "Physick Hill," is marked on the Parish Tithe Map of 1840 as common land. The stretch of land lying east if it, towards Pondicherry, was formerly called "Park Eliot." One of the coping stones in the wall opposite the lane end has the letters A.D cut on its upper face, which marks the spot where

a man named Aaron Dunn was killed in 1840 by the accidental discharge of a fowling-piece.

Wreighburn House, the charming residence of William Hawthorn, Esq., stands near "the meeting of the waters"—the Coquet and the Rithe—in a pleasantly secluded situation,

embosomed within a fine timbered park, surrounded by its well-kept gardens and shrubberies, conservatories, and tennis lawns. The house occupies the site of what was, in the mediæval age, a hospital or a hospitium. We have been unable to find any documentary evidence of its existence,

or any trace of its ancient buildings, except a finely-cut circular cross on a freestone block (as seen in the engraving), which was discovered by Mr. Hawthorn, and is now preserved in a rockery on the lawn. The slab is 2 feet high and 17 inches wide, the diameter of the cross being 10 inches. It may have been a Hospitium of the Knights Hospitallers of S. John of Jerusalem, similar to that which stood on the opposite bank of the Coquet at Allerdene, which is also known as "Rye Hill 'Spital." Both sites are on the lines of ancient highways that led up the valley. Distinct traces of an old road are yet visible in the grounds at Wreighburn. Incorporated in the modern mansion is a quaint eighteenth century house. The old name of "'Spital" still clings to the place, for amongst the rural population of the valley it is better known as "Thropton 'Spital" than Wreighburn House. In 1663 "Thropton Spittle" was the property of Widow Johnson. At the beginning of the nineteenth century it belonged to the Collingwoods of Glanton Pyke. This estate of the Collingwoods was purchased in 1852 by the late William Hawthorn, father of the present proprietor. Mr. Hawthorn, who takes a leading part in the public affairs of the district, was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the County of Northumberland in 1884, and during the twenty years he has sat on the Rothbury bench, of which he has been chairman since the death of Lord Armstrong, he has ever been most faithful and assiduous in the discharge of his duties as a magistrate. Mr. Hawthorn is an ardent sportsman and a keen lover of the chase, and for many years has regularly hunted with the various hunts in the county. He also takes a great interest in the Rothbury Steeplechase Meetings, and for several years past the organisation and local arrangements of this favourite north-country meet have been carried out entirely under his personal supervision. Mr. and Mrs. Hawthorn and their family are at all times ready to help in furthering the welfare of the little village of Thropton, and are the frequent promoters of

schemes, both public and private, for the benefit and enjoyment of its inhabitants.

Population of Thropton Township :—

1801—118. 1811—148. 1821—158. 1831—218.
1841—257. 1851—248. 1861—253. 1871—234.
1881—266. 1891—219. 1901—213.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

NEWTOWN.

Part of Fitz-Rogers' Rothbury Lordship, 1205—Township, 1903—Present Owner—Long Tenures—Thompsons of Newtown, 1803—Howeys of Carterside, 1840—Wolfhaugh—Earl of Northumberland's Land, 1569—Tenants and Old Field Names, 1569—Traces of Village Community—Bastle House—Border Watch, 1553—Losses by Scots, 1586—Ancient Tenure of Socage—Owners in 1663—Newtown Mill—The "Bantlin Inn"—The Proudlocks—Ashton's Woollen Mills—The late Robt. Ashton—Old Employees—Place Names—The "Sele"—Floods, Oct., 1903—Betty Ferguson, 1897—Longevity of the Dalesmen—Population.

NEWTOWN, the "Noville" of Robert Fitz-Rogers' grant of the lordship of Rothbury in 1205, lies on the south side of the river Coquet, at the foot of the Simonside hills. The township now consists of three farms—Carterside, East Newtown, and West Newtown; the two latter belong to Lord Armstrong. East Newtown has during the last thirty years been farmed by three generations of the Howeys of Carterside, an old Coquetdale family, James Howey, grandfather of the present tenants, having entered the farm of Carterside in 1840, when the Duke of Northumberland became its sole owner, by purchase, on the death of Colonel Judson.[1] West Newtown is in the occupation of the Messrs. Thompson, whose ancesters have tilled its acres for upwards of a hundred years. A portion of West Newtown farm was formerly called Wolfhaugh farm.[2] In 1781 Alexander Anderson was the

[1] The Poll Book of 1826 gives:—"Thomas Judson, Esq. *Residence*, Carterside. *Freehold*, Carterside." In 1828 "Carterside estate belongs to the Duke of Northumberland and Colonel Judson." Parson and White, 1828. The owner of East New Town in 1774 was James Railston.

[2] Wolfhaugh is part of Thompson's Haugh, and the ford at the Captain's Bridge—so-called from having been first erected by Capt. Ilderton, of Tosson Tower—is Wolfhaugh ford, or, as the older dalesmen termed it, "'Oof 'aff ford."

tenant. Newtown Park and Swan House farms were let in 1795 to Messrs. Samuel, William, and Edward Donkin, for twenty years. Matthew Thompson, great grandfather of the present tenants, entered on Wolfhaugh farm about 1803, and in 1818 he appears on the Alnwick Castle rent-roll as tenant of Newtown Demesne and Wolfhaugh Demesne. The tenant of these two farms from 1834 to 1874 was William Thompson, while from 1874 to 1883—when the Duke of Northumberland sold Newtown to Sir W. G. Armstrong—the tenants were Messrs. William and Matthew Thompson. This is the longest farm tenure known in upper Coquetdale, and the present tenants are the fourth generation of the Thompsons who have farmed Newtown. The extracts given below relating to the earlier history of Newtown are instructive. A survey of the Earl of Northumberland's lands, with a list of the tenants in 1569, shows an interesting survival in old place names—"Maner de Rothbury. Hamlett de Wolfhawe, Johes Richardson, land in Wolfhawe; Jacob Scott, house and land; John Mawven, Wolfhawe; Clemens Browne, Wolfhawe; George Carr, Wolfhawe; Johes Dave, land called Kenton Field;[3] Johanna Urpit, vid. (widow), Kyesfield or Pyesfield; Clem. Brown, Rad. Brown, Edwd. Dychant, and Leonard Lyddell hold a p'cll of land at North Demayres (Demesne), in Westfield; George Horseley, tenet scitum Maner de Eastfield;[4] Christopher Glenholme, Nicholas Arkley, mill and grange called Whittingham Burne; Humphrey Grene." At the same date George Carre and George Grene were freeholders in Newtown. The ruined walls of the only remaining bastle-house of the "hamlett" stand on a knoll overlooking a small stream, which presents to us an object lesson illustrative of troûblous times in this northern valley, and a perusal of the

[3] Kenton Hill is a field on Carterside farm, opposite the County Hotel, which forms part of the Steeplechase course at Rothbury Races.

[4] "Eatfeild and Westfeild" are evident traces of the old village community system, probably now represented by East and West Newtown.

following record of losses sustained by the "indwellers" of Newtown, in 1586, from the plundering inroads of the Scots, shows the reason why such buildings were then erected, and nightly watches kept:[5]—"The Newe Towne, *Nicholas Robsonne*, kine and oxen and 3 neiges twentie shepe and goates, xvj*l*. *Thomas Hedleye*, x shepe one neige, iiij*l*. *Marke Jeferson*, xvj kyne and oxen and 40tie shepe, xxviij*l*. *George Dunsier*, vj kyne 20tie shepe and goates, ix*l*. *Henre Urpeth*, vj oxen and 20tie sheape, xii*l*. *Jhon Storrie*, xxxtie sheape, vj*l*. *Thomas Anderson*, vj kyne and oxen and a mare, ix*l*, and xxxtie goates, vj*l*. *William Greane*, vij oxen and kyne fortie sheape and goates, xv*l*."[6] The freehold tenants were formerly called *sokemen*,[7] because they held their lands by the tenure of performing certain inferior services of husbandry within his *soc*, and also paid yearly to the lord of the manor an ancient rent of 20d. amongst them, called *fence silver*. In 1663 the owners of Newtown were Thomas Wharton, Thomas Fletcher, Robert Davy, and George Carr, whilst Newtown Mill and Walk Mill belonged to the Earl of Northumberland.

The site of Newtown Mill was probably on that piece of ground opposite to Ashton's Woollen Mills, although it is thought by some to have stood further up the "Rowting burn," near to the "bittlin' stones," where the lint was steeped and beaten in the days of Willie Robison, a hundred years ago. Within the last twenty years an old house was standing near the spot, which may have been the mill-house. In later times this house was named the "Bantlin' Inn," in which Thomas Proudlock, one of Mr. Ashton's mill hands, lived for many years. "Tommy Prodlock" was a well-known person in the parish of Rothbury. The Proudlocks first appear in

[5] "A Watch to be kept at the *Wakemylle*, with two Men nightly, of the Inhabitors of the *Newton*." (1553). Border Laws.

[6] The Book of Border Losses, 1586.

[7] See note 1, p. 312.

Coquetdale towards the end of the eighteenth century.[8] There still reside in the village of Thropton two of the family —Mr. Robt. Proudlock, Merchant tailor, son of the Thomas Proudlock mentioned above; and Sergeant-Major Thomas Milburn Proudlock, late Royal Artillery, a lineal descendant of the Milburns of North Tyne; "Muckle Jock" of Bellingham, "Barty o' the Combe," and that ilk.

The famous Tosson woollen mills of the Ashtons were built by William Thompson, of Newtown, during the early part of the last century, and have been in the hands of the Ashton family for nearly eighty years. The late Robt. Ashton, who died in 1892, at the age of seventy-seven, was well known as an enterprising and energetic tradesman. His woollen fabrics, notably his "Simonside plaids," obtained for him a wide reputation. These useful articles were the production of his own inventive genius, and the wool of which they were woven was chiefly from the fleeces of the hardy sheep that grazed on the hills and pastures of Upper Coquetdale. In olden times the dale was a busy centre of the hand-loom weaving industry, but the advent of modern machinery has swept it out of existence, and the "webster" who plied the loom within his own cottage is now unknown, the only surviving link being the old mill at Tosson. The woollen mills at Tosson have always been a favourite place of resort for visitors staying at Rothbury, and among the many patrons of rank who have visited the factory, the late Mr. Ashton could boast of the patronage of Royalty itself, he having, once entertained H.S.H. the Duchess of Teck and Princess May, along with the late Lady Armstrong, whilst staying at Cragside. Tosson woollen manufactory is still carried on by the Ashton family, two of the oldest mill hands being Alexander Clapperton, who has thrown the shuttle

[8] "1788, March 27. James Proudlock, of High Carrick, in the Parish of Ellemford, and Jane Young, of Hotterton, in this Parish." "1795, May 22. Robert Proudlock, of Tosson Mill, and Mary Robson of the Newtown." (Rothbury Marriage Register). "1747, June 18. George Proudlock and Isabel Robson, Both of the Parish." (Elsdon Marriage Register).

at Tosson for forty-two years, and Tom Ballantyre for twenty-four years.

On the banks of the mountain stream that drives the mill wheel occurs a green alluvial mound, known as "Cairnycrook Knowe;" further east a piece of boggy land is "Mosslaw," a name now corrupted into "Muzzlie." Wolfhaugh is the training ground of the Northumberland Hussars, who encamp annually in a field lying between the river Coquet and the "Sele burn." These lands are liable to be flooded when the river comes down after heavy rains. As this is being written[9] the camp field and haughs around are under water, corn and hay are being swept out of the fields by the flood, while the bottom of the valley presents the appearance of an immense lake.

In 1897 there died at Newtown, in her hundredth year, Mrs. Elizabeth Ferguson. Born in 1797, she was married at Coldstream in 1816, to George Ferguson, "border marriages" being then a common custom in Northumberland. The offspring of this marriage numbered at the time of her death no less than 165 persons, viz., 9 sons and daughters, 86 grandchildren, and upwards of 70 great grandchildren. "Old Betty" had a wonderful memory, she had faint recollections of the battles of Copenhagen and Trafalgar, and had a distinct remembrance of the battle of Waterloo, and of Napoleon Bonaparte being sent to St. Helena. Her description of the "False Alarm" of 1804, when the French were menacing England with invasion, was graphic and amusing. She told how her father, who was a weaver, was from home, and that during the night of January 31, a man knocked at the window of their little thatched cottage, and shouted "Bonny's on the

[9] Wednesday. Thursday and Friday, Oct. 7, 8, 9, 1903, will long be remembered by the shepherds of Coquetdale and others who attended Messrs. Donkin's sheep sales on these three days, when rain fell incessantly, causing the river Coquet and its tributaries to overflow their banks, rendering all the fords impassable. The guage erected by Mr. R. Donkin on Rothbury Bridge recorded a rise of 10 feet of water.

road now." On hearing this alarming news her mother "jumped up out of bed" in great terror, and, as old Betty related, "me mother grat an' aa grat." The first thought of the mother was to fly for refuge with her family amongst the rocks on Simonside, and Betty said: "Nothing would serve me mother but to have one of the sides of bacon hanging on the jeests taken down and roasted afore the fire to take with us to the hills." This picturesque old cottage, at the foot of Simonside, where Betty spent her long life, has been taken down and a neat dwelling erected on the site, in which now lives her youngest daughter, Mrs. Nichol. At the present time there resides within a mile of Newtown a venerable old lady who has just attained her hundredth year.

Coquetdale has ever been famous for the longevity of its inhabitants. Therefore, as a fitting conclusion to this chapter, we have compiled from the pages of the Rothbury Church Registers the following statistics, which will give some idea of the long ages attained by the rural population of the district. During the period of 25 years, from 1800 to 1825, there were 1,044 burials; 300 of these were of persons over 70 years of age; out of the 300 there were three persons over 100 years of age, 29 persons from 90 to 100 years of age, 140 persons from 80 to 90 years of age, and 128 persons between 70 and 80 years of age.

During another period of 25 years, from 1860 to 1885, there were 1,277 burials; 317 of these were of persons over 70 years of age; 22 were between 90 and 100 years of age, 110 between 80 and 90 years of age, and 185 between 70 and 80 years of age.

Population of Newtown Township:—

1801—28. 1811—42. 1821—56. 1831—55.
1841—57. 1851—51. 1861—62. 1871—61.
1881—42. 1891—32. 1901—36.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ROTHBURY FOREST.

Railway Through Forest, 1870—Extent of Original Forest—The Forest in 1811—Towers and Bastle Houses, 1541-1586—Brockley Hall, 1666—Border Watches, 1553—Losses by the Scots, 1586—Robert Fitz-Roger's Forest, 1205—Wallace and his Army in Rothbury Forest, 1297—The Property of the Earls of Northumberland, 1569-1663—Names of Tenants and Lands, 1569—Residents in 1828—Smuggling at Bushy Gap, 1820—Census Returns, 1801 to 1901—Depopulation of Forest—Extinct Place Names—The "Foresters"—Its Old Schools—The Lee School, 1866—The Forest Burn—Its Picturesque Dells and Interesting Wild Flowers.

THE line of rail from Morpeth to Rothbury, which was opened on Monday, Oct. 31, 1870, after passing Ewesley Station, crosses the viaduct that spans the river Font, where the Tynemouth Corporation is at present engaged in forming a large reservoir in the bed of the stream. The line then traverses a thinly populated district of bare fells and moorlands that stretch along the eastern base of the Simonside hills; this tract of land is the ancient forest of Rothbury.[1] Traces of the primeval forest can yet be seen in the dells and ravines, where patches of scrub and dense thickets of oak and alder, birch and hazel still exist. The station next to Rothbury is named Brinkburn, where a fine view of the valley of the Coquet towards the east is obtained. The run from Brinkburn to Rothbury is down a steep incline, along which the line winds its romantic way, through narrow cuttings in the overhanging sandstone rocks of the hill-side. On the

[1] The forests of ancient note in Northumberland were :—The Forest of Cheviot, The Forest of Rothbury, The Forest of Reedsdale, The Forest of Earsdon, near Longhorsley, The Forest of Lowes, The Forest of Allendale, The Forest of Knaresdale.—Mackenzie and Dent's *History of Northumberland*, 1811, vol. i., p. 169.

opposite banks of the Coquet, whose waters ripple over their rocky channel far below, are seen the picturesque hills of Cragend, while on gaining the level, a glimpse is caught of Cragside just before entering the "Thrum Rock Cutting," but on emerging from the rock, the valley of the Coquet opens out to view. Beneath on the right is the "Thrum," beyond rise the hills and terraces, the parks and gardens of Cragside, and as the line approaches Rothbury station, the little town itself is seen lying snugly at the base of its rugged but sheltering hills. The original boundaries of Rothbury Forest extended six miles east and west from the Maggild burn at Thorneyhaugh to Fallowlees, and six miles north and south from Coldrife to Debdon. The following is an interesting description of Rothbury Forest as it appeared a century ago:—"The whole Forest, as it is still called, is dotted over with solitary farmsteads, from a quarter of a mile to a mile distant from each other. These houses, or rather strongholds, are very old, and are called *Bastile buildings*. The walls are in general about five feet thick, and the stones secured by strong cement, though sometimes mud has been used. The doors, which are low and narrow, are usually placed at the east end of the building; the jambs are of stone, with holes to receive a single wooden bat, by which means the door was barred, and the cattle secured on the ground floor;[2] the light was admitted through loop-holes. The second floor is supported either by a stone arch or thick oak joists; and was entered on the south by outside stone steps, the door being fastened as below. Near the fireplace, and directly above the vault-door, was a projection from the wall, contrived for the purpose of pouring down boiling water on the moss-troopers, who were assailing the building below."[3] Not one of these strong houses remains at the present day. The last was probably "Bog Hall," which was demolished some years ago.

[2] See note 5, p. 475.

[3] Mackenzie and Dent's *History of Northumberland*, 1811, vol. ii., p. 50.

The oldest existing house in the Forest is that incorporated in Brockley Hall farm-house. The stone mantle once in the kitchen at Brockley Hall is now built in the gable of one of the farm buildings. On it is cut in bold letters the name of "Thomas Wharton, 1666," a leading inhabitant of the Forest during the seventeenth century who resided at Brockley Hall. A tower is known to have been at the Hurst, another at Butterknowes, while the Border Survey of 1541 records a pele tower standing between Whitton Tower and the tower of Ritton (White House), of which it says:—"At Elyburne p'cell of the lordeshippe of Rotheberye is a strong pele house of the Kings maties Inherytaunce as of thaugmentac'ons of his graces crowne and p'cell of the late erle of Northumb'lands landes." The site of this pele is thought to have been on the east bank of the burn near the Lee.

In 1553, to guard against the inroads of the men of Redesdale as well as the raids of the Scots, a watch was set every night at sunset. "From the *Camhill-ford* to be watched to *Moryslehirst*, with four Men nightly of the Inhabitors of *Retton* Lordship, *Wengaytes* and *Garetle;* Setters and Searchers, *Rowland Brown* and *Robert Snawdon*. From *Moreslehirst* to the *Stony-ford*, to be watched with sixteen Men nightly, and Two in every Passage of the Inhabitors of *Rothburye Forest*, of the south side of the Forest. From *Stony-ford* to the *Hoppe-yaite*, to be watched with Four Men nightly in the Watch of the Inhabitors of *Paperhaugh* and *Helles;* Setters and Searchers of those Two Watches, *Rowland Grene*, *Roger Errington*, *and Roger Grene*."[4] Even with this carefully organised system of "watch and ward," and the protection afforded by their fortified dwellings, the farmers of Rothbury Forest had suffered heavily at the hands of the Scots during the sixteenth century, for which losses they bitterly complained against Sir John Forster of Alnwick Abbey, the Warden of the Middle Marches, that no redress had ever been made. The

[4] Nicolson's *Border Laws*. Leges Marchiarum.

following list of their losses serves as an illustration of those rude bygone times when might was right:—

> Because the good old rule
> Sufficeth them, the simple plan,
> That they should take who have the power.
> And they should keep who can.

1586—*Henry Hume*, rest two naiges and all his insight geare to the valewe of v*l*. *Robert Greue*, 30*tie* sheape and goats sixe keyne to the valewe of xiij*l*. *Wydow Maven*, of Paperdaire, eight oxen and two horse and fortie shepe and goates to the value of xxij*l*. *George Browne*, of Papdaire, a naige, x*s*. *William Hunter*, of Thornihaughe, vj oxen and six kyne and one horse forcibly rest to the valewe of xviij*l*. *James Wetherborne*, of Butterknowes, two and twentie kyne and oxen and one naig and twentie shepe to the valewe of xxxiij*l*. *William Browne* and *Jhon Hume*, two oxen to the valewe of iij*l*. *Jhon Browne*, one oxe two kyne, iij*l* 10*s*. *Jhon Browne*, xx*tie* sheap and 3*o* neate, vij*l*. *Jhon Lighton*, 6 oxen and six kyne, xv*l*. *Rowland Lighton* his horse and his geare to the valewe of x*l*. *Rafe Greame* has lost 5*l*, *Roger Browne* iij*l*, *Jhon Browne* viij*l*, *Jhon Hume* viij*l*, *Willm Browne* v*l*, *George Hunter* v*l*, *Roger Browne* viij*l*, *Robert Hunter* iiij*l*, *Robert Lighton* a horse, an oxe, twentie goates, and xxx*tie* sheape, xij*l* x*s*. *Rowland Browne*, xij sheape, l*l*; *George Clarke*, vij sheape, xxviij*l*. *Cuthberd Wetheratt*, 20*tie* sheape, twentie goats, vj*l*. *Jhon Sparmane* his house burnt and one hundred sheape in it*s* in value xx*l*. *Matthew Gibson* his insight geare, x*l*. *Jhon Readhead*, two horse, xvj shepe, x*l*. *James Readhead*, 40*tie* shepe and goates and a cowe, ix*l*. *Thomas Pott*, of the Herst, for the spoyle of the towere, xl*l*. *Rafe Reedie*, one neige, and *George Hunter* an oxe, iij*l* x*s*. *Barthayme Bulmane*, xxxj sheape and one oxe, vij*l* xiiij*s*. *Jhon Lighton*, vj oxen, xx*tie*

---

[1] The modern idea is that the cattle were secured in a barmkin or courtyard around the building, not in the basement; in this case it is clear, however, that the hundred sheep were in the vaulted chamber of the fortified house of John Sparmain when it was burnt by the Scots.

shepe, xiij*l*. *Widow Halle*, of the Hollinge Hill in Rede (?) being forsed for her insight geare, vj*l*. *Jhon Redhead*, of the Forest, xxiiij^tie kyne and oxen, xxiij*l*. *Jhon Readheade*, fifte fower shepe, x*l*. *Jhon Scot*, two neiges, iiij*l*. *Robert Swan*, xx^tie shepe, iiij*l*.[6]

The early history of the forest of Rothbury is closely connected with that of the manor itself. In 1205 King John granted the royal manor of Rothbury and the forest to Robert Fitz-Roger for the service of one knight's fee,[7] with the pasturage, vert, and venison, and all other rights of the chase. Any one found hunting in the forest without leave had to pay a fine of ten pounds of silver to the King, while the horses, harness, and dogs were forfeited to the lord of the manor. The second Robert Fitz-Roger, lord of Rothbury, granted, in 1250, right of pasture in the forest at Hesleyhirst to the monks of Newminster. Shortly after the battle of Stirling, in 1297, Wallace with his victorious Scottish army ravaged the whole of Northumberland, making for several weeks his headquarters in the wilds of Rothbury forest.[8] The survey of the possessions of the Earl of Northumberland (rebel), in 1569, is of some interest, as it gives both the names of the tenants and the lands they held. "Forest de Rothbury—Humphrey Grene holds 24 acres of land. Thomas Urpeth holds one parcel of land called Grenehelaughe. Nicholas Bulman one house and six acres of land. Henricus Fenwyke one house and eight acres of land. Robt. Clark land called the Spyttell.[9] Paphaugh—Robt. Brown house and 15 acres of land. Rogerus Brown, Edwd. Hunter, Edward Mavying, Radus Brown, one parcel of land called Langhaughe. Thornyhaugh—Willm. Hunter, Johes Toby. Rogerus Mutford

[6] See note 2, p. 369.

[7] Robert Fitz-Roger had to provide a knight for the service of the King.

[8] Ridpath's *Border History*, 1810, p. 207.

[9] In a document dated 1592, relating to the lands of the Earl of Northumberland, one of the places mentioned is "Rothbury Spittle," probably the same as above. —A History of Northumberland, 1899, vol. v., p. 240.

holds lands in Elybornemouth. Thos. Browne de Ecklesrowe.[10] Agnes Swanne, pasture in Ecklesrowe. Shepehurste —Radus (Ralph) Grene, Roger Grene, Rowland Lighton, John Gybson, Robt. Green, Willm. Urpyt (land in Horsefield). Reginald Greene, George Clarke, Cuthbert Wetherett, Humphrey Brown, Jacob Redhead, Robt. Spereman, Rowland Brown (land called Cockerulune). John Redhead, Willm. Hall, Gerard Lawson, Thomas Pott (land at Moreleyhurst)." The rentals and rates of 1663 gives the Earl of Northumberland as the proprietor of the forest; the rental was then £300. The whole of what is now known as Rothbury Forest belongs to the Duke of Northumberland, who is also lord of the manor. During the last forty years there has been a great decrease in the population of the Forest, due partly to the abandonment of the colliery at Bushy Gap, also to the gradual disappearance of the "Duke's cottages," whose well-tilled crofts have been added to the adjoining farms.

We here give the population of the two townships Hesley Hurst and Hollinghill :—

Hollinghill :—

1801—127. 1811—124. 1821—130. 1831—109.
1841—114. 1851—111. 1861—109. 1871—107.
1881—86. 1891—73. 1901—71.

Hesley Hurst :—

1801—57. 1811—41. 1821—46. 1831—40.
1841—36. 1851—38. 1861—67. 1871—27.
1881—30.[11]

The pages of the Rothbury Parish Registers contain many place-names in the Forest whose sites are now unknown. We have been able to identify the spots on which stood Bog Hall, near Crook ; Sheephurst, near Brockley Hall ; Low Lee and

[10] This place-name is doubtless the origin of the Raw in Rothbury Forest.

[11] Shortly before the census of 1891 the old township of *Lee Ward* was merged in Hesley Hurst, and *Paupperhaugh* in that of the Raw, therefore no comparison can be made of the population of these townships in the census of 1891 and 1901.

Lee Head, near Lee; Apple Tree Hill, near East Raw and Brockley Hall; Garley Side, above Lee Siding; a Public House at Pauperhaugh; a Public House near Blue Burn; Thatch Meadows, near Coldside; The Hutt, now Blagdon Burn; Street House, near Forest Burn Gate; Old Mill at Moral Hurst; Grain House on Lordenshaws farm; Blue Burn was formerly called West Hurst; Ward's Hill House is built on the site of High Hesley Hurst; Old Lee School House, near Lee Siding. Garley House is probably represented by Pyke House, the shooting box of the Rev. R. Burdon. But the following we have not been able to trace:—Meadow Field, Park Gates, Coldstone Hill, Watchpeck Hall; foundations of old buildings are found on Moral Hurst Hill and Ward's Hill. The following curious field-names occur in the Forest:—The Burn Mires, Hollin Knowe Haugh, the Bleach Green Haugh, North Rift Close, Bare Balliards on Pauperhaugh Farm, High Broom, Peel Greens, Blind Well Close on Healy, Grey Mare Syke near Blue Burn, Old Mill Lane at Moral Hurst, Plague road on Holling Hill, Scammeller's Letch, near Brockley Hall. The stream that runs through the Forest is first known as Forest Burn, then Lee Burn, and when it enters the Coquet opposite Pauperhaugh it is the Raw Burn.

In 1828, the residents in the Forests were:—James Armstrong, blacksmith. Ord Armstrong, Ralph Armstrong, Henry Storey, farmers, Pauperhaugh. Edward Pyle, blacksmith. Grace Pyle, Crown and Thistle, Forest Burn Gate. Adam Richardson, Little Mill. Farmers:—John Aynsley, Butterknowes. Thomas Arkle, Crook. William Brown, Hutt. Thomas Burn, Sunnyside. Thomas Carmichael, West Raw. Robt. Carr, Pyke. Robt. Dunn, Bushy Gap. John Grey, Robert Reed, Lee. Matthew Hall, Thomas Handyside, Hollinghill. Robert Redhead, Brockley Hall. Willam Scott, John Wintrip, Blue Burn. Gideon Spearman, Newbiggin. Robt. Storer, Mount Healey. Robt. Thompson, Coldside.[12]

[12] Parson and White's Directory, 1828.

Some of the old surviving names in the Forest are Potts, Gibson, Armstrong, Aynsley, Carr, Carmichael, Hindhaugh, Pyle, Storer, Shotton, Taylor, Bolam, and Mack; and, as an example of a long term of service, we may add that Edward Usher has been with the Aynsley's of Butterknowes for nearly fifty years. During the early part of the last century smuggling was carried on to a great extent in Upper Coquetdale, when Scotch whisky was conveyed on horseback in kegs and "grey hens" over the Cheviot Hills, and gin was brought from Boulmer on the Coast. The farmer at Bushy Gap at that time kept three swift horses for this purpose, as recorded in the local rhyme:—

> Awd Bob Dunn o' the Forest,
> He's ridin' te Boomer for gin,
> Wi' three fam'd horses fra' Bushy Gap lonnin',
> But 'Kate o' the West' is the queen o' them aa'.

The farm-house had a double gable, and in the space between the walls the gin was concealed, which for a long time baffled the search of the gaugers. Eventually, by careful measurement of the walls, the secret chamber containing a large quantity of smuggled gin was discovered, and the smuggler-farmer brought to justice and heavily fined.

The inhabitants of the Forest are an industrious class, frugal in their habits, kind and hospitable to strangers. A rate collector of sixty years ago was wont to relate that when collecting taxes, the forest farmer—clad, not in the best of clothing—with perhaps a straw rope twisted around each ankle, especially in winter time—would respond to his appeal by simply asking how much he wanted, and *straightway* paid the amount, whereas others living in a more pretentious style up the valley of the Coquet generally requested him to *call again*, as it was not convenient to-day.

About the middle of the last century, after the old Lee School had ceased to exist, a small school conducted on very primitive lines was kept by Tommy Hudson—a well-known

character—at Forest Burn Gate. In 1866 a good school and master's house were erected near Suershill, at the cost of George, fifth Duke of Northumberland, now known as the Lee School, of which Mr. A. W. Parks has been the diligent and successful teacher for thirty years.

A casual glance from the train as it runs through Rothbury forest does not present much to attract the notice of the stranger, but a closer acquaintance with this uninteresting looking stretch of country reveals many a poetic dell and sequestered ravine, with pleasing glimpses of woodland glades and burn-side scenery; for through the middle of the forest there extends from Moral Hurst, on the moorland slopes of Simonside, down to the river Coquet, a charming little valley in which flows the Forest Burn, its thickly wooded banks and limestone scars being covered with an endless variety of wild flowers and ferns. Amid its deep recesses are found the haunts of the badger, the otter, the fox, and the weasal, while the solitory heron may be seen fishing in the pools, the hawk soars overhead, and the tapping of the woodpecker, or the chatter of the jay and the magpie may be occasionally heard in the woods around. In the depths of this romantic dene we have ourselves enjoyed many a ramble, for there grow the sweet-scented gymnadenia, the butterfly orchis, frog orchis, and the bird's nest orchis, toothwort, broad-leaved and marsh helleborines, herb paris, golden rod, agrimony, and St. John's wort, butterwort and sundew, moonwort and adder's tongue, and there in abundance are the hazel nut and the bramble, the heckberry, sloe, crab-apple, plum, and wild cherry.

Here face to face with nature stand,
In all her lovliest moods,
Bright streams, green haughs, and tow'ring hills,
Rude crags and shelt'ring woods;
And many a wild secluded glen,
With oak and fern o'ergrown,
And grassy rings where fairies dance
Beneath the yellow moon.

JOSEPH ARCHER.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SIMONSIDE HILLS.

Sandstone Formation—"Simonside Grits"—Heather-clad—Bold North-western Escarpments—Traces of Glacial Period—Striated Rocks and Boulders—Named Stones—Selby's Cove—A Refuge for Foxes—Old Will Scott finds a Fox—"Croppie's Hole"—A Long Run with "Croppie"—"The Old Stell"—"Symon Syde Beakon," 1549—Blackcock Hall—Johnnie Bright the Tailor—Heather Burning—Disastrous Fire on the Moors, 1785—Sheep Lost in Snowstorm, 1886—Names and Heights of Peaks—Ascent of Simonside by Great Tosson—Magnificent View from Summit—Historic Associations—Fallowlees and Chartners—The Loughs—Gulls—Rare Lily—Bodle Moss—Great Moss Flow—Traces of Iron and Lead Workings—*Bercaria*, Ancient Sheepfolds—Runnells and Springs—Interesting Hill-plants.

THE river Coquet, during the first ten or twelve miles of its course, flows through a narrow channel between the steep porphyry hills of the Cheviots. On reaching Alwinton there is a complete change in the formation, for on the right bank of the stream are found the heather-clad hills of the sandstone range that traverses the country from Kyloe, north of Belford, to Woodburn in Redesdale. To this range belong the Simonside hills, which extend along the south banks of the Coquet from Hepple to Pauperhaugh. The highest portion of this dark mass of sandstone lies about four miles south-west of Rothbury, where its rugged peaks rise some 1,450 feet above the sea. As Simonside, with its bold, square-shouldered escarpments, is a familiar object in the landscape, and well known to all visitors to Upper Coquetdale, we shall in this, our concluding chapter, give some description of its formation and its hill-lore.

Geologists tell us that Simonside and its surrounding hills, more particularly Cragside hill, retain distinct traces of glacial erosion, when much of Great Britain and Ireland and the

northern parts of Europe were covered with extensive ice glaciers; during which period it is computed there would be nearly 1,000 feet of solid ice in the valley of the Coquet. There is abundant evidence of ice movement in Coquetdale, not only in the striæ on Cragside hill, but in the distribution of huge boulders, and in the fact that Simonside itself has been glaciated to the very summit. The boulders that stud the hills around Rothbury belong to the local series of sandstone, many of these having, during the glacial period, become detached from the main mass and left where they now stand. The larger boulders are known by some special name, such as the "Sea Stone," on Cragside hill; the "Ship Stone," near the targets on Rothbury hill; the "Priest and Clerk," on the hills east of Cartington; the "Main Stone" or "Mere Stone," probably the latter, as it stands on Tosson hill, on the boundary between Tosson and Hepple;[1] the "Drake Stone," on Harbottle hill, which is 30 feet high, and whose weight has been estimated at 2,030 tons. Besides the above, there are several smaller named stones. On Simonside there is a rock called "Bob Pyle's Studdie," which somewhat resembles a blacksmith's anvil. Early in the last century there lived at Great Tosson a blacksmith named Robert Pyle. "Willie's Cairn" on 'Spital hill, and two rocks that jut out from the northern cliffs of Ravensheugh, called "Kate and Geordie," probably got their names during the hundred years the Donkins ruled at Tosson. A high perpendicular rock, midway between Tosson and Simonside, with a Gothic-like opening into a natural cave, goes by the name of "Little Church." A large horizontal rock, in the "neck of Simonside," is known as the "Owsen-house;" underneath its shelving rock, cattle may have been sheltered. Another standing stone is called the "Grey Mare," while "Selby's Cove," a rocky defile on the south side of the hill, in which, tradition says, a

[1] A hollow in the hills on Tosson ground, at no great distance from the Main or Mere stone, has the peculiar name of "Jabel Trew."

Coquetdale mosstrooper named Selby had his retreat in the old border days, is now a famous refuge for foxes. "Croppie's Hole" is a recess under a large rock, in the same locality, once the lair of a notorious fox without a tail—a cropped fox—which for years eluded the huntsmen and the hounds of Upper Coquet, but poor "Croppie" was at last run to death on Amble sands, having led the hounds and a single huntsman down the valley from Simonside to the seashore. The following story is told of Old Will Scott, a well-known character, who died at Thropton in 1862:—On one occasion a fox, after giving the hounds a long run, sought refuge amongst the rocks on Simonside, where Will the next day discovered him, and, going straight off to Biddleston, he told Squire Selby that the fox "had holed" on Simonside. The squire, rather doubting what Will said, enquired, "Was he sure the fox was there?" "Sure," said the old fox hunter, "hevvent aa his aan handwritin' for it," whereupon he held out his hand, and showed the squire where the fox had bitten him! It is said that Will Scott was perfectly ignorant of the alphabet, owing to the high resolve of his father that none of his family should ever be *hanged for forgery*. The "Old Stell" near to the highest peak of Simonside consists of an enormous mass of gigantic rocks, thrown together in grand confusion, where, in the days of Scottish wars, the men of Coquet kept nightly watch around the beacon in 1549. "The beakon of Symon syde" was one of those erected "within the Shereifdom of Northumberlande the which were accustomed to give warning to all the holl country of the invasions of the Scottes in England." The gentlemen in charge of the beacon on Simonside were:—"Sir George Ratclyff (Cartington), William Carr of Whitton, Edward Gallon of Trewhitt, Hugh Parke of Wharton."[2]

A short way beyond "Selby's Cove" are the ruinous walls of "Blackcock Hall," a shooting box built by Sir Walter

[2] Hist. MSS. Commission, 1888. Rutland Papers, vol. i., p. 57.

Calverley Blackett about the middle of the eighteenth century. During the early part of the last century it was burnt down by a gang of gipsies. Although situated in a solitary spot far removed from the busy haunts of men, with nothing but heathery moorlands for miles around, its position was evidently quite satisfactory to Johnnie Bright, the tailor, who once lived there, for Johnnie used to tell his customers:—"It suited him varra weel leevin' at the Blackcock, for he wis fair i' the middle of his wark." The following entry in the Rothbury Churchwardens' Account Book in a certain way corroborates this bit of parish folk-lore:—"Dec. 21st, 1803, Robt. Hindhaugh, overseer of Hollinhill, proposed Thos. Oliver as an apprentice to John Bright of Black Cock Hall, Tailor."

In the early spring, when the heather is dry enough for the purpose, large tracts of the older growth, according to the extent agreed upon by the shepherds and the gamekeepers, are set on fire and burnt; the tender green heather that springs up the second year after, is an excellent change of pasture and much relished by the hill sheep. When the "moor burning" is in full swing, Simonside presents—especially after nightfall—a weird and interesting sight, for, as the belt of flame creeps up the hill side towards the summit, it assumes somewhat the appearance of a volcano in eruption, and owing to the dense volumes of smoke that hang over the district for some weeks, it is a common idea that moor burning breaks the weather. A most disastrous burning of the moors took place in the summer of 1785. On June 27 a farmer, cutting peat in Rothbury Forest, incautiously set fire to a part of the heath to get more easily at the moss, and, owing to the dryness of the season, it spread, and more than 150 acres were consumed. The heath on Simonside Beacon also took fire, when more than one thousand acres of sheep ground were rendered totally useless. On the 29th the scene from the top of Ravensheugh was dreadful beyond

conception; a large surface of fire appeared in the valley below, and the surrounding hills being in flames, exhibited a picture equally horrible and beautiful.[3]

The following incident exhibits the wilds of Simonside under a different phase, and shows the dangers of the hill in winter:—During a severe snowstorm in January, 1886, six black-faced sheep, belonging to Mr. George Turnbull, a farmer at Great Tosson, were lost in a heavy drift of snow. A fortnight after, Mr. Turnbull's son, guided by his collie dog, found five of the missing flock buried underneath an immense snowdrift at the foot of a rock, where the poor animals had gathered for shelter from the driving storm. When released they did not appear to be much the worse for their fourteen days' confinement under the snow.

The contour of the Simonside range, as seen from the hill-road north of Rothbury, presents the various peaks in the following order:—From east to west (1), Garley Pyke, 800 feet, on which are several hut-circles; (2), Lordenshaws Hill, 879 feet, where are the remains of a British Camp; (3), Spy Law, or the Beacon, 1,181 feet, whose summit is capped by a cairn and a stone circle; (4), Newtown Peak, 1,295 feet; then comes Simonside proper with its three peaks—(5), Old Stell and Dove Crags, 1,203 feet—here nests the rock dove; (6), Simonside Beacon, 1,401 feet, already described; (7), Tosson Peaks, 1,409 feet, having precipitous sandstone cliffs on the north; (8), Tosson Hill, 1,459 feet, with the crags of Ravensheugh facing the valley; (9), Whitefield Hill, 1,140 feet, on the extreme west; while lower down the valley, on the right side, is seen the flat green top of Tosson Burgh, 746 feet. Simonside may be called the colossal weather glass of the Rothburian, for the "to be, or not to be," of many a summer day's excursion is decided by a glance at its dark and lofty form, for an old weather proverb says—"When Simonside puts on his cap, rain is sure to follow." But there is another local saying—

[3] Local Records.

"Simonside may lee, but Cartington Hill never." The easiest way to ascend Simonside is by the village of Great Tosson. On reaching Tosson the path leads up the eastern slopes of the Burgh Hill, on which are seen the well, and a series of deep trenches connected with the camp above. Leaving the camp on the right and after crossing a stile there is a bridle road of gentle ascent for about a mile, with a pleasant little valley or "hope," named Chesterhope, on the right, which a native would tell the visitor is "The Cheslips." On the left is 'Spital Hill, studded with grave mounds, the burial place of the pre-historic occupants of the Burgh Hill camp. This mountain trackway passes through the "neck of Simonside," a hollow between Tosson Hill and Simonside, at which point the peaks of Simonside rear their rugged cliffs on the left, with the massive form of Tosson Hill and the crags of Ravensheugh on the right.

From the summit a splendid panoramic view is obtained of the surrounding country. Bounding the valley on the north are the lofty hills of the Cheviots, the ancient barrier between the two kingdoms. Far to the east is seen the coast line from the Tyne to the Tweed. On the southern horizon looms the smoke from the factories on the Tyne, amid which can be discerned the tower of St. George's Church at Jesmond, as well as Gibside and other higher grounds in the county of Durham. Westward, the hills around Hexham and the upper reaches of North and South Tyne, and, on a clear day, some of the Cumberland hills, are quite visible. Closer in are the hills and fells of Redewater, with many a mile of intervening country, while in front lies spread out to view the charming valley of the Coquet, or, as it is sung by our village poet:—

> "Come, climb the steeps of Simonside,
> Where stretch for miles below,
> Snug farms, rich fields, and waving woods,
> The Coquet's winding flow."

Of the dwarfs, the elves, and the fairies that once haunted the caverns and lonely mosses of Simonside our space will not

permit us to descant, but, besides those legends and traditions, there are attached to the Simonside Hills associations of some historic interest. It was on the heights of "Simonseth" that Thomas de Holm, having escaped from Harbottle Castle, was overtaken by Simon Smart and Benedict Gley, warders of the castle, who beheaded him, took his head back to Harbottle, and hung it on the gibbet of Gilbert de Umfraville (circa. 1290).[4] The remains of a strong wall seen winding along the steep on the north side of the hill, west of Lordenshaws, is Robt. Fitz-Roger's deer park wall, built towards the end of the thirteenth century. The lower part of the hill is now Newtown Park, and little more than a century ago a house stood somewhere in the vicinity called "The Park Gate."

Along the ancient road that skirts the northern base of Simonside a party of Roundheads rode hastily one fine morning in the July of 1644, and took by surprise a detachment of tired Royalist Dragoons, in the tower of the Duke of Newcastle at Great Tosson.[5]

At Fallowlees, amid the wilds of Simonside, William Veitch, a leader of the Scotch Covenanters, found a safe refuge, where he lived for several years, respecting whom we quote the following:—"Fallowlees, once a village, but now a lonely shepherd's house, is remarkable as having been the residence of the celebrated Covenanter, Mr. William Veitch, who, after his flight from Pentland fight in 1666, continued to preach in various parts of Redesdale, Coquetdale, and the borders thereabout, till the year 1671, when he was prevailed upon by his hearers to bring his family among them, and, to use his own words: 'He removed his wife and two sons, William and Samuel, in creels from Edinburgh into a village called Falalies, farming a piece of ground from Charles Hall, who was owner of that place and village.' In 1541 Fallowlees is described as 'measurable good for pastures,'

[4] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part II., vol. I., p. 23, note f.

[5] See page 331.

but, having no stone house upon it, it was not inhabited, save that John Hall, of Redesdale, kept his cattle upon it."[6] There are two loughs near Fallowlees in which there nest annually large numbers of black-headed gulls.[7] Two extensive and dangerous morasses, Bodle Moss and Great Moss Flow,[8] the natural reservoirs that supply the springs on the northern face of the hill, cover many acres of the flat moorlands lying south of the peaks of Simonside.

Fallowlees once formed part of the Hepple barony, and occurs as the name of a place, "*Falulyez placea*," in 1369, then belonging to the Tailbois. Robert Lord Ogle sold it in 1530 to John Hall, of Otterburn, gentleman, under the description of "6 messuages and 1,240 acres of land of different kinds, lying in the town fields and place of Fallowlees."[9]

Chartners is another solitary house standing about a mile north-west from Fallowlees. At Chartners there is also a small lough, in which grows a variety of the lesser yellow water lily, the *Nuphar intermedium* of Ledebour, a sub-species not known elsewhere in Britain. In the surrounding marshes *Andromeda polifolia* is found, while the film fern, *Hymenophyllum Wilsoni*, is recorded on the Bickerton spur of Simonside.[10]

There are numerous traces of lead and iron workings in the beds of the streams on the southern slopes of Simonside, on Lordenshaws hill, and up the Black burn. These slag heaps are commonly thought to be of Roman origin, but of this there is no satisfactory proof; they may belong to medieval times, for there are records of various thirteenth

[6] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part ii., vol. i., pp. 289-90.

[7] The dimensions of the Simonside loughs are as follows:—Darden, about 9 acres; Fallowlees, 2 acres 5 perches; Little Lough, 1 acre 3 roods 19 perches; Chartners, 1 acre 20 perches.

[8] Flow or Flou—a peat moss, a peat bog, generally large and straggling. (Heslop.)

[9] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part ii., vol. i., p. 289.

[10] Baker and Tate's *Flora of Northumberland*, p. 120.

century grants of forges and smelting stations on other moors in Northumberland. During the past summer a shepherd gave the writer a very fine piece of iron slag, which he had found in the neighbourhood of Fallowlees burn. A number of square enclosures occur on the south banks of Whitton Dene burn. These are evidently ancient sheep and cattle folds, which, in the agreement of 1275 between the rector of Rothbury and Robt. Fitz-Roger, were termed *Bercaria*.

The northern face of Simonside is deeply furrowed with numerous water-courses, formed by the runnells from the copious springs that issue from its centre, which furnish the Rothbury water supply. One of these, the Coe burn, after rushing impetuously down the steep, disappears in a remarkable manner through a chasm in the side of the hill. The larger of the streams bear the names of Black burn and Routing burn.[1] On the moist and mossy margin of these runnells flowers and ferns grow in great profusion, and present a varied and delightful field of research to the lover of wild flowers; here can be gathered the Grass of Parnassus, the Bog Asphodel, Sneezewort, Spearwort and Orchises, with other interesting hill plants; while higher up the ridges of the hill, where the huge rocks of sandstone rear their beetling heights, a formation, termed by geologists "The Simonside Grits," the botanist will find lichens and mosses and other rare plants, for :—

"Up among the mountains,
In soft and mossy cell,
By the silent springs and fountains
The lovely wild flowers dwell."

[1] Rout—to bellow, to roar. "*Routing* burn"—the roaring burn. (Hedley.) Hence "*Routing* horn"—the roaring horn.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

FAUNA AND FLORA OF THE VALLEY.

THE BIRDS OF UPPER COQUETDALE.

CORVINÆ.—The Raven is seen occasionally; has bred in recent years at Rough Castles and Ravensheugh. Carrion Crow, resident, fairly plentiful. Hooded Crow, winter visitor (but has bred once at Rough Castles), rather plentiful. Jackdaw, abundant. Rook, plentiful. Magpie *(Pica Rustica)*, seen occasionally. Jay, rather scarce.

FALCONIDÆ.—The Peregrine, seen occasionally: has bred in recent years at Keyheugh, Hepple. Sparrow Hawk, resident, rather plentiful. Kestrel, resident, plentiful. Merlin, still breeds near Debdon, fairly plentiful. Common Buzzard has occurred on the moors.

ARDEIDÆ.—The Heron is plentiful, breeds at Harbottle.

STRIGIDÆ.—The Barn Owl, rather scarce. Long and Short-eared Owls fairly plentiful. Tawny Owl, plentiful.

ANATIDÆ.—Common Wild Duck, plentiful. Teal Duck, rather scarce. Widgeon, occurs occasionally. Pochard, winter visitor, occurs on Cragside lakes occasionally. Tufted Duck, winter visitor, occurs on Cragside lakes. Golden Eye, winter visitor, occurs on the Coquet and Cragside lakes, scarce. Goosander, winter visitor, seen in small flocks on Cragside lakes, also on the Coquet.

COLUMBIDÆ.—Ring Dove, resident, plentiful. Stock Dove, winter visitor, scarce. Rock Dove, breeds in the district.

CUCULIDÆ.—Cuckoo, a spring migrant, plentiful.

RALLIDÆ.—Corn Crake, spring visitant, fairly plentiful. Waterhen, plentiful, resident. Water-rail, seen occasionally on the river Coquet in winter. The Coot also breeds in the district.

CHARADRIIDÆ.—Lapwing, plentiful. Golden Plover, breeds on the moors, plentiful. Ringed Plover, breeds on the Coquet, and on Cragside lakes occasionally.

SCOLOPACIDÆ.—Woodcock, resident, now known to breed freely in the district. Common Snipe, resident, plentiful. Jack Snipe, winter migrant,

plentiful during some winters. Sandpiper, spring visitor, plentiful. Redshank, spring visitant, breeds on the Coquet and on Cragside lakes. Curlew, spring visitant, breeds on the moors.

LARRIDÆ.—Black-headed Gull, breeds in the district, notably at Selby's lake and Fallowlees; has bred at Cragside lakes. Herring Gull, has nested at Cragside lakes.

PODICIPEPIDÆ.—Little Grebe, resident, scarce.

ALCIDINIDÆ.—Kingfisher, resident, fairly plentiful.

CAPRIMULGIDÆ.—Night-Jar, spring visitant, plentiful, an exceedingly useful bird, destroying large quantities of moths and beetles.

CYPSELIDÆ.—Swift, spring visitant, fairly plentiful.

STURNINÆ.—Common Starling, abundant, thousands roosting amongst the rhododendrons in Cragside grounds; it is a most interesting sight watching them go to roost in the evening.

EMBERIZINÆ.—Black-headed Bunting, resident, fairly plentiful. Yellow Bunting, spring visitant, plentiful. Reed Bunting, spring visitant, fairly plentiful. Snow Bunting, winter visitant, fairly plentiful.

FRINGILLINÆ.—Goldfinch, winter visitant, not so plentiful as in former years. Siskin, pretty little bird, winter visitant, scarce. Greenfinch, resident, plentiful. House Sparrow, resident, abundant. Tree Sparrow, resident, fairly plentiful. Chaffinch, resident, plentiful. Linnet, spring visitant, fairly plentiful. Lesser Redpoll, resident species, very plentiful in Cragside grounds. Bullfinch, also resident, and plentiful.

HIRUNDININÆ.—Chimney Swallow, House Martin, and Sand Martin are all plentiful as spring migrants.

CERTHIINÆ.—Tree Creeper, resident, plentiful.

MUSCICAPINÆ.—Spotted Flycatcher, spring migrant, plentiful at Cragside.

AMPELINÆ.—Waxwing, an occasional winter visitor.

MOTACILLINÆ.—Pied Wagtail and Grey Wagtail, plentiful. Meadow Pipit and Tree Pipit, fairly plentiful.

PARINÆ.—Long-tailed Tit, Coal Tit, Great Tit, Marsh Tit, and Blue Tit, plentiful.

CINCLINÆ.—The Dipper, plentiful.

ACCENTORINÆ.—Hedge Sparrow, plentiful.

TURDINÆ.—Missel Thrush and Song Thrush plentiful. Redwing and Fieldfare, plentiful as winter visitors, during some winters. Common Blackbird, resident, plentiful. Ring Ousel, a spring migrant to this district, fairly plentiful. Whin Chat and Stone Chat, fairly plentiful, spring migrants. The Robin, resident, plentiful. Blackcap Warbler, Garden Warbler, Chiff Chaff, Willow Wren and Wood Wren, as spring migrants, plentiful in Cragside grounds. Reed

Warbler, Sedge and Grasshopper Warblers, fairly plentiful. Wheatear, another spring migrant, fairly plentiful on the moors in the district. Redstart, rather scarce. Whin and Stone Chats fairly plentiful, the former a migrant, the latter a resident species. Gold Crested Wren, a resident species, plentiful in Cragside grounds.

PICIDÆ.—Greater and Lesser Spotted Flycatchers have both occurred in the district.

PHASIANADÆ.—Common Pheasant and Partridge abound, also Red Grouse, Black Grouse being fairly plentiful.

PELECANIDÆ.—The Gannet, or Solan Goose, has occurred in the district, a fine specimen being in the possession of Mr. Richard Murray of the Chirnells, near Rothbury, having been caught by a shepherd's dog about Coquet-head some years ago and preserved by Mr. Murray.

Pallas' Sand Grouse has occurred in the district, one specimen having been picked up at Cragside about fifteen years ago and sent to the Natural History Museum, in Newcastle, by the late Lord Armstrong; it had struck a telegraph wire. The Little Auk *(Mergulus alle)* has occurred on the Coquet, a specimen having been taken a few years ago at Rothbury. Great Northern Diver *(Colymbus Glacialis)* has occurred on the Coquet near Rothbury, also on the Blackburn lake at Cragside. Lesser White-fronted Goose *(Anser Erythropus)* has occurred on Cragside lakes, the writer having shot three, two of which were preserved, and are in the possession of Lord Armstrong. The Dotterel *(Erdromias Morinellus)* breeds on the Coquet in the Rothbury district. The Little Tern *(Sterna Minuta)* has occurred at Cragside, one having been picked up dead about five years ago. The Great Grey Shrike was seen carrying its prey in its talons November 2nd, 1903.

Amongst other wild animals resident in Upper Coquetdale the following are found in Cragside grounds:—The Badger *(Meles Taxus)*, introduced by the late Lord Armstrong; fairly plentiful. The Otter *(Lutra Vulgaris)*, found on the lakes, where it breeds, also on the river Coquet. The Stoat *(Mustela Erminea)*, fairly plentiful. The Weasel *(Mustela vulgaris)*, plentiful. The Fox *(Vulpes Vulgaris)*, very numerous. The Squirrel *(Sciureus Europeus)*, very plentiful. [1]

[1] The above list has been compiled by Mr. WILLIAM AVERY, Head Gamekeeper to Lord Armstrong, at Cragside.

A LIST OF INTERESTING PLANTS FOUND IN THE VALLEY AND ON THE HILLS OF UPPER COQUETDALE BETWEEN ALWINTON AND BRINKBURN.

Ranunculus fluitans	Water Crowfoot.
hederaceus	Ivy-leaved Crowfoot.
flammula	Lesser Spearwort.
lingua	Great Spearwort.
Trollius Europæus	Mountain Globe Flower.
Nuphar intermedium	Least Yellow Water Lily.
Chelidonium majus	Greater Celandine.
Corydalis claviculata	Climbing Corydalis.
Fumaria capreolata	Ramping Fumitory.
Teesdalia nudicaulis	Naked-stalked Teesdalia.
Lepidium Smithii	Hairy Pepperwort.
Draba verna	Vernal Whitlow Grass.
Cardamine amara	Large-flowered Bitter Cress.
pratensis	Lady's Smock.
Arabis thaliana...	Rock Cress.
Barbarea vulgaris	Winter Cress.
Sinapis alba	White Mustard.
Reseda luteola	Dyer's Rocket.
Helianthemum vulgare	Common Rock Rose.
Viola palustris	Marsh Violet.
hirta	Hairy Violet.
canina	Dog Violet.
tricolour	Pansy or Heartsease.
Drosera rotundifolia	Round-leaved Sundew.
Polygala vulgaris	Common Milkwort.
Dianthus deltoides	Maiden Pink.
Lychnis flos-cuculi	Ragged Robin.
diurna...	Red Campion.
vespertina	Evening Campion.
Agrostemma githago	Corn-cockle.
Stellaria uliginosa	Bog Stichwort.
Arenaria trinervis	Three-nerved Sandwort.
rubra	Purple Sandwort.
Cerastium semi-decandrum	Five-stamened, Mouse-ear Chickweed.
Malva moschata	Musk Mallow.
sylvestris	Common Mallow.
rotundifolia	Dwarf Mallow.
Hypericum perforatum	Perforated St. John's Wort.
dubium	Imperforate St. John's Wort.
quadrangulum	Square-stalked St. John's Wort.

Hypericum humifusum	Trailing St. John's Wort.
pulchrum	Small upright St. John's Wort.
Geranium sylvaticum	Wood Crane's-bill.
pratense	Meadow Crane's-bill.
molle	Dove's-foot Crane's-bill.
lucidum	Shining Crane's-bill.
Genista anglica...	Petty Whin.
Ononis arvensis	Common Rest-harrow.
Anthyllis vulneraria	Kidney Vetch.
Melilotus officinalis	Common Yellow Melilot.
Trifolium medium	Zigzag Clover.
arvense	Hare's-foot Trefoil.
striatum	Soft Knotted Trefoil.
minus	Lesser Yellow Trefoil.
Vicia sylvatica	Wood Vetch.
lathyroides	Spring Vetch.
tetrasperma	Smooth Vetch.
Orobus tuberosus	Tuberous Bitter Vetch.
Prunus spinosa	Sloe or Blackthorn.
padus	Bird Cherry *(Heckberry)*.
avium	Wild Cherry *(Gean)*.
Spirea ulmaria	Queen of the Meadow.
Agrimonia Eupatoria	Common Agrimony.
Potentilla anserina	Silver Weed.
Comarum palustre	Marsh Cinquefoil.
Rubus fructicosus	Common Bramble.
cordifolius	Buckthorn-leaved Bramble.
idæus	Raspberry.
rudis	Coarse Bramble.
diversifolius	Various-leaved Bramble.
Rosa hibernica	Irish Rose.
tomentosa	Downy-leaved Rose.
canina	Dog Rose.
rubiginosa	Sweet Briar.
Sanguisorba officinalis...	Common Burnet.
Poterium sanguisorba	Salad Burnet.
Pyrus aucuparia	Mountain Ash.
Circæa lutetiana	Enchanter's Nightshade.
Myriophyllum spicatum	Water Milfoil.
Bryonia dioica...	White Bryony.
Montia fontana...	Water Blinks.
Sedum telephium	Orpine or Live-long.
Saxifraga granulata	White Meadow Saxifrage.

Chrysosplenium oppositifolium	Common Golden Saxifrage.
Parnassia palustris	Grass of Parnassus.
Adoxa moschatellina	Common Moschatell.
Hedera helix	Common Ivy.
Hydrocotyle vulgaris	Marsh Pennywort.
Sanicula Europæa	Wood Sanicle.
Conium maculatum	Common Hemlock.
Ægopodium podagraria	Gout Weed.
Œnanthe crocata	Hemlock Water Dropwort.
Angelica sylvestris	Wild Angelica.
Daucus carota	Wild Carrot.
Torilis anthriscus	Upright Hedge Parsley.
Myrrhis ordorata	Sweet Cicely.
Viburnum opulus	Guelder Rose.
Lonicera periclymenum	Honeysuckle.
Galium palustre	Water Bed-straw.
saxatile	Heath Bed-straw.
sylvestre	Slender Bed-straw.
Sherardia arvensis	Field Madder.
Asperula odorata	Sweet Woodruff.
Valeriana officinalis	Great Wild Valerian.
dioica	Small Marsh Valerian.
Tragopogon pratensis	Yellow Goat's-beard.
Crepis succisæfolia	Succory-leaved Hawk's-beard.
Carduus crispus	Welted Thistle.
Cnicus heterophyllus	Melancholy Plume Thistle.
Centaurea nigra	Black Knap-weed.
cyanus	Corn Blue-bottle.
Eupatorium cannabinum	Common Hemp Agrimony.
Tanacetum vulgare	Common Tansy.
Artemisia absinthium	Common Wormwood.
vulgaris	Mugwort.
Antennaria dioica	Mountain Everlasting.
Solidago virgaurea	Golden-rod.
Senecio sylvaticus	Mountain Groundsel.
viscosus	Viscid Groundsel.
aquaticus	Marsh Ragwort.
Chrysanthemum segetum	Corn Marigold.
Pyrethrum parthenium	Common Feverfew.
Achillea ptarmica	Sneezewort.
Campanula latifolia	Giant Bell-flower.
Erica tetralix	Cross-leaved Heath.
cinerea	Fine-leaved Heath.

Calluna vulgaris	Common Heather *(Bee Heather)*.
Andromeda polifolia	Marsh Andromeda.
Vaccinium myrtillus	Bilberry *(Blaeberry)*.
vitis-idæa	Cowberry.
oxycoccos	Cranberry.
Pyrola media	Winter-green.
Vinca minor	Lesser Periwinkle.
Gentiana campestris	Field Gentian.
Menyanthes trifoliata	Buck-bean or Marsh Trefoil.
Hyoscyamus niger	Common Henbane.
Solanum nigrum	Black Nightshade.
dulcamara	Woody Nightshade.
Verbascum thapsus	Great Mullein.
Veronica (7 var.)	Speedwell.
Melampyrum pratense...	Common Yellow Cow-wheat.
sylvaticum	Lesser-flowered Yellow Cow-wheat.
Pedicularis sylvatica	Dwarf Red-rattle.
palustris	Marsh Red-rattle.
Scrofularia nodosa	Knotted Figwort.
Digitalis purpurea	Purple Foxglove.
Linaria cymbalaria	Ivy-leaved Toad-flax.
vulgaris	Yellow Toad-flax.
Mimulus luteus...	Yellow Mimulus.
Lathrea squamaria	Toothwort.
Mentha rotundifolia	Round-leaved Mint.
Origanum vulgare	Common Marjoram.
Calamintha clinipodium	Wild Basil.
Teucrium scorodonia	Wood Sage.
Ballota nigra	Black Horehound.
Stachys betonica	Wood Betony.
palustris	Marsh Woundwort.
Nepeta glechoma	Ground Ivy.
Marrubium vulgare	White Horehound.
Myosotis (4 var.)	Forget-me-not.
Lithospermum arvense	Corn Gromwell.
Lycopsis arvensis	Small Bugloss.
Echium vulgare	Common Viper's Bugloss.
Pinguicula vulgaris	Common Butterwort.
Primula veris	Cowslip.
Trientalis Europæa	Chickweed Winter-green.
Lysimachia nemorum	Yellow Pimpernel.
Anagallis arvensis	Scarlet Pimpernel.
Plantago media...	Hoary Plantain.

Chenepodium urbicum	Upright Goosefoot.
Polygonum (5 var.)	Persicaria.
Empetrum nigrum	Black Crowberry *(Crake-rook).*
Myrica gale	Sweet-gale.
Juniperus communis	Common Juniper.
Orchis mascula	Early Purple Orchis.
maculata	Spotted Orchis.
latifolia	Marsh Orchis.
Gymnadenia conopsea...	Sweet-scented Orchis.
Habenaria chlorantha	Butterfly Orchis.
viridis	Frog Orchis.
Listera ovata	Common Twayblade.
cordata	Heart-leaved Twayblade.
nidus-avis	Bird's-nest Orchis.
Epipactis latifolia	Broad-leaved Helleborine
palustris	Marsh Helleborine.
Allium oleraceum	Streaked Field Garlic.
Paris quadrifolia	Herb Paris.
Anacharis alsinastrum	Long-flowered Anacharis.
Alisma plantago	Great Water Plantain.
Narthecium ossifragum	Bog Asphodel.
Luzula sylvatica	Great Wood Rush.
Eriophorum (3 var.)	Hare's-tail Cotton-grass.

FERNS AND MOSSES.

Polypodium vulgare	Common Polypody.
Phegopteris ..	Beech Fern.
Dryopteris ..	Oak Fern.
Polystichum lonchitis ..	Holly Fern.
aculeatum	Common Prickly Fern.
Lastrea Oreopteris ..	Heath Fern.
filix-mas .	Male Fern.
dilatata	Broad Prickly-toothed Fern
Athyrium filix-fœmina ..	The Lady Fern.
Asplenium trichomanes	Common Wall Spleenwort.
ruta-muraria	Rue-leaved Spleenwort.
Scolopendrium vulgare	Common Hart's-Tongue
Blechnum boreale	Northern Hard Fern.
Pteris aquilina	Common Brake *(Bracken)*
Hymenophyllum Wilsoni	Wilson's Film Fern
Osmunda regalis	Royal Fern.
Botrychium lunaria	Common Moonwort

Ophioglossum vulgatum	...	...	Common Adder's Tongue.
Equisetum sylvaticum ...	...	...	Wood Horse-tail.
Lycopodium clavatum...	...	..	Common Club Moss *(Staghorn)*.

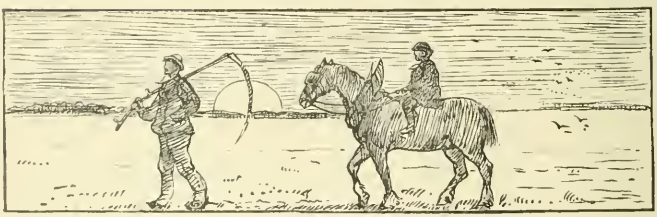
MOSSES ON SIMONSIDE.

(Baker and Tate's Flora, and Dr. Hardy's Notes.)

Andræa rupestris, Hypnum fluitans, H. condensatum, H. cuspidatum, H. cupressiforme, Polytrichum commune, Leucobryum glaucum, Aulacomnion palustre, Bartramia fontana, Bryum pseudo-triquetrum, Dicranum scoparium, D. fuscescens. Mnium hornum, Jungermannia albicans, Gymnomitrium concinnatum, and Sphagnum, ranging in colour from deep red to bright green.

"An' *now* fareweel! dear Coquet-side!
Aye gaily may thou rin,
An' lead thy waters sparkling on,
An' dash frae linn to linn;
Blithe be the music o' thy streams
An' banks, thro' afterdays.
An' blithe be every fisher's heart
Shall ever tread thy braes!"

—*Coquetdale Fishing Song*, 1825.



INDEX.

Ad Fines camp, 6

Adders in Upper Coquet and Kidland, 102

Alwinton, 213; border watch at, 30; common, 157; field names, 217; football, 216; freeholders, 215; Hawsden burn, 217; inns, 216; residents (1828), 215

— Church, 220; area of parish, 238; bastle house vicarage, 225; brawling in, 225; extracts from parish books, 229-38; parish stable, 229; parsons at, 230; population, 238; sanctuary in, 224; vaults, 222

Anglo-Saxon townships, 156

Archer, Joseph, poet, 381

Armstrong, Lady (late), 393-436; Lord (late), 129-31-4-5-6-49-66, 320-3-9-45-7-50-6-63-84-5-6-7-94-6, 401-19-25-36-64; private life of, 438-42; cottages, 420; memorial cross, 379; Lord and Lady, 437; Lord, 346, 422-53-50-62-66; Ord and Ralph, 478-9

Aynsley, Mark, 383

Barrasburn, 26, 40

Bastle-houses, at Alwinton, 225; Bickerton, 314; Burradon, 262; Hepple, 307; Newtown, 467; Rothbury Forest, 473; Warton, 320; Woodhouses or Hareleugh, 287

Bates, C. J., 145, 272, 336, 444

Bertram, Wm., 135, 440*n*

Bickerton, 312; camp at, 128; field names, 315; grants to Newminster, 312; held in socage, 312; murder at, 313; various owners, 314; Smiths, 314; Strawdons, 314; theft at, 313

Biddleston, 243; farm produce prices (1824), 249; field names, 249; flora, 244; population, 250; raid, 247; residents (1828), 249; Royalists and Jacobites, 248; Selby family, 243-54; tower at, 246; at Cote Walls, 246

Chapel, 251; Papists (1715/1745), 252; priests at, 252; recusants (1677), 252

Blindburn, 16, 17

Blythe, N. R., 23

Bolton, Christopher, 232; David, 118; Jas., John, and Robt., 170; Wm., 235

Bonderer, the, 169, 173; arms of, 174

Borderland, the, 155; Anglo-Saxon townships, 156; bonderer, the, 169; castles, 159; commons, 157; muster of armed men, 170; Norman owners, 158; pele towers, 160; Roman causeways, 155; watch and ward, 161

Border gathering, 93; marriage, 32; raids, 15, 39, 46, 53-4-7, 161-9, 247, 339-60, 454-68-74; watches, 30-1, 160, 314*n*-20*n*-31-9-45-55, 425-50-4-6-68-74

Boundary Crosses—Makendon, 7; Hepple, 7, 309; Rothbury, 396; Thropton, 457

Brownhart Law, view from, 13

British Period—Alwinton Parish, 110; camps, 110-11-18-21; "Five Kings," 122; remains found, 41-2, 112-3-6-8; terrace cultivation, 111; Rothbury Parish, 123; burial mounds, 134-40-9; camps, 123-5-6-8, 140-50-4; Canon Greenwell on, 130; hut circles, 144-9; remains found, 125-31-3, 145-50-4; sculptured rocks, 144-50-4

Burn, Eliz., 236; Jas., 22, 200-5-37; Mary, 236; Sir, 86

Burradon, 260; freeholders, 261; Wm. Forster, 262; ghost at, 263; Gilbert de, 180; old owners in, 260; population, 265; raid, 262; spearhead found, 262; tower at, 262

Bygate Hall, ford, 26

Caistron, 336; camp, 126; field names, 338; grants to Newminster, 336; hermits at, 337; school at, 338; Storeys of, 338

Camps—Ad Fines, 6; Bickerton, 128; Brinkburn, 148; Caistron, 126; Campville, 118; Chew Green, 5; Clennell, 111; Cragend, 149; Craghead, 147; Gallowlaw, 110; Harehaugh, 121; Lordenshaws, 140; Makendon, 5; Newtown, 140; Old Rothbury, 150; Pike House, 147; Robert's Law, 117; Swindon, 123; Tosson Burgh, 128; West Hills, 154; Whitefield, 123

Campville, 280; camp, 118; Dove Crag, 280; flora, 281; gorge, 280; Rob Roy's cave, 280; Roman causeway, 280; Major Thompson, owner, 280

Carlcroft, 17; John Brown, 89; house warming, 92

Carnaby, Cuthbert, 267; Jas., 370; Jane, 22; John, 51; Ralph, 370; Sir Wm., 268; Wm., 325

Carr, Geo., 171-90, 369, 467; Robt., 370, 478; Thos., 453 (Scotch); Andrew, Jas., Robt., Sir Thos., Wm., 53

Carshope, 18

Cartington, 349; Allcock, 350; ancient highway, 364; antiquities found at, 359; architecture of castle, 355-8; arms of Sherburne, 354; Armstrong, 350; de Beaumonts, 349; border watch at, 355; de Cartingtons, 349-50; the castle, 354; chantry, 395; chapel well, 369; Charletons, 354-60; the Crawfords, 363; field names, 362; Fitz-Main, 349; flora, 365; C. C. Hodges on castle, 356-8; Earl of Lancaster, 349; Margaret Queen of Scotland at, 351; masons marks, 360; mill at, 361; nunnery, 354; population, 363; pre-historic remains, 363; Radcliffes, 350-1; restoration of castle, 356; Roman Catholic recusants, 356*n*; royalists at, 353; Scotch army at, 352; surroundings, 364; Talbots at, 350-60; troops at, 351; Widdringtons, 350-60; witchcraft, 353

Castles in Northumberland, 159

Cattle stealing, 33-5-54

Chartners; rare lily at; lough; dimensions of lough, 488
Chew Green camp, 5; Scots at (1388), 7
Chirnells, 362; common, 157; moor, 361; Chirlund, 362
Churches—Alwinton, 220; Biddleston, 251; Harbottle, 198; Hepple, 308; Holystone, 277; Memmerkirk, 42; Rothbury, 390; Thropton, 457
Clavering, 248, 327-8-46-68; E. J., 299; Ro., 51; (also see Fitz-Roger)
Clennell, 239; camp, 111; grants to Newminster, 239; field names, 242; freeholders, 240; *Notes*, 242; tower at, 240; Geo., 241; John, 215; Luke, 222-41; Percivall, 51, 164-72-91, 240-1; Robt., 241; Roger, 172; Thos., 38, 191, 222-39-41-66; Wm., 240; also see Alwinton registers, 232-8; Anthony Wilkinson, owner, 241
Collingwood, 326; Capt., 259; Sir Cuthbert, 163; Henry, 51, 201; John, Rawfl, 51; Robert, 170; Samuel, 22; Thos., 51
Collie dogs, 61-3-4
Common, Geo., 457; John, 191, 216-32; Thos., 205-10; Wm., 326
Commons, 157
Coquetdale, mills, 361; ten towns of, 185
Cottonshope, 7; forest, 7
Cowans, James, the angler, 385
Cragside, 430; Debdon valley, 430; burn, 434; glaciated rocks, 434; the gorge, 434; lodges, 435; long service at, 435; Prince of Wales at, 431; scenery, 433
Crosses—Boundary, 7, 309-96, 457; Ridlees burn, 30; Rothbury, 376-97; Sting, 56; Wreighburn, 464
Dacre, Lord, 181-2-3-9, 351
Davy, John, 369, 411-54-6-7-67; Robt., 172, 411-57-63; Thos., 172; Wm., 172
Debateable land—Chew Green, 9; folk-lore story, 10
Detchon, Edwd., 172, 369, 467; Geo., 172, 325; Oswald, 325-70; Pet., 171; Roger, 337-70; Thos., 357, 414
Dodds, Henry, 233-8 69-70; Jas., 232-71
Donkin, Baillie, 323; Edwd., 329; "Hunting Ned," 333; John, 333; Robt., 147, 381, 420; Samuel (the patriarch), 352-70; Sam., 370; Wm., 332, 457
Doubleday, Thos., on Rothbury, 375
Douglas, Earl of, at Chew Green (1388), 7; peace negotiations (1401), 9
Drake Stone, 186-66
Drengage, tenure of, 452
Eagles in Upper Coquet, 169
Fallowlees, gulls at, lough, dimensions of lough, 488*n*
Farm Produce—Prices in 1824, 249
Farnham, 266; Sir Wm. Carnaby, 268; flints, 120; freeholders, 268; Richd. de Horsley, 266; Robt. de Horsley, 267; Robt. de Ogle, 267; Wm. Potts, 268; tower at, 267

Fauna and Flora—Kidland and Upper Coquet, 96; of the valley, 490; Biddleston, 244; Cartington, 365; Holystone, 281; Rothbury Forest, 480; Sharperton, 271; Simonside, 489; Low Trewit, 346

Fenwick, clan of, 194; John de, 180; Richd., 51; Roger, 350; Robt., 261; T. C. Fenwicke-Clennell, 194; Wm., 51

Field names, 217-42-9-68-93, 306-7-15-7-21-6-8, 338-48-62, 455-67

Fitz-Roger, Robt., 367, 449-52-55-68-76-89; John Fitz-Robt., 369 (also see Clavering)

Flotterton, 316-27; field names, 317; grants to Newminster, 316; house, 318; old owners, 317; Lord Oxford, survey (1724), 317; population, 317; Sundial, 318; C. Wealleans, owner, 318

Folk-Lore—Debateable land, 10; Exciseman, 20; Wedder loup, 26; Border marriage, 32; a crowdy, 60; walking sticks, 64; collie dogs, 64; snow-storms, 65; lost in a mist, 70; rolls in Coquet, 74; thunderstorms, 74; spates, 77; Memmerkirk priest, 85; shepherd's wife, 85; Sir Burn, 86; John Brown, 89; old Coquetdale worthies, 90; social gatherings, 91-2-3; a curious eagle, 101; the Antiquary and the lad, 120; Wat o' Harden, 166; Christie's Will, 167; Lord Wm. Howard, 168; Robsons of Redesdale, 169; a quiet fair, 196; Harbottle lough, 197; football at Alwinton, 216; Nethertonian sayings, 257; eggler's adventure, 257; droonin' the guse, 258; Good names all, 258; Burradon beggars, 263; ghost, 264; Holystone streets, 283; the Webster, 283; Ned Allan, 283; a dalesmen's fray, 293; Hepple swordsman, 300; Coffee bridge, 303; Badger inn, 304; swing bridge, 304; tree at Swindon, 305; lawless deeds, 313; border champions, 320; a big wedding, 333; Cuddy Wintrip, 334; the plague, 339; witchcraft, 353; Miller's mouter, 361; Rothbury market cross, 378; characters, 382-6, 427; curious place names, 455; fishin' in Coquet, 423; the "tatie toon," 455; Betty Ferguson, 470; Boomer gin, 479; rate collector, 479; named rocks, 482; Will Scott and the fox, 483; Johnnie Bright, the tailor, 485;

Forests—ancient, 472*n*; Cottonshope, 7; Rothbury, 472

Fulhope burn, 16; fray at (1399), 15; presentation at, 90

Gallowlaw, camp at, 110; Gallowedge, 195; places of execution, 186

Gallows, at Alwinton, 186; Harbottle, 186; Hepple, 297; Rothbury, 367

Gamel's Path, 8; warden's court at, 13

Geology—Barrow scar, 35; Cragside, 434; Harbottle, 188; Keyheugh, 303; porphyry hills, 35, 102; sandstone hills, 35; Silurian rocks, 16; Simonside, 481

Golden Pots, 8

Green, Arthur, 456; Edwd., 457; Geo., 467; John, 172, 472*n*; Humphrey, 467; Leonard, 171; Parsival, 454; Radus, 477; Rafe, 475; Robt., 411-75; Rog., 171; Roger, 369, 414, 457*n*-74-77; Rowland, 474; Thos., 173; Tom Green, the piper, 382; Wm., 261, 456-68

Greenwell—"British Barrows," 111-6; Canon, 117-8-9-20-3-5-30-9-44-50
Harbottle Castle, 177; beseiged by Scots, 170; extent of, 184; founder, 170; in 1157, 1174, 1218, 179; in 1206, 1311, 1318, 1322, 1351, 180; in 1415, 1515, 181; in 1509, 1538, 1584, 182; mote hill, 178; Queen Margaret of Scotland at, 181; remains of keep, 185; ten towns of Coquetdale, 183
— Presbyterian church, 198; extracts from church books, 199-212; list of ministers, 203; manse, 198-202
— Village, 188; British remains, 112-6; common, 157; Drake stone, 196; fair, 195; T. C. Fenwicke-Clennell, 194; heronry, 197; in 1415-1331, 189; longevity of inhabitants, 191; modern mansion, 194; population, 193; Dr. Richardson, 192; soldiers lodged in, 189
Hardy, Dr., 40, 498
Harehaugh, 292; Bishop consecrated at, 202; camp, 121; cockfights at, 292; fray at, 293; the Handysides at, 292
Hedley, Capt., on Lordenshaws camp, 140-4; on Tosson Burgh camp, 128-30; on Old Rothbury camp, 151-4
Heigh, 57
Heights of hills about Coquethead, 14; Simonside, 385
Hepple, 295; Badger inn, 304; barony of, 295; bastle houses, 307; characters, 304; church, 308-10; common, 157; field names, 306-7; Gibbet close, 297; Jane de, 297; Robt. de, 38; Keyheugh, 303; Kirkhill, 301; Sir Robt. Ogle, 296; Robt., Lord Ogle, 297; old owners, 296; papal bulls, 301; place names, 304; population, 308; Riddells of, 300; Robt. Snowdon, 300; Swindon, 304; tower at, 296-8-9, 327; village of, 308; West, 307; Whitefield, 302; Woodside, 302
Hill stock, "hirsels" and "packs," 61
Holystone, 273; British remains, 119; characters, 283-4-5; church, 277; common, 157; field names, 293; flora, 281; lady's well, 274; mill, 282; Mungo's well, 275; old owners, 274; old tombstones, 279; population, 283; Potts family, 278; priory of, 274; priory seal, 276 residents (1828), 283; F. W. Rich, owner, 274; Salmon inn, 282; streets in, 283
Horsley, Cuthbert, 267; Geo., 407; John, 51, 191; Margery, 277; Miss Peggy, 35; Percival, 253; Richd., 215-60; Robt., 210-67; Roger, 34, 180, 261-6-7; Wm., 170, 253
Howard, Sir Charles, 32
Hunter, Geo., 475; Edwd., 470; John, 416; Robt., 475; Wm., 416-75-6
Illicit stills, at Hepple, 304; Reav's still, 18; Slyne foot, 18; Tosson, 325
Jacobites, 248, 374, 459
Kidland, 37; boundaries of, 38; eagles, 100; Ewesteads, 91; Hepple of hills, 38; hills of, 50; in 1663, 55; inhabitants (1811), 58; Kyloe, 57; place names, 48; population, 50; rocks, 30; Shotton, 301; Thirlings, 91; survey (1541), 43
Lakes—Chartners, 488; Crag, 434; Dridge, 488; Fellonsbury, 488

Linnbrigg, 30; cliffs, 30; tower at, 34
Linnsheels, 30; bridge, 33; ford, 33; "Inch," 30
Longevity of inhabitants, 192, 471
Lordenshaws, alignment of stones, 144; camp, 140; Capt. Hedley on camp, 140; hut-circles, 143; sculptured rocks, 144
Lord's Seat, 35
Loungesknowe, 26; border gathering at, 93
Lyddell, Sir Harry, 326
Makendon, 5; Camp, 5; boundary cross, 7; Silurian rocks at, 16
Masons marks, 360-91-96, 445
Mavin, Alex., 370; Edwd., 171, 476; Eliz., 369; Geo., 411; John, 370, 411-50; Paul, 370; Philip, 458; Robt., 369-70 Thos., 370; Walter the Angler, 384; Wm., 329-70; Wydow, 475
Memmerkirk, 42, 226-8
Middle Marches, 49
Milburn, Christopher. 370; Robt., 370; Wm., 370
Milkhope, 57
Mills in Upper Coquetdale. 361
Mists, 69, 70-1
Muster of armed men, 170
Netherton, 255; folk-lore, 257; owners, 255; population. 259; presentation to Walter Selby (1845), 258
Newcastle, Marquis of, 267-8, 306-25-52
Newminster, 21-2, 37, 223-8-312-5-9-36-41; Abbot of, 351
Newtown, 466; Robt. Ashton, 469; Bantlin inn, 468; bastle-house, 467; Betty Ferguson, 470; border watch, 468*n*; camp, 140; Carterside, 466; corn mill, 468; field names, 467; floods, 470; freeholders, 467; the Howeys, 466; longevity of inhabitants, 471; losses by the Scots, 468; population, 471; the Proudlocks. 469; Robt. Fitz-Roger, 466; Sele burn, 470; the Thompsons, 466; Wolfhaugh, 466; woollen mill, 469
Norman lordships, 159; owners. 159
Northumberland, early castles in, 159; Earls of (*see* Percy); forests in, 472*n*
Ogle, Anthony, 345; Cuthbert, Lord, 325; Edward, 371; Geo., 172; Henry, 261; Jas., 370, 51; Lancelot, 54; Lord, 351; Luke, 51; Robt. de, 267, 325; Lord, 488; senior, 325; Sir, 296, 371; Thos. de, 260, 370, 411; Wm., 261
Oxford, Lord, 267; at Flotterton, 327; survey of, 268, 306-17-25; at Tosson, 328; at Warton, 328
Park, Eliz., 326; Gilbert, 319-20, 411-4; Hugh. 483; Hugo, 453; Mr., 317
Passpethe, 30; border watch at, 30
Peniel Heugh. 13
Percy, 214, 362-8; Duke of Northumberland, 382, 424-7-66-77; Earl of Northumberland. 9, 369-71, 456-67-76-7

Population, of Alwinton, 238; Biddleston, 250; Burradon, 265; Cartington, 363; Flotterton, 317; Harbottle, 193; Hepple, 308; Holystone, 283; Kidland, 56; Netherton, 259; Newtown, 471; Rothbury, 428; Rothbury Forest, 477; Sharperton, 269; Snitter, 455; Thropton, 465; Tosson, 332; Trewhitt, 348; Whitton, 451

Portland, Duke of, 267-97, 300-17-24

Potts family, 267-8, 89, 320-45; Anthony, 413; Geo., 171, 237; Henry, 411-4; Jas., 171; John, 172; Joseph, 191; Lewes, 164; Michael, 345; Ralph, 457; Roger, 425; Robt., 215, 370, 411; Thos., 173, 475-7; Wm., 170-91, 370

Proudlock, 304-334, 469

Quickening Cote, 29

Radcliffe, Lady Anne, 351; Sir Cuthbert, 176, 351, 456; Sir Edwd., 350-1, 452-6; Fra., 51, 164; Sir George, 450-83; Mary, 350; William, 456

Redhead, Chas., 370; Gabriel, 370; Jacob, 477; James, 475; John, 370, 475-76-7; Robt., 370-8, 411-4-78; Wm., 269, 329-70; of Windyhaugh, 87

Redesdale, 7-8, 13-14, 32, 44; boundaries, 178; held by Maldred, 178; Odinel de Umfraville, 170; Robt. de Umfraville, 178

Rich, F. W., owner of Dewshill, 286; Holystone and Woodhall, 274; Woodhouses, 286

Riddell, of Hepple, 300-1; Sir John Buchanan, 300; Sir J. W. B. Riddell, 112, 302, 423; Sir Walter Buchanan, 368; Walter Robert, 302

Ridlees burn, 30; cross at, 30

Robert's Law camp, 117; muster on, 170

Roman camp, 6; causeways, 155, 347

Rothbury, 366; ancient strips of land, 423; area of parish, 420; Armstrong cottages, 420; Armstrong cross, 379-80; Beggar-rig, 425; bridge, 387; border watch, 425; bull trout, 428; camp, 150; characters, 381; common, 157; Congregational church, 419; courts leet, 368; early owners—John de Clavering, 368; freeholders, 370; Sir Robt. Ogle, 371; Henry de Percy, 368; John Fitz-Robt., 367; Robt. Fitz Roger, 367; family names, 360; fire engine, 387; Haa' hill, 371; "half acres," 424; hill-side, 423; Jubilee Hall, 423; losses by Scots, 369; market cross, 135-6-7-8-9; masons marks, 445n; old almshouse, 420; old inns, 375; old houses, 372-3-4-5; population, 428; Potts' chair, 425; prison at, 372; race bill (1702), 377; raids, 369; Royal visits, 372; schools, 421-3; Scottish lord, 425; "Three Hall Moons" inn, 372; Thrum mill, 426-8

— Church, 390; Anglian cross, 397; bells, 400-2; Bernard Gilpin, 407; boundary cross, 399; burials in woollen, 416; Cartington chantry, 395; charter of, 405; clergy and officials (1093), 417; clock, 404; coat of arms, 394; Early English piscina, 397; font, 397; grave slabs, 398; hatchment, 401; masons marks, 391-6; Rectors of, 410; registers, 411-16; Shotburn tombstone, 397; sundial, 402; tithes, 409; windows, 400

— Forest, 472; bastle houses, 473; border watches, 474; British remains, 140-8; Brockley Hall, 474; decrease in population, 477; description of (1811), 473; extent of, 473; extinct place names, 477-8; family names, 479; flora, 480; Forest burn, 480; "Foresters," 479; losses by Scots, 474; old place names, 476; population, 477; Railway opened, 472; Robt. Fitz-Roger, 476; residents in (1828), 478; scenery, 480; schools, 479; survey (1569), 476; towers in, 474; Sir Wm. Wallace in, 476; Thos. Wharton, 474

Roups (public sales), 34, 211-2

Rowhope, 57; burn, 18, 20

Russell, Lord, killed on Windy Gyle, 50; cairn, 51

Selby, 222*n*-243-54 (*see* Alwinton registers, 232-8); Capt., 215; Charles, 252-3; Crystfero, 173; Cuthbert, 173; Ephraim, 252; Jas., 173, 217-52; John, 173, 370; Sir John, 54; Mr., 226-7-8; Olyver, 173; Percivall, 173; Squire, 483; Thos., 51, 217-59, 353; Walter, 33; presentation to Walter (1845), 258, Sir Wm., 226

Scots, losses by, 15, 39, 46, 54-7, 161-9, 339-69, 454-63-74

Sharperton, 266; doorheads at, 269-70; field names, 268; flora, 271; freeholders, 268; Marquis of Newcastle, 268; "Ogle lands," 267; Lord Oxford, 268; population, 269; Potts family, 267-8; residents (1828), 269; survey of Ogle lands, 268; Thos. of, 266

Shealings, 32

Sheepbanks, 268-9

Shepherds of Kidland and Upper Coquet, 59

Shillhope, Law, "Cleugh," "Racks," 27

Shillmoor, 27; ford, 29; French prisoners at, 28; Ords of, 28

Shirmondesden, 266; extinct manor, 271; probable site of, 272; one of the "Tenn Townes in Cubedale," 272; "Thirnymesden," 214; various spellings of, 271*n*

Simonside Hills, 481; ascent of, 486; Blackcock Hall, 483; Johnnie Bright, 484; Chartners, 488; "Croppie's hole," 483; Fallowlees, 487; flora, 489; geology, 481; gulls, 488; heather burning, 484; historic associations, 487; Thos. de Holm, 487; iron and lead workings, 478-9; morasses on, 488; named rocks, 482; "Old Stell," 483; Roundheads on, 487; "Seaman's Sight," 328; Will Scott, 483; Selby's Cove, 482; snowstorm, 485; springs on, 489; "Symonsyde beakon," 483; Wm. Veitch, covenanter, 487; view from, 486; weather proverbs, 485

Slyme Foot, illicit still, 18; public house, 18

Smuggling, 18, 304-23, 479

Snawdon, Alex., 313, 314*n*, 414; Anthony, 314, 314*n*; Christ., 370; Eliz., 314*n*; Gyles, 411; John, 163, 314*n*, 325, 411; Margt., 326; Percival, 314*n*; Robt., 339-78, 413-4-74; Roger, 413; Rowland, 411; Wm., 313-4, 411

Snitter, 452; ancient earthworks, 453; border watch, 454; drengage tenure, 452; early owners, 452; farmers, 453; field names, 455; freeholders, 453; "Half Moon" inn, 453; losses by Scots, 454; population, 455

Snowstorms, 60-5, 382, 485

Socage, tenure of, 312

Spates, 74-80

Spearman, Gideon, 478; John, 475; Robt., 320-70-477; Roger, 172; Wm., 171

Storer, Edwd., 173; Jas., 307; John, 172; Robt., 172, 249, 370, 414-78; Roger, 414-53; Thos., 172, 370, 453; Wm., 172, 414

Sundials, 229-56, 318, 402-49

Taillbois, Alianora, 295; Sir Geo., 182; Henry, 266-97, 325; Sir Henry, 260-95; Ivo., 297; Lucas, 325; Luke, 38, 297; Robt., 324; Walter, 297; Sir Walter, 297; Wm., 297; Sir John, 299

Talbot, Edwd., 360; Gilbert, 460; John, 350, 460

Thirlmoor, 9

Thompson, Matthew, 329, 467; Richd, 329; Robt., 329, 476; Wm., 467

Thropton, 455; border watch, 456*n*; bridge, 460; "brig stocks," 457; Brethren's meeting house, 462; common, 157, 462, crosses once at, 457; early owners, 456; freeholders, 456; Greens of, 457; Jacobites, 456; Mission church, 462; pele tower, 456; Physick Hill, 462; Presbyterian church, 457; church tokens, 458; ministers, 458; office-bearers, 459; Roman Catholic chapel, 459; its origin, 459; its founder, 460; its priests, 460; Robt. Fitz-Roger, 455; schools, 462; Wreighburn House, 463; cross, 464; W. Hawthorn, 464; the "Spital," 464; population, 465

Thunderstorms, 74-80

Tosson—Ancroft glebe lands, 324; "Allerdean Spittle," 329; border watch, 331; Burgh Hill camp, 128; old Coquetdale names, 325-6; the Donkins of, 332-3; field names, 326-8; in nineteenth century, 323; Little, 325-8; old owners, 324; survey of Ogle lands (1724), 325; Lord Oxford at, 328; population, 332; Lewis Proudlock, poet, 334; Roundheads and Royalists at, 331-2; Rye Hill, 329; Tosson mill, 329; tower at, 329; Turnbulls of, 333; Cuddy Wintrip, 334; Wolfershiel, 329

Towers in Upper Coquetdale, 34-6, 160, 225-40-6-62-7-87-96, 329-44-56-71, 443-56-74

Trewhitts, the, 341; early owners, 341-2; grants to canons of Brinkburn and monks of Newminster, 341-2; the Hall, 347; demesne, 347; garden, 347; field names, 348; old names, 348; population, 348; Robert's Law, 347; Roman causeway, 347; High, 346; Atkinson, Armstrong, Clavering, 346; Nichols of, 347; Pott, Pringle, 346; Low, 343; border watch, 345; the Gallons of, 345; lake, its fauna and flora, 346; mill, 345; the Potts family, 345; races at, 346; tower at, 344; Sir Ephraim Widdrington, 345.

Tributaries of the Coquet—Chew sike, 11; Fulhope burn, 16; Buckham's walls burn, 17; Blindburn, 16; Carlcroft burn, 17; Trows and Rowhope burns,

20; Barra burn, 20; Dumbhope burn, 26; Usway, 29; Ridlees burn, 30; Apostles' sike, 104; Barrow burn, 36; Alwin, 213; Holystone burn, 275; Harecleugh burn, 122; Swindon burn, 303; Bickerton burn, 315; Rithe, 343; the Sele, 470; Whitton Dene burn, 146; Black burn, 148; Raw burn, 478; Maggild burn, 473

Trows, 57

Turnbull—Andrew, 235; Clement, 215; G. R., 116; Geo., 190-209-90, 333, 458-85; Jas., 205-63; John, 235-54; Sir John, 15; Robt., 215, 381; Thos., 67; Wm., 202-3

Umfraville, Eliz., 260; Gilbert, 22, 180, 214-23, 60-6; Odinel, 7, 37, 179; Richd., 38, 179; Robt., 159-80-9; Sir Robert, 15, 180; Wm., 22, 37

Urpeth, Christopher, 453; Eliz., 454; Francis, 457; Henry, 468; Johanna, 467; John, 172; Robt., 454; Thos., 476; Wm., 453-77

Usway burn, 29, 57

Veitch, Wm., covenanter, 200, 486

Vesci, Wm. de, 179, 214-44-56-60-6-71-2, 362-7

Walking sticks, 64

Warton, 319-28; Abbot of Newminster, 319; bastle houses at, 320; "Core of Coquet," 319; field names, 321; old owners, 319; Potts family at, 320; Robt. Spearman of, 320; "Warton ox," 321

Wardens of the Marches, meet at Gamelspath, 13; at Hexpethgatehead, 50; Sir John Forster, 474

Watling Street, 6

Watson, John, the sexton, 383

Wedder Loup, 26

Wharmoor, 18

Wharton, Richard, 370; Robt., 302; Thos., 411-3-68-74

Whiteburn Shank, 57

Whitefield, Hepple, camp, 123; house, 302

Whitton Tower, 443; architecture, 444; border watch, 450; carved shield, 444; common, 157-450; manor of, 449; masons marks, 445; mural chamber, 447; Rev. C. E. Blackett Ord, rector, 443-9; piscina, 447; population, 451; tower (1828), 448; turret stair, 446; Sharp's folly, 448; sundial, 449; Wm. Allan, 450

Wholehope, 57

Widdrington, Christiana, 353; Sir Edwd., 226, 352-95, 453-7; Sir Ephraim, 345; Lord, 352; Mr., 317; Robt. (priest), 228-53; Roger, 32, 261, 350-1-2; Thos., 51 (also see list, 360)

Wilkwood, lease of, 33

Windygyle, Lord Russell killed on, 50

Wilkinson, Anthony, owner of Clennell, 223

Windylaugh, 21; preachings at, 23; school at, 23

Woodhouses, 286: the beacon, 122: Beacon Grange, 286; "customary tenants," 289; Dews Hill, 286: field names, 293; the "Five Kings," 122, 292; Killbuck house burnt, 293: "pele" at, 287-90; Pott family, 289; F. W. Rich, owner of, 286; survey of (1604), 288

Wreighburn, 463

Wreighhill, 338: border watch, 339; depopulated by the plague, 339; granted to monks of Newminster, 336; pillaged by the Scots, 339

END OF INDEX.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

NOV 07 1989
NOV/IL C

Form L9–25*m*-9,'47(A5618)444

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

DA
670
N8D6
Dixon -
Upper Coquet-
dale.

University of California, Los Angeles
L 005 413 831 8

DA
670
N8D6

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 400 925 4